



TO THE RIGHT HONO-RABLE AND VERTVOVS LA-DIE, THE LADIE

HARINGTON.

ADAME, the late pestilence in Couentrie, which occasioned my translation &c. of this Historie, moved me also, in part, to addresse the same unto your Honour.

free practise of my profession abroad, ono lesse impatient of idlenesse at home, fould not readily thinke of a better course to spend that vacation, than in an Argument having a reference to mine old Grammaticall Muses, and according, in some sort, with my latter studies in Physick. What howeves therfore, either the doubtful or diseased estate of my neighbours, together with the meditations of mine owne mortalitie would afford, femployed gladly in the said Subject.

Againe, for as much as the selfe same cause debarred me from accesse unto your house at Combe (a dutie that otherwise the vicinitie of our aboad did require) I fully resolued at the sinishing of those my Sedentary labours, to preset the same to your view: therby to sheild my selfe (whom it pleased you beforetime to grace with kind entertainmet) from the iust imputation of rude negligence in that behalfe. But now, since the same citie so dangerous the yeare before, is become a retyring place of safety for your Houshold, so hath to mee alreadie yeelded sit opportunitie to excuse my former absence personally by word of mouth, I have presumed nevertheles to dedicate the same unto your Honour, as a token of my thankefulnesse for your bounteous favour, farre above the proportion of my deserts.

he Epistle Dedicatorie.

deserts, and an earnest penny of that propense minde, which I carie

to honour your name, in the best maner I could deuise.

And verily calling to my remembrance how courteously you have vouchsafed heretofore to accept even at second hand my trauailes in this kinde, and with good words testified oftentimes the contentment you received therin, I had no reason to doubt the like acceptance of that which out of a loving and devote heart \$F\$ offer first.

unto your selfe.

Lastly, when I consider, how together with sincere pietie, rare wisdome, and other eminent vertues, there is seated in your person a singular affection to advance good literature, with an extraordinarie respect of learned men, I knew no means out of my small fortunes to do you greater honour, than by entituling you as Patronesse of that, which may benefit young Scholers, my countrimen, that would be learned: to give knowledge unto the word, that all the profit or pleasure what soever, which shall grow unto them, from these endeavours of mine, are derived immediatly from you and for your sake bestowed upon them.

These motives, right Honorable, as well of my sirst enterprise, as of thusing your Patronage, if it please you to approve, (the onely thing that I humbly crave at your hand for this present) I shall not only thinke my pains well taken and choise as well made: prising your acceptance to the worth of a competent guerdon: but also continue my hearty prayers unto the Almightie for your perfect health, proceeding in a vertuous course of life, with increase of true Honour hereupon earth, and after the revolution of many new yeares, for

eternall happinesse in the highest Heaven.

eleris.

Your Honours most readie at command, Philèmon Holland.



Tothe Readers.

HAT yee may with better contentment reade these Historicall reports of the twelve first C EASARS, which SVETONIVS hath delivered most truely, compiled as compendiously, and digested right methodically; I have thought it good with some few advertisments pramised, to commend the same unto you.

First therefore, whereas by the indgement of the best learned, and the Analogie of other Histories, hee feemeth

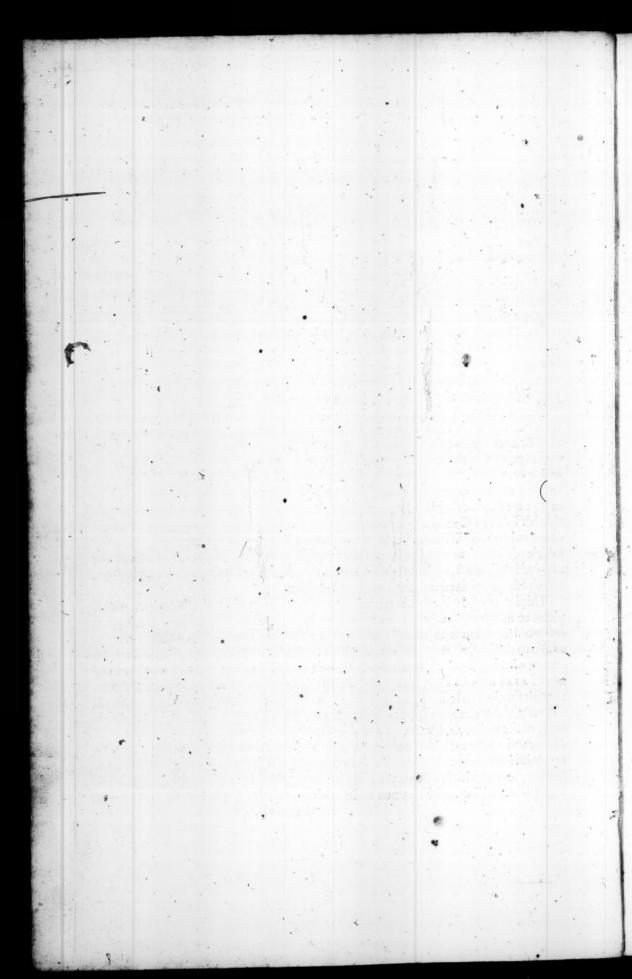
to affect nothing so much as uncorrupt & plaine trueth, (the prin-Nerva, cipall vertue of an Historiographer) forbearing to meddle with those * Emperours in whose daies he flourished; because he would not thrust himselfe into danger by revealing, nor betray the libertie of a writer in concealing the faults; much lesse incurre the south of Princes then living; and to that purpose penned their lives, who were lately deceased, as one said very well, eadem libertate quaips vincerunt: if happlie in prosecuting of this point, he hath recorded ought that may be offensive to chast and modest mindes, yee shald owell to glaunce over with your eye such places lightly, as I with my pen touched vawillingly.

Secondly, for a sinuch as he continue the ingeneral strike Narrations of the said Princes, from before their Nativitie unto their Death & Funerals: and in the several discourses, of their ages, affaires, vertues, vices, seature & lineaments of bodie, sirst, after an uniform maner, proposeth throughout certain heads summarily, and then exemply sieth the same in due order by perticulers (a most lightsome method and way of teaching) keeping him selfe still to the Subiest matter, without any digressions at all: my advise is, that for your more expedite course in reading the whole, yee direct your minde thereunto. Now, for that his IVLIV'S CEASAR sorteth not with the rest, but appeareth associates as whose auncestours, birth, childhoode, &c. be not set downe; (which maime I impute rather to the iniurie of time, than unto the purpose or oversight of the Authour) I have in some fort supplyed that deseas, with the labours of Levis Vives, Torrentive and others, which I finde præsixed in the last and best Editions.

Thirdly, considering that brevitie is many times the mother of Obscuritie, may it please those among you, who are not so conversant in such coneise writings, as admit not one word superfluous, to have recourse, for the clearing of some doubts unto the margin, as also to those briefe Annotations, which for their sakes, out of mine owne readings, together with the select observations of Beroaldys, Sabellicys, Torrenties and Casavbonvs I have collected. Which also will ease them of many difficulties that his succinc style and termes, not elswhere obvious, interlaced, may otherwise breed.

Finally, if there happen to occur fome Errata, that might escape either my pen in writing, or the ordinarie diligece of meane Correctors in the printing, ye will of your judicious candour, I hope, either passe them over with connivency, if they be literall, or esse taxe with some easie censure in case they bee materiall. So long as for your full satisfaction, ye may with small paines before yee begin either to read or judge, correct what is amisse, according to the Examen and Review annexed to the end of all-

Farewell.



A SVPPLEMENT TO THE BEGINN NG OF C. IVLIVS CEASAR DICTATOR.

Description HE IVLIAN linage, as most men are persuaded, is descended from Ascanius Iulus, the some of Aeneas by Creusa: which Iulus, after he had left Lavinium, built long Alba: wherein also be reigned. Others, grounding upon a more affered evidence, have thought it good to derive the same rather from Illus the fon of Alcanius. For when after the death of (this) Alcanius, the Kingdome of the Latine was devol. ved * againe upon Sylvius the sonne of Aeneas and Lavinia, the charge of Religion & Sacred ceremonies of the Latin and Troian Nation both, ned unto remained yet still in the race and progenie of Iillus: out of which are

sprung the July. These (July) with certaine other most noble families of Latium, Tullus Hostilius King of the Romanes, after be had rased Alba, translated to Rome, and raunged among the Nobilitie. Late it was, ere they rose and mounted to high place of Magistracie; but were reckoned almost in the last ranke of the Patrisians of auncient Nobilitie : of them, the lilh bare the principall name. For C. Iulius, (some of Lucius) surnamed also Iulus, was Consult together or rather with P. Pinarius Mamercinus Rufus, in the yeare after the foundation of Rome citie 264. 265, accor-And " feaven yeeres after, " his fonne, with Q. Fabius Vibulanus (Confull) the fecond time. ding to the Againe, some space of time comming betweene, Vopiscus Iulius, soune of Caius and Nephew Chuonoloof Lucius, bare the Consulshippe with L. Aemilius * Mamercinus third time Consult, in the Syannexed yeere 280, I finde likewife that in the yeere 302. Caius Iulius , some of Caius, and nepkew unto Titus of Lucius, was a decenver for the enalting and penuing of Lawes, and that in the former Ele- * By the thon of that Magistracie: as afforthat Caius Iulius some of Caius and Nephew of Caius, be- computation came Confull with Marcus Geganius Macerinus, in the yeare * 306. and the felfe fame man a on of Diofecond time, with Lucius Verginius Trirollus in the yeere 318; and immediately in the yeere nyfus, T.
next following, a third time, with the same Verginius now twice Consult. And thus much for livius, Calthe Iuli. For to reherse and collect all them of that familie, together with the honorable places of others. everie one, which were many in number, and offundry kindes is not our purpose : and besides, " C. Iulius, the thing it selfe is apparent und upon record in the publick Registers.

Moreover, I have observed in the Iulian line, a certaine bouse also of the Mentones : and 'al Maamong them, one Cajus Iulius, colleague in the Confullhippe with T. Quintus Pennus Cincin- or 181, al. natus, in the 322, yeare after the foundation of the citie. I finde likewife, Carus Iulius Denter rer the to be mafter of the Horsemen, when Caius Claudius Crassius Sabinus Regullensis was Dictator, C to. for to hold their folemne affembly of Election, in the years 409. There were besides of these Tuly, notogie 1 others going under the name of Libones: and of the same race one triumphed; to wit, Luc us tor claid of Dionyfius. Julius, some of Lucius and nephew of Lucius; companion in the Consulate which Mircus Attili-more tra. us Regulus, in the yeere 486. But, as touching Caius Iulius Sonne of Lucius, and Surnamed by 303 Calar Strabo, whom Suctorius also ment in the \$ 5. chapter of Iulius Calar, and Cicero prai- \$ 307, by feth in his Brutus , and in the second booke of his Oratour, I doubt, whether this addition (Sera-Livius aca bo,) [bould not be taken as a by-name. For other wife there is in our hands a peece of filmer coine, countries. with the infeription of Lucius Iulius, forme of Lucius, and for named Strabo. The Epi, 320 gramme of the former is extant among the Antiquities of Rome estie, in this maner,

C. Iulius, L. F. Cafar Strabo, AEd. Cur. Q. Trib. Mil. Bis XVIR. AGR. Dand. ADTR. IVD. Pontif.

To conclude, I have met with writers, who reckoned also among the Iuly certaine Annales: Puppinas which, for mine owne part verily, I could never yet light upon, in fearthing the Records & Chro- of hetribe micles. But in the eight booke of the Familiar Epiffles (of Cicero) and namely in the feaventh Pourciar letter there, of M. Calius unto Cicero, there is mention made among others, of one L. Iulius, Sonne of Lucius, "Pomp. Annalis: where the writing (as I Suppose) is not very certaine and

* Sofurne

A supplement &c:

eleerely acknowledge, For besides that the better corrected Copies call him Villius, (for Iulius) Liuic also hath expresty & plainely written in his fortieth booke, that one Lucius Villius a Tribune of the Commons, made a Law which provided and ordained , in what yeere of mens age they might sue for everie kinde of Magistracie, and be capable thereof. Where upon, unto that familie was given this furname, to be called Annales Thus farre Liuius. Hereunto may be added this moreover; that the Kinred Iulia, is reckoned in the Tribe Fabia (and not Pomptina), as we have noted in the fortieth chapter of Augustus. I am of opinion therefore, that fafer it is to account the Annales among the Villi, and not the Iulii. But thus much hereof, by the

way, and as it were passing by; Now proceede we to the rest.

In the linage lulis then, there was a familie also of the Casars. But what the reason Bould be of that surname, it is not certainely knowne; no more, than who he was, that first bare the saide furname. For before Casar the Distator, and his father and grandfather, there were Iulii named Cx ares. As for example; He, who (as Livie witnesseth in his 27. booke) was in the second Punick warre fent from the Senate to Crispinus the Conful, about the nomination of a Dictatour. As for the terme Calares, those usually the Romane tongue surnamed so, who were borne, either by ripping their mothers wombes or with a * bush of haire growing on their heads or ele* grey-eied. Some adde moreoner the tale of an Elephant flaine in Africk, which the inhabitante there call Cafar: and upon that verie caufe, this furname first befell unto Cafar the Dictatours Grandfire. But Spartianus and Servius, the Authors hereof, are of the meanest credite and anthoritie. For not his prozeny alone, of all the Iuin, had this furname, but many others befides of

farin * Oculis his house and kinred, both long before and also together with him. Cæsijs.

Confuls before Iulius Calar the Dictator, there were, Sext. Iulius, Conne of Caius, nepher of Lucius, together with Lucius Aurelius Orches, in the yeere after the foundation of Rome \$ 5 9 7. af- 596: Alfo Sext. Iulius fonne of Carus, nephew of Sext, was colleague with L. Marcius Phiter the a-lippus in the beginning of the Sociall warre in the yeare after the cities foundation * 662 and in bouelaid : the next yeare after, Lucius Iulius sonne of Lucius, and Nephew of Lucius, bare the Consulate with Pub. Rutilius Lupus. Neither before these, were anie of the Calars renowmed or advanced to the highest Office * of State. Many yeeres after, out of the same familie, Lucius Casar, son of Sextus and * cosin Germane to that C. Iulius Casar, who begat the Distatour, and attained only to the Preturship, who also died at Pilx without any evident sicknesse, even as be did his shoes

Frater paon in a morning, that L: Cafar I fay, came to be Confull-

Well, Cafar the Distator was borne at Rome (when Caius Marcius and Lucius Valerius Flaceus were Confuls) upon the fourth day before the Ides of Quintilis, which moneth after hie death, was by vertue of the Lave Antonia called for that cause, Iulie. His bringing up bee had with his mother Aurelia, daughter of Caius Corea, and his aunt by the fathers fide Iulia, the wrife of Marius, Whereupon grow the love that be tooke (a Patritian though he were) to the Plebeian Faction; and the hatred he bare to Sulla. The Greeke and Latine tongue , the precepts alfo and rules of Oratorie, be learned of M. Antonius Gnipho, a French man borge. Who being of an excellent woit and fingular momorie, courteous besides in his behaviour, and of a kinde & gentle nature, taught the Greek and Latine, Grammer, & Rhetorick woithal, first in the house of Caius Cafar bis father; afterwards in his owne; and got much thereby; such was the bountie of his febolars; considering that bee never compounded with them for any wages or reveard. Novo, was this Cafar wonderous docible and apt to learne, yea and framed naturally for ele-

His Latine (peech was trimly garnifhed, (th & ngh Domeficall acquaintance) by his mother Aurelia, a wooman that fake the Romane tong na parely and elegantly like as the Mucia, Laliz, Corneliz, and other right honorable Dames did, in vobofe families there arose Oratours of

True to it of M. of reached no d'ope is mention mediage certifier, o'c als Julius, Some of harding then are when him to be order writing (as I farly a) is not very containe and

great name.

cleerely

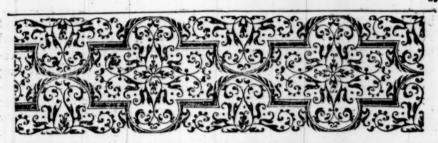
wie enteine" Amories

& Cafo matris ute-

& cum ca-

gic. 663. •Conful-

fhip.



THE HISTORIE OF Caius Iulius Cesar Dictator,

written by Caius Suetonius Tranquil-



As AR in the fixteenth yeare of his age, loft his (a) Father: CHAP. To and in the * yeare following, being elected(b) Flamen Dialis, he A.V.C. 670. cast off Cossviia (a Gentlewoman borne but very weal- * Sequentibus thie) affianced unto him during his childhood; and espoused Rome they read CORNELIA the daughter of CINNA foure times Conful: koned the who bare vnto him soone after, his daughter Iv LIA: neither ding to their

could he by any meanes be forced by Sv L LA the Dictatour, to (e) put her away: Confus whole office ordina-Whereupon, deprived of his facerdotall dignitie, loofing the dowrie in the rily continued right of his wife, and forfeiting all his heritages (d) descended unto him from his one yeare, and linage and name, hee was reputed one of the *contrarie Faction: In so much as yeare, upon the he was constrain'd to * hide his head; and (albeit the quartaine Ague hung fore first day of Iaupon him) to change almost every night his starting holes wherein hee lurked; *Or Dinorse. yea, and to redeeme himselfe with a (e) peece of money out of the Inquisitours *Of Marins, hands that made search for him: untill such time, as by the mediation of the rethe Sabines* ligious Countrie,

*For Aurelia was his mother.

ligious (f) vestall virgines, by the meanes also of MAMERC VS AEMILIVS and AVRELIUS COTTA, his neere * kinsfolke and allied vnto him, hee obtained pardon. Certaine it is, that SVLLA, when he had denied a good while the request of those right worshipfull persons, and his singular good friends intreating in his behalfe, and yet they perfifted earnest suiters still for him, being thus importuned and at length overcome, brake forth aloud into these words, either in a Divine prescience, or some pregnant coniecture, Goeto (quoth hee) my Mrs: Take him to you, fince yee will needes have it fo: but know this withalk that he whose life and safety yee so much desire, will one day be the overthrow of the Nobles, whose side yee have maintained with mee: For in this C & SAR there be many MARII.

Thermus.

med Ifauri,

dued.

whom he fub-

THE first time that CESAR served in the Warres, was in Asia, and that * M. Minutius in the (4) domesticall retinue of * M. THERMVs the Pretour: By whom being fent into Bithynia for to levie a Fleet, he made his aboade with K. NICOMEDES: not without a foule rumour raised, that he prostituted his bodie to be abused by the King: which rumour he augmented himselfe, by comming againe into Bithynia within fewe dayes, vnder a colour of calling for certaine money, which should be due to a (b) Libertine and (c) Client of his. The rest of his soulderie he caried with better fame and reputation: and at the winning of MITYLEN A. THERM VS honored him with a (d) Civike guirland.

HE was a Souldiour also vnder SERVILIVS IS AVRICUS in Cilicia, butit A.V.C. 676. was not long: For vpon certaine intelligence given or 5 v L Lambarante A.V.C. 676. hope withall of the new differtion that was firred & fet on foote by M. (a) L managed for hope withall of the new difference. And notwithstanding hee was mightily folicited by many large offers and faire promifes, yet forbare he to joyne in focietie with LEPIDVS, partly distrusting his * nature, and in part doubting the So variable present oportunitie, which he found nothing answerable to his expectation.

*Whiles hee gouerned his Prouince. * For calling into question person. & Moloni, not of Molon. fibus, that is, In the Winter Januar. Febr:

* To the Ci-

pies of Asia, a Province adioyning.

HOVVBEIT when that civill discord and sedition was (a) appealed, hee judicially accused for * extortion CORNELIVS DOLOBELLA, a man who had beene Confull, and triumphed. But feeing that the Defendant was found vinguiltie and acquit, hee determined to retire himselfe vnto the Citie of Rhodes, as well to decline the * hatred of the world, as by occasion of that leasure and fo honorable a repose to learne the Art of Oratorie vnder Apollonivs* Molon a most renowmed Rhetorician in those daies. As he crossed the Seas thitherward * (be-Molonis, as Plu- ing now Winter time) his fortune was about the Isle Pharmacufa to be taken by sarch taketh it, Rovers, and with them he remained in custodie (not without * exceeding indignation) for the space well neere of xl. dayes, accompanied with one * Physician * Hibernia men- and two Groomes of his chamber. For, *his * companions and the rest of his fervants belonging to his traine, he had fent * away immediatly at the very first, moneths which to procure him money with all speed for his ransome. After this, upon the paywere Decemb; ment vnto them of L.talents being fet a shoare, he delayed no time, but present-* Some reade ly put his Fleet to Sea againe, embarked, and never gave over pursuing the faid dignatione in a Pirates, vntill he had over-taken them: and no sooner were they within his po-4 Medico, vel wer, but as hee often times had threatned in mirth, hee put them all to death. amico, that is, a Now whiles MITHRIDATES wasted the Countries next adjoyning, because *Or the rest of he would not be thought to sit still & doo nothing in this dangerous & doubtful his companions and Allies to the Romaines, he left Rhodes whether ons & feruants.

he had directly bent his course, gathered a power of Auxiliarie Souldiers, expelled the Governour under the King out of the Province, and fo kept the Cities and States in their alleageance, which were wavering and at the point to revolt.

In his Militarie (a) tribune (hip, which was the first dignitie after his returne to Rome, that befell vnto him by the voyces and election of the people, hee affifted with all his might * those Patrones of the Commons, who stoode out * c.conta, M; for the restitution of their Tribunes authoritie; the force and strength where Pompeius : who of Sylla had abated. Hee effected moreouer thus much, by vertue of an A& were the chiefes proposed by * PLOTIVS, that L. CINNA his wives brother, that they, who of the Comtogether with him in the time of the civill discord about-saide, tooke part with mons. LEPIDVS, and after the * Confuls death, fled vnto Sertorius, might returne * Lopidus. Cafely into the Citie, and enjoy their freedome. As touching which matter.

himselfe made an Oration before the body of the people.

BEING * Questour hee made as the auncient manner was Funerall Orations our of the publique Pulpit called Roftra, in the praise of Ivila his Aunt by the Fathers fide, and of his wife CORNELIA, both late deceased . And in the commendation verily of his faid Aunt, speaking of the pedigree and descent by both fides, namely of her felfe, and also of her Father, hee maketh report in thele termes : Mine Aunt Iv LIA (quoth he) by her Mother is lineally descended from Kings, and by her Father united with the race of the immortall Gods: For, from Ancies Marcius are derived the Marcij furnamed Reges, id eft. Kings, which name my Mother was stiled with: and from VENVS the IVLII draw their originall, of which house and name is our familie. So then, in this flock there concur and meete together, as well the fanctitie and facred Maiestie of Kings, who among men are most powerfull, as the religious Caremonies and service of the Gods, in whose power Kings themselves are. In the place of CORNELIA departed, hee wedded POMPEIA, daughter of Q. POMPEIVS, and Neece to L. SVLLA. But her afterward hee divorced, fuspecting that she had beene naught with P. CLODIVS, of whom there went so deffe Bonac constant a report abroade, how at the celebration of certaine publique Divine which were ceremonies, he being diffquised in womans aparel had accesse secretly unto her, lebrated in Carelland, lebrated in Ca that the Senate by Decree directed a Commission to lustices Inquisitours, for to ing the Pontifit upon the pollution of those facred Rites and * Misteries.

DVRING his Questureship, it fell unto him by lot to execute his Onice in the *farther Province of Spaine: where, when as by the commandement of the A.V. C. 6872 + Called Benefit * Lord Pretour, he rode his circuit to keepe the * Affifes, and came to Gades, be- ca. holding advisedly the Image oppourtracture of K. ALEXANDER the Great in * Anifam Pathe Temple of HERCYLEs there: at the fight thereof hee fetched a deepe figh, *Inhead fhire yea, and as one displeased and yrked with his owne sloathfulnes, in that hee had Townes which performed yet no memorable Act at those * yeeres, wherein ALEXANDER had were-called Comentus. Plin conquered the whole world, hee presently made earnest fuite for his discharge * Thatis, 33. and licence to depart, thereby to take the first oportunitie of all occasions to C.Philip. 1. compasse greater enterprizes at home within the Citie: and being moreover much disquieted and dismayed with a dreame the night before (for he imagined in his fleepe that he had carnall company with his owne Mother) the Divinours and Wizards incited him to the hopes of most glorious atchievements, making this exposition of his dreame, that thereby was portended unto him the Sove-

raigntie of the whole world, confidering that his Mother whom hee faw under him betokened nought else but the subjection of the earth, which is counted the

Mother of all things.

DEPARTING therefore thence before his time was fully expired, hee went unto the (a) Latine Colonies, which were now devising and in counsell to sue for the freedome of the Citie of Rome, and no doubt had folicited and excited them to attempt fome tumult and trouble in the State, but that the Confuls for the avoiding of this very dunger, kept back the Legions for a while which were enrolled for to be fent into Cilicia.

8.

AND yet for all that, soone after he projected greater designes within the Ci-A.V. C. 688, tie. For, not many daies before he entred upon his Acdilefnip, suspected he was * That had been Conful to have conspired with M.C R As svs (* a man of Consular degree) with P.Sv L-*OrL.rather, LA likewise and * P.ANTRONIVs, (who after they were Consuls elect stoode condemned for fuing indirectly and by corruption for that place) to fet upon the body of the Senate in the beginning of their yeare; and that after they had maffacred whom it pleased them, M. CRASSVS should usurpe the Dictatourships himselfe be chosen by him Maister of the Horsemen: and so when they had setled the State at their pleasure, SVLLA and ANTRONIVS should be restored againe unto their Consulship . Of this conspiracie, TANVSIVS GEMINVS maketh mention in his Storie, M. BIBVLVS in his Edicts and C. CVR 10 the Father in his Orations. CICERO likewise seemeth to fignific as much in a certaine Epiffleunto Axivs wherein hee reporteth that C & s A R established in his Confulfhip that Kingdome and roiall government, which he plotted and thought upon when hee was Aedile. TANVSIVS writeth farther, that CRASSVS either repenting himselfe, or else upon feare, was not present nor kept the day appointed for the faid maffacre and therefore C & s A R neither gave that fignall which by agreement hee should have given . Now agreed it was as CVRIO faith. that he should let his gowne fall from his shoulders. The same CVRIO yea and So called of M. ARTORIVS NASO doo write, that he conspired also with CN. Piso anoble young Gentleman, who being in suspition for a conspiracie within the Cidwelt beyond tie, had the Province of Spaine extraordinarily and without his owne suite bestowed upon him: and complotted it was, that both hee in forraine parts abroade and himselfe also at Rome should at once make an insurrection for to alter the State; and that, by the occasion and meanes of the * Lambranes and inhabitants beyond the Po. That is, But the defignement both of the one and the other was defeated and frustrate by reason of Piso his death.

a riuer, neere into which they the Po. *Who was flaine by Spanish Horsemen, of whom hee had the conduct.

IO A. V.C.689.

WHEN he was Aedile, besides the (a) Comitium, the Market-place, and statelie Halls of Iustice, hee beautified the Capitoll also with faire open Galleries built for the present occasion to stand onely during the publique shewes and plaies: wherein if the number of Images, Statues, and painted Tables fell out to be greater than was needefull, part of that furniture and provision might be fet forth to the view of all men. As for the chafing and baiting of wilde beafts, the Stage plaies & solemne fights, he exhibited the both jointly with his copanion in Office, and also severally by himselfe. Whereby it came to passe, that howfoever the charges of these Solemnities were borne in commune by them. both, yet he alone went away with all the honour and thanke thereof: Neither did M. BIBVLYs his Colleague diffimule the matter, but utter as much, when he faid that the same befell unto him which unto POLLVX: For like as (quoth he) the Temple erected in the Common Market place of Rome unto * both the * Geminis free Twin-brethren, beareth the name of CASTOR alone even fo my munificence caffor and Polin expence and C & S A R S together in fetting out these games and plaies, goeth lux, who comunder the name of C E s A R onely. C E s A R over and above, did exhibite ano-led Gemin frather shew of Sword-fight even at the sharpe: but hee brought into the place fe- tres wer couples of champions by a good many than he purposed: For, buying up exhibited 320. (as he did) fuch a fort of Fencers from all parts out of every Schoole, and putting paire, as Ph his adversaries of the other faction in great affright thereby , hee gave occasion * That hee unto the State to provide by a speciall Act in that behalfe, For a certaine set might governe number of Sworde-plaiers, above which no man might retaine anie at it and place the King agains in his roiall Seate.

II THUS when he had gained the harts & favour of the people, he gave the * Prolomen attempt by fome of the * Tribunes, and fued to have the Province of Egypt by ther of cleopaan Act of the Commons conferred upon him: taking occasion to make suite tra, who many for this extraordinarie Governement, For that the Alexandrianes had driven yeares after by their * King out of his Roialme, whom the Senate had styled with the title of restored to his Allie and Friend, An Act of theirs generally misliked. Howbeit hee could not Kingdome. carie it, by reason that the faction of the Nobles crossed him. Whose autho- * As Torrenting ritie because hee would by way of quittance infringe and impaire by all meanes saith.

This is by the possible; the Tropæes and victorious Monuments of C. MARIVS for subdu- figure Prolepsis ing K. Iv g vRTHA, the Cimbrians and the Teutons, which before time had beene to be underdemolished * and cast downe by Svila, he erected and set up againe: * Also in shoot of Casar strong upon a Commission for the examination of * murderers, hee reckoned Pratour of the those in the number of them, who in the time of the Proscription, had received Citie: as who money out of the publique Treasurie for bringing in (4) the heads of Romaine Faction of Ma. Citizens, notwithstanding they were excepted by vertue of the Lawes * Con-rise both then

12 MORBOVER, he suborned one (4) and set him on, to endite C.R ABIRIVS may seem that of high treason, by whose helpe especially some yeares before the Senate had Succenius spearepressed and restrained the seditious Tribuneship of L. SATVENINVS: and being Edile, or being by lot chosen a * Judge Delegate to passe sentence of the prisoner, so wil- presently after line has weet a condemne him that when B and R was appealed unto the people his Aedileship: ling he was to condemne him, that when RABIRIVS appealed unto the people, which by Tor-

nothing did him fo much good as the rigour of the * ludge.

13 HAVING laied a fide all hope of the foresaid Province, he stood to be the may well stand Highest Priest, not without excessive and most lavish largesse. Wherein, consi- * In place of dering how deepely hee engaged himselfe in debt, the same morning that hee the Pretor. was to goe unto the assemblie for the Election, when his Mother * kissed him A.V. C.691. he told her (by report) afore-hand, that he would never returne home but Pon. *That is, Egips tife. And so farre overweighed he (a) two most mightie Competitours, who oring of the therwise for age and dignitie much outwent him, that in their owne Tribes hee king aforesaid.

*Which were alone caried more voices, than both of them in all * throughout.

Being * created Pretour, when as the Conspiracie of CATILINE Was detected, and all the Senate generally awarded no lighter punishment than * *But not endeath, for as many as were parties and accessarie in that Action; hee onely gave tred yet into the Office. his fentence, That their goods should be confiscate, and themselves put into se- *Plinimum supil

B 2 verall plicum.

rentins leave,

& Quintus Ci-* M. Cicero.

A.V.C.692.

" That is, to Cu. Pompeius.

16 life and beha viour.

verall free Cities and Burrowghes under the people of Rome, and there to bee kept in ward: and furthermore hee put them in fo great a fright that gave sharper censure (intimating eft-soones and setting before their eyes the exceeding great hatred of the Romaine Communaltie, which in time to come they should incurre) that DECIMVS SILANVS Conful elect was not abashed nor unwil-* As if he ment ling to mollifie his owne * award, with a gentle exposition (because it had been by ultimum sup- a sharne to alter it and eate his owne words) as if it had beene taken and con-forment or strued in an harder sence, than hee meant it. And verily prevailed hee had, and nithment then gone cleare away with it (for many there were alreadie drawne to his fide, and among the rest, *CICIRO * the Consuls brother) but that a speech made by M. Caro emboldened the whole house; and confirmed all the Senatours in their former sentence, who now were at the point to yeeld unto him. And yet for all this, he ceased not to hinder their proceedings, untill such time as a troupe * Of Conful of Romaine Knights, who stood round about the place in Armes for * guard and defence, threatned to dispatch him out of the way, in case hee continued still in his obstinate contumacie, holding and shaking their drawne Swords so neere meth Curro for unto him, as that his next fellowes for sooke him as he sate with them, and very one of them. few taking him in their armes and putting their * Gownes betweene, hardly and errothe Conful with much a doo faved him from violence. Then was hee scared in deede, in so his yeere which much as hee not onely condifcended unto them, but also for the rest of that * yeare forbare to come into the Senate house.

THE very first day of his Pretourship, he convented Q. CATVLY's before the body of the people to receive their order upon (a) a matter to be discussed by them, as touching reedification of the Capitoll, having withall promulged a Lawe, by vertue whereof hee transferred the charge of that worke unto another. But not able to match the Nobles and better fort, nor to make his part good with them drawing in one line, as they did, whom hee fawe in great frequencie to runne by heapes together, fo fully bent to make refistance, that prefently they left their officious attendance upon the new Confuls, hee gave over this action .

By r, whereas CECILIVS METELLYS * a Tribune of the Commons, pro-Surnamed posed most turbulent and seditious Lawes, malgre his Colleagues with all their rus witnefleth) opposition, he shewed himselfe a stout abbetter and maintainer of him: most for his riotous stifly bearing him out in the cause, so long untill both of them were by an injunction and decree of the Senatours remooved from the administration of the Common-wealth. Howbeit prefuming nevertheleffe to continue in his magistracie, and to execute his jurisdiction, when he understood once that some were ready to prohibite him by force and Armes, hee fent away his Serjeants, cast off his (e) embrodered purple Robe, and retired privily to his owne house, minding there to keepe himselfe quiet in regard of the troublesome time. And when two daies after, the multitude flocked unto him willingly and of their owne accord, promising after a very tumultuous manner their helpe and affistance in the recoverie of his former place and dignitic, he repressed them. Which thing happening thus beyond all expectation, The Senate which was hastily met together about that riot and uprore, gave him harrie thankes; and that by the principalland noblest personages among them, sent for him into the (f) Curia, and after they had in most honourable termes commended him; they restored him

fully to his Office, and reverled their former Decree.

H & fell againe into another newe trouble and daunger, being called into question as one of CATILINES conspiracie, both before the Questor Novivs NIGER in his house, and that by L. VETTIVS * who appeached him; and also in & Indice, some the Senate, by P. CVRIVS: unto whom for that he detected first, the plots & de- reade Indice, fignments of the Conspiratours, were rewards appointed by the State. Cvarvs dex were his deposed that he knew so much by CATTILINE: and VETTIVS promised to surname. bring forth even his owne hand-writing which he gave unto CATILINE : But this was fuch an indignitie as C As AR in no wife thought tollerable; whereupon, craving the teltimonie of CICERO by which he proved, that himselfe merely of his owne accord had given some information unto him of the faid Conspiracie, te prevailed so much that CVRIVS went without those rewards. As for VETTIVE, after his goods were arrested and stresses taken, his houshold-stuffe rifled, himselfe evill entreated, beaten, and in the open assemblie of the multitude even before the Rostra wel neere pulled in peeces, him he clapt up in prison. After the same fort he served Novivs the Questour, because hee suffered him, (x) a superiour Magistrate of State, to be accused and defamed in his house.

* AFTER this Pretourship of his, having the Government of the farther Province in Spaine allotted unto him, hee tooke order with his Creditours (that A.V.C.692) were in hand to ftay him) by the meanes of certaine (a) fureties who came in * Expreture and undertooke for him: and before the Governours of the Provinces were dif- peareth he was posed-of by the State, with Commissions sealed for their jurisdiction and other Prator Produces affaires, with allowance and furniture also set out for them accordingly, he contrarie to all right and custome put himselfe in his journey: were it for feare of some judiciall proceeding intended against him whiles he was a private person, or because he might more speedily succour the Allies of the Romaines, who craved helpe, it is uncertaine. Well, when he had fetled the Province in peace, he made as great hast to be gone : and not expecting a Successour hee departed, as well to ride in Triumph as to take upon him the Confuship. But after the Writs and Proclamations were out for the great Affemblie to Election (of A. V.C. 699) Confuls) when he might not be pricked nor propounded (Confull) unleffe hee entred the Citie in qualitie of a private Citizen, and * many withstoode him la- * Cato, and his bouring as he did to be dispensed-with for the Lawes, forced he was for feare of being put by the Consulship to forgoe (b) his triumph.

OF the two Competitours with him for the Confulship, to wit, L. Lv-CRIVS and M. BIBVLVS, hee made choise of LVCBIVS to be his Companion in Office; ypon this compact and condition, That fince hee was a man not fo gracious, but better monied than himselfe, he should of his owne purse pronounce in the name of both, & promife to deale monies among the Centuries. Which devile being known, the * Nobles and great men who were afraide, that * optimates. being once a foueraigne * Magistrate, & having a collegue ready at his beck to * Consult agree & confent with him, he would both dare & do any thing; perswaded with

BINVLVS to make promise of as great a Donation as the other did: and the most part of them contributed their monies thereunto. Yea, Caro himlelfe verily was not against it, but saide, This Largeffe ftoode with the good of the weale

19

publique.

publique. Heereupon created Conful hee was with BIBVLYS. For the fame cause, the saide Nobles and principall persons of the Citie gaue order, that the Confuls for this yeere following, should have (b) the Provinces and Commissions of least affaire and importance, to wit, the looking vnto Forrests & Woods, vnto Lanes and Pathes . C & s A R taking this wrong and difgrace most to the heart, made court all that ever he could vnto CN. POMPETVS, who had taken offence against the Senatours, for that having vanquished K. MITHRIDATES, his Acts and Decrees were no sooner ratified and confirmed. He reconciled alfo vnto Pompervs, M. Crassvs, an oldeenemie ever fince that Confulthip, which they bare together with exceeding much jarring and disagreement : Hee entred likewise into a Societie with them both, vpon this contract, That nothing should be done or passe in the administration of the Common-weale, that difpleased any of them three.

WHEN he was entred into this Honourable place of Confulfhip; hee (first A.V. C. 695. of all that ever were) ordained, That all Acts, as well of Senate as People should day by day as they (a) were concluded, bee recorded also and published. Hee brought-in likewise the ancient custome againe, that in what (b) moneth hee had not the Knitches of rods with Axes borne before him, a publique Officer called Accansus should huisher him before, and the Serjeants or Lictours followafter behinde. Hauing promulged the Lawe Agraria, as touching the division of Lands among the Commons, when his fellowe Confull withstoode and refisted his proceedings, hee drave him out of the Common-place, by violence and force of Armes. The morrow after, when the faide BIBYLYS had made his complaint in the Senate of this outrage, and there would not one be found that durst move the house about so great a garboile and hurliburly as that was, nor give his centure thereof (as often times in lighter * tumults and stirres there had passed many Decrees) hee drave him to such a desperate feare, that untill hee went quite out of his magistracie, hee kept close within house and never prohibited * any proceedings else, but by way of * Ecing out of the dict . From that time forward, C & s A R alone managed all the affaires of State, even as hee would himselfe: in so much as divers Citizens pleasantly conceited, day was mefaffur when so euer they signed, subscribed, or dated any writings to stand upon record, would merily put it downe thus, Such athing was done, not when C E san and BIBYLYS, but when IVLIVS and CESAR were Confuls: fetting downe one and the same man twice, by his name and surname: yea, and soone after, these lifteres, that is, verles were commonly current abroad,

* Turbis alias eulpis, that is, Treipaffes or offences. & Obnunciaret, by pronoun-Augurs learning, that the o non comitialis, that is, no Law-day. * Per e dicta, fome read, per by his Serieants and Officers,

Non Bibulo, quidquam nuper, fed Cafare, factum est: Nam Bibulo fieri Consule, nil memini. CESAR of late did many things, but BIBV LV s not one: For nought by Conful BIBVLV s, can I remember done.

The Stellar champian fields held confecrated & religious by our Auncestors, *At the difcretion of xx. men together with the Campane territorie, referred to yeeld rent and pay tribute for deputed Com a Subfidie to the Common-weale, hee divided without casting * lots, among missioners for twentic that purpole.

twentie thousand Citizens who could shew three children or more. The Publicanes making request for some * easement hee relieved, by striking of a third a Forthat they part of their rents, and warned them openly, that in the fetting and letting of the had take things new commodities and reuenues of the Citie, they should not bid and offer too rate. much. All other things likewise he gaue and graunted, according as every mans mind and defire stood thereto, and no man gaine faid him: but, went any about to thwart him, he was foone frighted away. M.Caro, when hee feemed to interrupt and stop his proceedings, hee caused to be haled violently out of the Senate house by an Officer, and committed to prison: As L. Lvcvilvs stoutly withflood his doings, he put him into fo great a feare of fundry Actions and criminations, that hee was glad to come and fall downe before him at his knees. When CICERO pleading vpon a time in Court, had lamented the wofull state of those times : the very same day, at the * ninth houre thereof, hee brought , Three a P. CLODIVS his enemie to be adopted into the house and name of a Commo-clock in the ner; one who long before had laboured in vaine to goe from the Nobles, and after noone. be incorporate among the Commons . Last of all, it is credibly reported, that "Indice, others he induced by rewards, against all those in generall of the contrary faction; * an idea Petrins appeacher, to professe that he was follicited by some for to murder Pomp Biv st Inden. who being produced forth by him before the body of the people, nominated(as cording to Die he had instructions, and as it was agreed betweene them afore) those that set him and spisan. a worke: but when one or two of them were named to no purpole, nor with- Index aforeout pregnant suspition of some fraudulent practile; he despairing the good suc- sad: For, dead ceffe of so rash and inconsiderate a project, poysoned the * partie whom he had hee was found in prison by thus suborned, and made him away for telling any more tales.

ABOYT, the same time, hee tooke to wife CALPVENIA the daughter of L. Piso, who was to succeede him in the Consulate; and affianced his owne daughter IVLIA vnto CN. POMPEIVS, rejecting and casting off her former spoule * SERVILIVE CAPIO, by whose helpe especially alittle before, he * Whom hee had impugned Bibvivs. After this new contracted affinitie, hee began (in mariage the Counsell) to aske (a) Pomprivs opinion first; whereas before, hee was wont daughter of to begin with CRASSVS: notwithstanding also the custome was, that the Con. Cn. Pompeins. ful should observe that order all the yeere following; in asking the Senatours

fentences, which he began with, the first day of Ianuarie. Bain o backed therefore by the favour and affiftance of his wives * Father and * Sonne in Law, out of all that choice of Provinces hee chofe especially the * Pijo Gaules, the wealth and commoditie whereof might fit his hand, and mini * Cn. Pompeint fler matter sufficient of (a) triumphs. And verily at the first by vertue of the Law (b) VATINIA he tooke upon him the government of (c) GALLIA CISALPINA together with ILLYRICVM. Soone after by the meanes of the Senate, that alfo which was called (d) COMATA: For, the nobilitie feared, least if they had denied him it, the people would have bestowed the same also voon him. With joy whereof he grew so haughtie and proud, that he could not hold and temper himselfe, but after some sewe daies make his boast in a frequent Senate house, that he had gotten now what he desired in despite of his aduersaries, and full fore against their wills; and therefore from that time forward, would (e) insult vpon all their heads: whereupon, when one by way of reproach denied that and faid, That it was no easie matter for a woman so to doo; he answered againe, as

it were alluding merily to another sence, That, even in Asyria there some time raigned Queene SEMIRAMIS: and that the women named (f) I mazones held

in times past a great part of Asia in Subjection.

23 A.V.C 696.

*When he was Conful.

narily absent, did permit.

24. A.V.C. 698.

fo called of a mets, whereuponit tooke Plutareh.

25.

WHEN hee had borne his Confulfhip, C. MEMMIVS and L. DOMITIVS Pretours for the time being *, put to question his Acts passed the former yeere: whether they wherevpon hee referred the examination and censure thereof unto the body of pealed or stand the Senate but seeing they would not undertake the thing, after three daies spent to no purpose in vaine brables and altercacions, he departed into his Province. And immediatly his * Questiour (a) for to prejudice him, was drawne into trouble & indited upon certaine crimes. Within a while himselfe also was brought judicially to his triall, and accused by L. ANTISTIVS a Tribune of the Com-MONS: but by appealing unto the Colledge of the Tribunes, hee prevailed through their favour thus much (in regard of his absence about the affaires of Common-weale) that he should not be liable to the accusation. For his better fecuritie therefore against future times, he travailed much to obligue and make beholden unto him the Magistrates every yeare: and of those Competitours * For that hee who fued for any honourable Office, to helpe or fuffer none other to come unito the place, but such as covenanted with him, and undertooke to defend & mainlonger than the taine * him in his absence. For assurance of which their covenant, he stuck not

to require of some an oath, yea, and a bill of their owne hands.

By T when L. Domitivs a (a) Candidate for the Consulthip threatned openly, that were he once Conful, he would effect that which he could not while he was Pretour, yea, and take from him his Armies, hee made meanes to draw CRASSYS and POMPEIVS unto Luca a Citie within his Province: with whom. hee dealt effectually, that for to give Do MITIVS the repuise, they should both fue for themselves to be Consuls the second time, and also labour that his government might be prorogued or continued for five yeares longer; and he effeched both . Vpon this confidence hee prefumed to affume unto those Legions which hee had received from the State, others beside, maintained partly at the Cities charges, and in part with his owne private purse. And one Legion aboue the reft, enrolled from out of the Countries beyond the Alpes, hee termed by a *The bird 64- French word, For named it was * Alauda. Which, being trained in militarie lerita or Cassira, discipline, armed also and set out after the Romaine fashion, hee afterwards enerest, upon the franchized throughout and made free of home. Neither from this time forward bead. This Lee-forbare he any occasion of warre, were it never so unjust or dangerous: picking quarrels as well with confederate Nations, as those that were enemies, savage Plumes of fea- and barbarous; whom he provoked to take Armes: in so much, as the Senate thers in their crefts of Hel- one time decreed, to fend certaine Embassadours for to survay & visite the state of the Gaules: yea, and some * were of opinion, that he should be delivered unto the enemies hands. But by reason that his affaires sped well and had good suc-"Namely Cato, ceffe, hee obtained in regard thereof folemne Supplications both oftner, and to hold more daies than ever any man did (before himselfe.)

DVRING the time of his (provinciall) gouernment, which continued nine yeares space, these, in manner, were the Acts which hee performed. All that part of Gaule, which from the Forrest and Mountaine Pyrenaus, the Alpes, and the hill Gebena, is enclosed within the Rivers Rhene and Rhofne, containing in circuit 3 2.00, miles, not accounting the affociate Cities and States

who

well of the people of Rome, hee reduced into the forme of a Province, and imposed upon them a payment of tribute yeerely. The Germanes inhabiting beyond the Rhene, he of all the Romaines first affailed by meanes of a bridge which he built over the faid River, and those he grievously plagued and gave them manie great overthrowes. He set upon the Britaines also, a people before time unknowne, whom hee vanquished and compelled both to pay money, and also to deliver hostages. In so many prosperous battailes and fortunate exploits, he tafled of adverte fortune thrice onely & no more: once in Britaine, when his Fleete had like to have beene lost and cast away in a violent tempest: a second time in Gaule, where a Legion of his was discomfitted and put to flight, neare unto Gergovia: and last of all, in the marches of Germanie, when TITV & IV s and AVRYN-CYLEIVS his Lievtenants were for layed by an ambush and put to the sword.

WITHIN the compasse of which very same time, hee lost by death, first, his * Mother, then his daughter (IVLIA): and not long after his *Neece by the faid A. V. C. 700. daughter. And in this meane while, the Common-wealth being much troubled * Aurelia a Dame of finand aftonied at the murder of CLODIVS, when the Senate thought good there gular chaftitie should be but one Consul created, namely C N. P o M P E IV s, hee dealt with the *arptem, ally ne-Tribunes of the Commons (who intended that hee should be the Colleague in Nephew. Office with Pompervs) to propose this rather unto the People, That they * By Miles would grant leave unto him in his absence, when soever the terme of his government drew toward an end, to fue for his second Confulship: because he might not be constrained upon that occasion, and whiles the warre was yet unfinished, to depart out of his Province. Which whe he had once obtained at their hands, reaching now at higher matters, and full of hopes, there was no kind of largeffe, no manner of dutifull Office either in publique to the whole Citie, or privately unto any person that he omitted and left undone. His For v mor stately Hall he began to build with the money raised of the spoiles gotten in warres: the very plot of ground whereon it should stand, cost him * Millies festerium and above. * That is, a He pronounced also a solemne Sword-fight and Feast unto the people, in the ho-bundred mills nour and memoriall of his Daughter, a thing that never any man did before him. ans of Sefter-And to cause an expectation of these solemnities in the highest degree, the vi- Pinne writeth, ands & whatfoever pertained unto the feast, albeit he had agreed with Butchers if Gareanns and Victualers for the fame at a certaine price, he provided nevertheleffe by his readeth truly, *houshold-servants. All the notable and well knowne sword players, when and Millies ducen. wherefoever they fought fo, as upon the millike and displeasure of the beholders * Domestical they were in danger to be killed in the place at their commaundement, he tooke tim. order and charged they should be had away by force and referved for himselfe. As for new-Fencers and young beginners, hee trained them neither in any publique Schoole, nor under professed Mrs: of that Facultie, but at home in private houses, by Gentlemen of Rome, yea, and Senatours also, such as were skilfull in their weapon and in feates of Armes praying and befeeching them earneftly(as appeareth in his Epistles unto them) to take the charge of every one severally, and to have a speciall care to instruct each one, and give them rules in their exercifes. The legionarie Souldiours pay in money he doubled for ever. And so often as there was plenty of corne, hee gave them their allowance of it without stint and measure and other-while he bestowed upon every one a slave or bonddervant, yea and possessions by the poll.

MORE-

27. #So, Lee was great Vokle unto her,like as' he was to Ochavius Augustus,

MOREOVER, to retaine still the bond of acquaintance, affinitie, and good will of POMPEIUS, OCTAVIA his fifters * Neece wedded unto C. MARCEL-LVs, hee affianced and made fure unto him: but withall, he craved his daughter to wife, promifed in mariage before unto FAUSTUS SULLA. Having thus obthe Emperour ligued and brought to his devotion all those about him, yea, & the greater number of Senatours, by crediting out his money unto them, either gratis, or you a flight confideration: those also of other forts & degrees, either invited kindly by himselfe, or resorting unto him of their owne accord, hee gratified with a most magnificent and bounteous (a) congiarie. The freed men besides, yea, and the Servants and Pages belonging to every one, according as any of them were in favour with their * Lord and Maister, tasted of his liberality . Moreover, there was not a man fued in Court judicially and in danger of the Law; there was not any deepely engaged and endebted unto their Creditours; there were no prodigall young fpend thrifts, but he was their onely supporter, and most readie at all affaies to helpe them: unlesse they were those that either had committed such grievous crimes, or were fo low brought, or had been fo excessive in riot, as that they could not possibly be relieved by him. For such as these, hee would say in.

plaine termes and openly, there was no other remedie but civil warre.

28

Or Patrone

yea, and whole Provinces throughout the world: unto some, offering in free gift the deliverie of Captives and prisoners by thousands at a time: unto others, sending aide fecretly and under-hand without authoritie or commission of Senate and people, whether and as often as they would: and more than this, adorning with goodly building and excellent process of work the mightiest Cities of Italie. Gaule, Spaine, yea, and of Asia and Greece. This he did so long, untill all men now were aftonied thereat : and when they cast with themselves whereto this might tend, at last M. CLAVDIVS MARCELLYS the Conful after a preface and preamble made to his Edict, namely, That he would speake as touching the maine point of the Common-weale, proposed unto the Senate, That for as much as the warre was now ended, and peace abroad established, there might be one sent to succeede him, before his time was fully expired; also, That the victorious Armie ought of right to bee dismissed and have their discharge from warfare: Item, that in the High Court and affembly for the Confuls election his name fould not bee propounded, confidering POMPEIVS afterward had anulled *

that Act of the people (by vertue whereof it was graunted that he might be chofen Confulin his absence.) Now it had fallen out so, that hee making a Law as touching the right of Magistrates, in that Chapter and branch thereof, wherein he disabled those who were absent for being capable of honours and dignities, forgat to except C & s AR: and soone after, when the said Law was once engrofsed and engraven in brasse, & so laid up in the Treasurie, corrected his error and overfight . Neither was MARCELLV's content to deprive C ASAR of his Provinces, and to put him by the priviledge of a former Act passed in especiall fayour of him, but he made a motion moreover, that those inhabitants, whom by

ber which was appointed and was ranted by the Decree in that behalfe.

No leffe carefull and studious was he to allure unto him the hearts of Kings,

A.V.C 703.

R Ei plebifeito.

the Law Vatinia C & s AR had planted in the Colonie of Novocomum, should leefe the freedome which they had, as Citizens of Rome: For that this prerogative of theirs had been graunted by ambitious meanes, and beyond that prescript numCESAR highly displeased and troubled at these proceedings, and judging it,

(as he was heard by report many times to give out) an harder matter for him a principall man of the Citie, to be depoted and thrust downe from the higheft and first place of degree into the second, than from the second into the loweft and last of all) withstood him with all his might and power, partly by the opposition and negative voice of the Tribunes, and in part by SERVIUS SUL-PITIUS the other Confull . Also in the yeare following when C. M ARCE L- A.V.C.9041 LUS who succeeded his cousen GERMAIN by the fathers side MARCUS, in the cofulfhip, affaied to bring the fame about, he bribed & made fure vnto him, with a mightie fumme of mony, AEMILIUS, PAULUS companion with him in office, and C. Curio a most violent Tribune, to sticke unto him, & defend his honor. But feeing all things carried still against him more obstinately than before, & the new Confuls elect take the contrarie fide & bent another way; he wrote unto the Senate, and by his letters humbly befought them, not to fuffer the benefit granted unto him by the people to be taken from him : or if they did, yet to give order that other Generals likewife as well as hee, might leave their Armies: prefuming confidently, as men thinke, vpon this, himfelfe should be able wheloeuer he pleased to assemble together his fouldiers more easily the POMPHIUS to levy new. But with his aduerfaries he wold have treated by way of Capitulation in these termes, that after he had discharged and sent away 8. Legions, and given over the province of Gaule beyond the Alpes, he might be allowed a legios with the province on this side the Alpestor if not so, yet at least wife one, together with ILLYRICUM, vntil fuch time as he were created coful-But perceiving that the Senate came not betweene nor interposed their authoritie to stop the course intended against him, & his adversaries denied flatly to admit all manner of capitulating & composition concerning the commonwealth, he passed into the hither part of Gaule, & having kept the Assizes there and executed his provincial jurisdiction stayed at Ranenna, with full resolution. to be reuenged by open warre, in case there had passed fro the Senat, any sharp and cruell decree, touching the Tribunes of the Commons opposing theselues in his behalfe, & quarrell: And verily this was the colour and occasion which he pretended of ciuil warre : yet men thinke there were some other causes & motives thereto. Cn. Pompeius was wont to give out that for as much as C & s AR was not able of himselfe and with his owne private wealth, either to confummate and finish those stately workes & ædifices which he had begun, or to fatisfie the expectation of the people which he hadraifed & wrought of his comming, therefore he intended to trouble the state and set all on a garboyle. Others fay, that he feared least he should be compelled to give an accoumpt of those things which in his first Consulship he had done against the sacred Au-

fpices, the lawes, and prohibitions of the Tribunes (in the name of the people) confidering that M. Caro had threatned and professed estsoones, & not without an oath, that no sooner should he and his armie be parted, but he would judicially call his name in question & bring him to his answere: Also for that it was commonly spoken abroad that if he returned ones in qualitie of a private person, he should after the example of MILO plead before the judges, with a

guard of armed men about the Court and Tribunall. And this feemeth to bee more probable by that which A sinius Pollio writeth, who reporteth, that in the battaile of Pharsalia, whe he beheld his aduersaries before his face, slaine and put to flight, he vitered this speech word for word. Loe, this was their own doing: this would they needes have, And I CAIUS CEASAR after so many worthise exploites are bisued floud have beene a condemned man, had I not craved below of mine armie. Some are of opinion, that being so long inured & acquainted with source gine command, & weighing his owne puillance & the power of his enemies, in ballace one against the other, took the eoccasion & opportunitie to usure that absolute dominion, which in the verie prime of his years he aspired unto and of this mind, it seemeth CICER owas, who in his 3. book of duties writeth, that CEASAR had alwaies in his mouth, these verses of EURIPIDES

Einip ya, dd suris χρά, πυρανιών ε πάρι Καλι συν αθλικόν, τάλλα δ' δυσεξείν χριών, Which C I C B R O himselfe translated thus.

Nam s violandum est ins, imperigratia
Violandum est, alijs rebuspietatem colas.
For if thou must do wrong by breach,
Oflawes, of right and equitie,
Tis best thereby a Crowne to reach,
In all things els keepe pietie.

A:V:C:705,

When word therefore was brought unto him, that the Tribunes inhibition enegative voice was put down, and themselves departed out of the Citie: having immediatly fent before certaine Cohorts privily, because no suspition might arife, he diffimuled the matter, & was present in person to behold a publike Game, viewed, and confidered the plot forme according to which he was about to build a Schoole of fword fencers, and according to his usual manner gaue himselfe to feast & banquet often. After this presently upon the Sun-fetting, he tooke vp certaine Mules from the next Bakersmil-house; set the in their geires to his wagon, and as closely as possibly he could with a small retinewe and companie about him put himselfe in his Iournie; and when by reason that the lights were gone out he had loft his way, after he had wandred a long time, at the length meeting with a guide by that time it was day, he passed on foote through most narrow crosse lanes and by-pathes untill he recovered the right way againe. Now when he had ones ouertaken his Cohorts, at the river Rubicon, which was the utmost bound of his province, he rested & stoode still a little while the casting in his mind how great an enterprise he went in hand with he turned vnto them that were next unto him and faid. As yet my maisters wee may well returne backe; but paffe we once ouer this little bridge, there will be no dealing but by force of armes and dint of fword.

As he thus staied, and stood doubtfull what to doe, a strang sight he chanced to see in this manner. All of a suddaine their appeared vnto hima certaine man of an extraordinary stature & shape with all, sitting hard by, & piping with a reed. Now when beside the shepheards & herdmen many soldiours also from their standing wards ran for to heare him, & among them the Trumpetters likewise, he caught from on of the a Trumpet, leapt forth to the river, & beginning with a mightie blass to sound the battaile, kept on his pace to the very bancke, on the otherside. Then CEASAR, Let vs march on quoth he & goe whither the tokes of the Gods & the invirious dealings of our enemies call vs. The dice be throwne: I have set yp my rest. Come what will of it.

And thus having conveyed his armie over the river, he ioyned with the Tribunes of the commons, who vpo their expulsion out of the Citie were come vnto him, & in a ful & frequet alleblie, with shedding teares & reting his garmet down the brest, belought, the faithfull helpe & assistance of his soldiers. It is supposed also that he promised unto every on of the a knights living: which happened upo a vain & false perswasso, for whe in his speech & exhortatio unto the, he shewed ever & a non the (ring a) singer of his left hand, & therwith avouched & promised for the satisfaction & contentmet of al those by whose meanes he should maintaine his honour & dignitie, that he would willingly (b) plucke the ring from off his owne singer: those that stood himnost in the assemble.

32

bly, who might better fee than heare him speak, took that for spoken which they imagined by bare fight, and so the speech went for currant, That hee promised them the dignity of wearing the ring (of gold) together with 400000 (lefterces.)

THE order proceeding a final complement of those Acts, which from thence forth he atchieved, fummarily goeth in this maner. He seized into his hands and heldPicenum,VmBRIA,&HeTRURIA,L.Domitivs,who in a factious tumult was nominated to be his fucceffor, & kept CORFINIVM with a garifon, he fubdued & forced to yeeld: and when he had difmiffed him, hee marched along the coast of the Adriatick * sea, to Brundis, whether the Confuls & POMPEIVS & That is Vewere fled, intending with all speed to crosse the narrow Seas: whose passage af- won-gulfe. ter he had affaied by all manner of lets to hinder & stop (but in vaine) he turned his journey and took the way directly to Rome. And when he had curteoully moyed the Senatours to give him meeting in the Senate house, there to treat & confult as touching the State of the Common-weale, he fet upon the most puissant forces of PomPEIVs, which were in Spaine under the conduct of three Lieutemants, M. PETREIVS L. AFFRANIVS & M. VARRO: having given out before among his friends and openly professed, that he was going to an Armie without a (a) Captaine; and would return from thence to a (b) Captaine without an Armie. And albeit the belieging of Massilia, which Citie in his journey forward, had thut the gates against him, & exceeding scarcity of corn & victuals was some impeachment & stay unto him, yet within a short time he overcame & subdued all.

FROM hence having returned to the City (of Rome) againe, & passed over into Macedonie, after he had held Pompelvs befieged for the space wel-neare of 4. moneths, & that within most mighty trenches & strong rampiers, he discomfi. A.V.C.706. ted at the last in the Phar alian battel & put him to flight: and following him hotly in chase as he fled to Alexandria, so soone as he understood that he was slaine, and perceived likewife that King PTOLOME vs laid wait for his owne person a fo he warred upon him which, to fay a truth, was a most difficult & dangerous peece of worke, by reason that he managed it, neither in place indifferent, nor time convenient, but in the very Winter feafon, and within the walls of a most wealthy & politick enemie, being himselfe in distresse & want of all things, and unprovided besides to fight. Having atchieved the victory, he graunted the king- A.V.C. 707. dome of Agypt unto CLEOPATRA & her younger brother, fearing to reduce it into the forme of a Province, least at any time, beeing governed under some L. President of a more stirring spirit & violent nature than others, it might give occasion & yeeld matter of rebellion. From Alexandria he went over into Syria, & fo from thence into Pontus, upon the urgent newes as touching PHARNACES; Whom, notwithstanding he was the sonne of that great MITHRIDATES, &taking the opportunitie of the troubles & civill warre among the Romanes, made warre, yea, and now bare himselfe presumptuous and overbold for his manifold victories & great fuccesse, yet within 5 dayes after his arrivall thither, & 4 houres after he came into fight of the enemie, he vanquished and subdued in one onely battaile: eft foones & oftentimes recounting the felicity of Pomphivs, whole hap it was to win his principall name for warfare, of fo cowardly a kinde of ene- A.V.C. 709. mies. After this, he defeited Scipio and Ivaa, repairing the reliques of that fide in Africk, and the children of Pompervs in Spaine.

In all the civill warres, hee fustained no losse or overthrow but by his owne Lieutenants: of whom, C.Cvalowas flaine in Affrick: C.ANTONIVS yeel-

ded

ded himselfe into the hands of his enemies in Illyricum: P. DOLABBLLA in the fame Illyricum lost his fleete, and CN. DOMITIVS his armie in Pontus. Himselfe fought his battailes alwaies most fortunatly, and never was so much as in any hazard, fave only twice: once before Dyrrachium, where being discomfited and put to flight, when he faw that Pompaivs followed not on in chase, he faid of him, That hee knew not how to wfe a victorie. A fecond time, in Spaine, at the last bartaile that ever he fought, what time, being in great despaire, hee was of mind even to have killed himselfe.

HAVING finished all his warres, he rode in 5. triumphs: to wit, when he had A. V.C. 708. vanquished S CIP 10, 4 times in one and the same moneth, but certaine daies betweene: and once againe, after hee had overcome the children of Pomphivs. The first and most excellent triumph that hee solemnized, was that over Gaule: then followed the Alexandrine; after it the Pontick; next thereunto the Affrican: and last of all the spanish: every one set out diversly, with variety of Ordinance, provision and furniture. On the day of his Gaules triumph, as he rode along the * A Streete in * Velabrum, he had like to have beene shaken out of his Chariot, by reason that the Axel-tree brake. Hee mounted up into the Capitoll by torch-light, having xl. Elephants on his right hand & left, bearing (4) branches and candlefticks. In his Pontick triumph, among the Pageants and shewes of that pomp, he caused to be caried before him the title & superscription of these three words, Veni, vidi, vici,I came, I faw, I conquered: fignifying, not the acts atchieved by warre, as other Conquerours, but noting his expedition in despatching the warre.

& Sicut cateri.

Rome.

38 Orrather 40000. * By which double. bearing lo long. and is ex. pounded

all strangers

to Rome.

THROUGHOUT the Legions of old Souldiers, he gave in the name of pillage, unto every footman (over and above the (a) 2000. festertij, which he had paied at * sena, that is, the beginning of the civill tumult) (b) * 4000. [efterty: and to the horse-men (c) * * Rathengua- 24000.2 piece. He affigned lands also unto the, but not lying all together, because dragens, that is none of the owners should be thrust out (of their livings.) Among the people (of Rome) befide x.mody of corne, & as many pints of oyle, he distributed & dealt 300 reckoning the Sesterces also by the poll, which hee had in times past promised, with an overproportion ro deale of 100. a peece to boote, * for time. Hee remitted moreover one yeeres house rent, unto all tenants in Rome, if it amounted to 2000. Sestertij and not a-* That is, for bove: but to those in Italie, if the faid rent exceeded not 500. Furthermore, hee made them a generall great feaft, & distributed a dole of raw flesh : yea, and after * Viceration: his victorie in Spains he gave them 2. dinners: For, deeping the former of them which as some to have beene made niggardly and not beseeming his liberality, he bestowed upcalleth approper on them 5. daies after, another, and in most large and plenteous manner.

39 H = exhibited shewes of fundry forts (as namely) a sword-fight of Fencers supparia where- at sharpe: hee set forth Stage Plaies likewise in severall quarters and (4) Regions upon the Geni- of the Citie throughout, and those verily acted by * Plaiers in all languages: si ot fuch mer- Semblably, the folemne games (b) Circenfes, hee shewed; and brought foorth med Econolist. Champions also to performe their devoir, and represented a naval fight. At the faide folemnity of fword-plaiers, there fought to the uttrance in the Market place of Rome, FURIUS LAPTINUS, descended from the race of Pretours, that conflowed and A. CALPENVS, one who had beene sometime a Senatour, and a pleader of causes at the barre. There daunced the (c) Pyrrhick warlike daunce, the children of the Princes and Potentates of Asia and Bithyma. During the Stage plaies aforesaid(d)D.L ABERIV's a Gentleman of Rome acted his owne Poem or Enterlude: For which, being rewarded with 500, thousand Sesterces, and a ring

of gold, he passed directly fro the Stage by the (e) Orchestra, to take up his place among the Knights in the 14. foremost feates. At the Games Circenfes, against which the Cirque was enlarged on both fides and moted round about, there drave the Steedes drawing Chariots foure and two together, yea and mounted the vaunting Horses from one to another, the greatest gallants & bravest young Gentlemen of the Nobilitie. The (f) warlike Trojan Game was performed by a two-fold troupe of greater boyes and lesse. The hunting or baiting of wilde beafts was presented five daies together. And the last day of all, there was a fight betweene two battailes of 500. footmen, 20. Elephants, and 30. horsemen on a fide, put to skirmish one against the other. For, to the end that they might have more scope to bicker together, the (g) goales were taken up and removed:
but in steed of them were pitched two * Campes confronting one another. As * Or Tents! for the (h) Champions above-faid, they having a place for to exercise their feats of Activitie fet out and built for the prefent time, strove for the prize or best Game' three daies together in the Region of Mars field. To fet out the Naumathie or naval battaile, there was a place digged for a great poole, in the leffe (1) Codeta; wherein certaine gallies as well with two ranks of Oares as with three; the thips of Tyres also & of Agypt encountred, being manned with a great number of fighting men. To behold these sights and shewes, such a number of people reforted from all parts, as most of the strangers either within the streetes of the Citie or in the high waies without, were faine to abide within booths pitched of purpose: yea, and often-times very many were in the presie crowded and crushed to death; among whom were two Senatours.

TVRNING after this to fet the State of the Common-weale in good order, he reformed the Kalender, which long fince through the Prelates default, by their liberty of interlacing (moneths and daies) at their pleafure, was fo confufed, that neither the feastivall holidaies of harvest fell out in Sommer, nor those of the vintage in Autumne. And he framed the whole yeare just unto the course of the Sunne, that it should containe 365 daies; and by abolishing the leape mo-

neth, one (a) day every fourth yeare might be inferted betweene.

Now to the end that the computation of the times to come, might from the * new Kalends of Ianvarie agree the better, betweene November and Decem. * calentis Iaber, he put two other moneths. So as, that yeare wherein all this was ordained, "Mary's nonise. had 15. moneths, reckoning the ordinarie interlaced moneth, which by course

and custome fell just upon the said yeare.

HE made up the full (a) number of the Senatours, and chose unto that place *new (b) Patrity. The number of Pretours, Ædiles, Questors, and of other (c) * According inferiour Magistrates hee augmented. Such as were displaced and put downe to the Law by vertue of the Cenfors Office, or otherwise by sentence of the Judges condemned for unlawfull briberie, and fuing indirectly for any Office, hee restored to their former roomes. In the election of Magistrates he parted with the people thus farre forth; as (excepting the Competitours of the Confulfnip) for all the number besides of Candidates, the one halfe should be declared those whom the People were disposed to propound, the other halfe, such as himfelfe would nominate. Which nomination passed by certaine bills sent about unto the Tribes, in a briefe kind of Writ, after this manner: C E SAR DIC-TAY OVE unto this or that Tribe (greeting) I commend unto you, such an one

the Law Corne-

* Difabled the As who best knew the number of their tennants and their houses.

and such an one, that by vertue of your voices and suffrages they may have and hold the *Contrary to dignitie they sue for. Headmitted unto honorable places the children * of those who had been profeript and outlawed. He reduced all Judgements unto two forts of Judges, namely of the Knights degree and the Senatours: As for the Tribunes of the Treasurie or chamber of the Citie, which had been the third, he utterly * abolished. The generall survay and for being Iud- numbering of the people he held, neither after the accustomed (d) manner, nor in the usuall place, but freete by freete, and that by the * Land-lords & owners of meffuages and tenements standing together: and whereas 3020000 Citizens (e) received allowance of corne from the State, he brought and reduced them to the number of one hundred & fiftie thousand. And to the end that no new conventicles & riots at any time might arise about inhabitants in this review, he ordained, That every yeare, in the place of those that were deceased, the Pretour should make a new supply and choise by casting lots, out of such as had not beene

reckoned and enrolled in the former furvey.

42

MOREOVER, when as to the number of 80000. (Romaine) Citizens were bestowed in fundry Colonies beyond the Sea; hee made a Law for the more frequent inhabiting of the Citie (of Rome) thus exhausted and dispeopled; That no Citizen above 20, yeares of age, and under 40. (unlesse he were a sworne (f) souldiour to the State, and so bound by his oath) should remaine out of Italie above 3. yeares together: Item, That no Senatours fonne, except heelodged within the house or Pavilion, or belonged to the (g) familiar triall of a chiefe Magistrate, should travaile (forth of Italie.) Item, That no Grafiars should keep and reteine fewer than a third part of free borne young men, among the keepers of their cattell. All profesours of physick at Rome, and teachers of the liberall Arts, he enfranchi-"Either by the zed Citizens: that both they themselves might more willingly dwell in the Citie, & others beside desire there to inhabite. As touching money lent out; when he had quite put down the expectation of (b) cancelling debts, (athing that was often *moved) hee decreed at length; That all debtours should satisfig their Creditours in this manner: Namely by an estimate made of their possessions, according to the worth and value as they purchased them before the civill warre, deducting out of the principall whatfoever had beene paide the Emperors, or fet downe in the Obligations for the use: by which condition, the third part wel-neare of the money credited forth, was loft . All the Societies and Colledges, faving those that were of auncient foundation, he diffolved. The penalties of hainous crimes he augmented : And whereas the rich & wealthier fort fell to wickednes fo much the sooner, because they went* into banishment, and saved their whole patrimonies and estates: (i) parricides there fore and wilfull murderers (as CICERO writeth) hee deprived of all their goods; other loffe of goods, manslaiers besides he fined with the loffe of one halfe.

Tribunes of the Comons, or the debters themfelves. * In the free State before Citizens of Rome might depart before fentence pronounced,& fo avoid with codemnation and

43

He ministred Iustice and decided matters in Law, most painfully and with passing great feveritie. Such as were attaint and convict of (a) extortion, hee removed even from their Senatours place and degree. He brake the mariage of a man that had beene Pretour, marying a wife presently after two daies that she was divorced and went from a former husband, albeit there was no suspition at all of adulterie and naughtinesse. Hee ordained customes and imposts of forraine merchandize. The use of Licters, likewise the wearing of Or scarlet in purple cloathes and of pearle he tooke away, saving onely in certaine persons and ages, and upon special daies. The Law Sumptuaria, (b) to represse excessive cost in fare, he executed most of any other : And for this purpose, he set certaine Watchmen and Warders infundry places about the shambles and markets where victuals were fold, to lay hold upon all cates and viands contrarie to the prescript rule of the Law in that behalfe, and to bring the same unto him, Otherwhiles also, he fent fecretly his owne Officers & Souldiours, to fetch away fuch meates out of the very dining Parlors and banquetting roomes, even when they were fer upon the bord, if happily they had any way escaped the hands of the foresaid warders.

graine.

For, as concerning his purpose to adorne and beautifie the Citie of Rome with gallant works, as also to maintaine & amplifie the Empire, hee had more matters in his head and greater every day than other. Principally his intent and meaning was, to build fo stately a temple in the honour of Mars, as the like was no where to be seene; having filled up and laid levell that huge pit, wherin he had exhibited the shew of a Naval battel: & also to erect

an exceeding great Theater, fast adjoyning to the Mount Tarpeius. Ite, to reduce the whole corps of the civill Law to a certaine meane and mediocrity: and out of that huge and diffused number of Lawes, to choose out the best and necessarie points, and those to bring into as few volumes as possibly might be. Item, to erect publiquely the greatest Libraries that he could, as wel of Greeke as Latine Authors: committing unto (a) M. V ARRO the charge, both to provide the faid books, and also to digest & place them in order. Item to lay the Meeres & Fennie Plashes Pomptin & drie: to draw & let forth the lake Fucinus; to make a cawsie or high-way, from the Adriatick Sea, by the ridge or fide of the Apennine hill, as farre as to the river Tibris, & to digge through the (b) Ifthmus. Moreover, to bridle the Dakes who had invaded Pontus and Thracia: and foone after, to make warre upon the Parthians by the way of Armenia the leffe: but not to give them battell before he had made (c) triall of them. Amid these purposes and designes, death prevented him. Concerning which, before I enter into speech, it shall not be impertinent to deliver fummarily those points which concerne the shape, feature, and proportion of his body: his habite & apparell: his fashions and behaviour: and withall, what may touch both his civil and also his martiall affaires.

O F stature he is reported to have beene tall; of complexion white & cleare; with limbs well truffed and in good plight; fomewhat full faced; his eies black, lively, and quick; also very healthfull, saving that in his latter daies he was given to faint and swoune sodainly; yea, and as he dreamed, to start and be affrighted: twice also in the midth of his martiall *affaires, he was surprized with the (a) fal- * Interresgeling ficknes. About the trimming of his body, he was * over-curious: fo as he das, that is, cur would not onely be notted & snaven very precisely, but also have his haire pluc- aciem ordinaked, in so much as some cast it in his teeth, and twitted him therewith. Moreo- Whiles he was ver, finding by experience, that the deformity of his bald head was oftentimes fetting his Ar-fubject to the scoffes and scornes of back-biters and slaunderers, hee tooke the mie in battaile fame exceedingly to the heart: and therefore he both had usually drawne downe * Orfantastihis haire that grew but thin, from the crowne toward his forehead : and also of call. all honours decreed unto him from the Senate and People, he neither received nor used any more willingly, than the priviledge to weare continually the trium- * His attire phant Lawrel guirland. Men fay also, that in his apparel he was noted * for fingu- different from larity, as who used to goe in his Senatours purple studded robe, trimmed with others, or of a a jagge or frindge at the fleeve hand: and the fame fo, as hee never was but girt which the over it, and that very flack and loofe: whereupon, arose (for certaine) that saying Greekes call of S V L L A, who admonished the Nobles oftentimes, To beware of the boy that nanoparties. went girded fo diffolutely.

HE dwelt at first in the * Suburra; but after he was high priest, in the streete Sacra, in an edifice of the Cities. Many have written, that he was exceedingly ad- * A Streete in dicted to neatnesse in his house and sumptuous fare at his Table. The Mannor frequented. house which he founded out of the very ground, & with great charges finished in the territorie Aemorensis, because it was not wholly answerable to his minde, he demolished and pulled quite downe: although as yet he was but of meane estate * The paving and deepely endebted. Finally, this speech goeth of him, That in his expeditions tiles of marble he caried about with him * pavements of checker worke made of quarels fquare &c, whereof cut, so as they might be taken a funder, and set againe together.

Ha made a voyage (as they fay) into Bruaine, in hope of pearles: and other-

otherwhiles, in comparing their bignesse, would with his owne hand peise them to finde their weight. For to get and buy up pretious stones, engraved and chased peeces, Images, and painted Tables of antique worke, he was ever most eager and sharp fet. Slaves likewise, if they were any thing fresh and new come, trimly fet out with all, and fine, he procured at an exceeding price, fuch as himfelfe also was ashamed of: so as he forbad expresly the same should be brought in any of his reckonings and accoumpts.

Togati.

I r is reported of him, that in all the Provinces which he governed, hee fea-*Thus Turne- sted continually, and furnished two Halls or dining chambers ordinarily; the bus expoundeth one, wherein either * Gaules in their warlike habite, or Greeks in their cloakes; be meant of the other, in which the gown'd Romaines, together with the more noble and the meaner fort honourable personages of the Provinces fat . The domestical Discipline of his presenta, who house hee kept so duly, so precisely, and with such severity, in small matters as were saguis or well as greaters that hee bound with setters and yrons his Baker for serving up palliati : toput fecretly unto his guests other bread than to himselfe : And a freed man of his betweenethem owne (whom otherwise he did set very great store by) he put to death, for disho-& the persons nouring by adulterie a Romaine Gentlemans wife, albeit no man made comlity, who were plaint thereof.

H 18 good name for continencie and cleane life, nothing verily blemished, fave onely the aboade and inward familiaritie with NICOMEDES: but a foule staine that was, which followed him with shame for ever; yea, and ministred taunting and reproachfull matter unto every man. I omit the notorious verses of

CALVUS LICINIVS.

Bithynia quicquid, Et * padicator Casaris, unquam habuit, *That is,K.

Looke what it was that Bithyne Land had ever more or leffe;

And he that C # s AR did abuse, in filthie wantonnesse.

A Stabulam.

Nicomeles.

I let passe the invectives and accusatorie actions of Do LABELLA and CVRIO the Father: In which, DO LABELL A for his part, termeth him the Kings Concubine in the Queenes place, and the inner roome of his Lider: and CvR10, nameth him NICOMEEDES his * filth and harlot, yea and the Bithymian Brothel house. 10verpasse likewise those Edicts of BIBVLVs, wherein he published his colleague, and made him knowne, by the name of the Bithynian Queene: faying moreover, That before, he had loved the King, and now cast a fansie to the Kingdom At which verie time, as M. BRVTVs makes report, there was one Octaviv salfo, a man upon diffemperature of his braine given to jest and scoffe over broadly, who in a most frequent affembly, after he had called Pompervs, King, saluted him by the name of Queene; C. MEMMIVS likewife layd in his dish, that he stood with the rest of the stale Catamites as Cup bearer, to serve NICOMEDES with wine at a full feast, where sate at the Table divers Merchants and Occupiers, Citizens of Rome, whose names he putteth downe. But CICERO not contented herewith, that in certaine Epistles he had written, how by the Guard or Pen-* Deduction, or fioners of the faid King being * conveied into his bed-chamber, hee lay downe upon a bed of go d, arraied in purple: and fo the flower of youth and maidenhead of him, who was descended from (a) Venus, became defiled and desteind in bed chamber Bithynia. One time also, as C & SAR in the Senate house pleaded to the cause and in the behalfe of Nysa, NICOMEDES his daughter, and therewith rehear-

of his owne into the kings.

fed up the gracious favours that the King had done unto him, Let be (quoth he) these matters I pray you, and away with them, since it is well knowne, both what hee be-Rowed upon you, and also what you gave to him. Finally, in the Triumph over Gaule, his Souldiers among other Sonnets (fuch as they use to chaunt merily when they followe the (triumphant) Chariot) pronounced also these verses so commonly divulged.

Gallias Cafar Subegit, Nicomedes Cafarem, Ecce Cafar nunc triumphat, qui subegit Gallias; Nicomedes non triumphat, qui (b) subegit Cafarem.

CESAR did subdue the Gaules, and him hath NICOMEDE. Behold, now C & SAR doth triumph, who did the Gaules subdue: But NICOMEDE triumpheth not who CESAR hath fubdu'd.

An opinion there is constantly received; That he was given to carnall pleafures, and that way spent much: also, that he dishonoured many Dames, and those of noble houses: by name among others, Postumia the wife of Sar-VIVS SVLPITIVS; LOLLIA, wife to A. GABINIVS; TERTVLIA, M. CRASS vs his wife, and MYTIA the wife of CN. POMPETVS. For, certaine it is, that not onely the Curiones, both Father and Sonne, but many others also reproached Pompa Ivs; That for whose cause, he had put away his owne wife after she * That is, A had borne him three children, and whom hee was wont with a deepe figh and groane dulterer: For to call * A o 15 THV S; his daughter (I say) afterwards, hee esponsed; upon a desire of that Azysthus
power and greatnes by that mariage. But above the rest, he cast affection to SER-dultery with VILIAthe mother of M. BRVTVs; for whom both in his * last Consulship he chremnestra had bought a pearle that cost him * fixe millions of Sesterces: and also unto the wife of Awhom during the civil warre, over and above other free gifts, hee fold in open * Proximo, all
The fire I and and made port sale, faire Lands and most goodly Manors at a very low price: what time legunt from, that is, first, same verily, when most men mervailed that they went so cheape, CICERO most plea-Bibalo fantly and conceitedly, That yee may know (quoth hee) shee hath the better penny- * 46875. worth in the purchase, (2) Tertia deducta est. For it was thought that SERVILIA or 190000. was bawd alfo to her owne daughter TERTIA, and brought her to C & SAR his French crowns, according to bed.

NEITHER forbare he so much as mens wives in the Provinces where he was governour, as appeareth even by this his Diffiction, taken up likewife by his Souldiours at the Gaule Triumph. (4)

Vrbani, servate uxores; machum calvum ad ducimus, Auro in Gallia fluprum emisti, hic sumpsisti mutvum.

H E was enamoured also upon Queenes, and among them he loved EVNOE, the Moore, wife of Boo unes (King of Mauritania) upon who, as also upon her husband, he bestowed very many gifts and of infinite value, as Naso hath left in writing : but most especially hee fancied CLEOPATRA: For, with her, hee of which the both fate up many times and feafted all night long even untill the breake of day; Ægyptians and also in the same Barge or Galley called Thalamegos, had passed into Agypt, Kings had alalmost as farre as to Athiopia, but that his Armie refused to followe: and in the rigged 800 as end having trained her into the Citie of Rome, he fent her back againe, not with- Appearweiteth. out exceeding great honours, and enriched with many rewards : yea, and fuffered her to call the sonne she bare, after his owne * name . Whom verily, some * That is Pro-Greek writers have recorded, to have been very like unto Casa Both in shape tomans Cafaria

gang or manner of going.

& Quaset quot, ducere vellet, even an Alien. * For other was unlawfull. And Antoning was the first had two wives at once.

53.

& Cond tum oproduct .id est ointment. Or triend,

54

"Tubero.

*That is, in dearum, &c. the tem les. to the Gods. * Divenderet, Some reade dir deret, hee di-Aributed and dealt away. & Auletes. Sc: of filver af ter 80 vound weight the ta lent, * Munerum *Eloquentia, militarique re,

after Libfus.

. . . 55

*Incestiv, in his and also in * gate: And M. ANTONIVS avouched unto the Senate, that by the fame refemblance he knew him to be his fonne: averring withall, That C.M A-TIVS, CAIVS OPPIVS, & the rest of C & SAR S friends knew as much. Of who. C.OPPIVS (as if the thing were so pregnant, that it required some Apologie & defence) put forth a book entituled thus: TAAT HE WAS NOT CESARS Sonne, WHOM CLEOPATRA FATHERED V PON HIM. HELVIUS CIN-NA, a Tribune of the Com confessed unto many persons, That hee had a Law drawne out in writing & in readines, which C & s AR being absent himselfe cowile, That it might be lawfull for him to marrie * what wives and as " many as he would for to get children upon. And that no man need at all to doubt how infamous he was, both for (b) uncleannesse of body against Romaine that kinde, and also for adulteries, C v R 10 the Father in a certaine Oration calleth him a woman for all men, and a man for all women.

THAT he was a most sparie drinker of wine, his very enemies would never denie. Whereupon arose this Apophthegm of M. CATO, That of all that ever were, CESARa one came fober to the overthrow of the State . For, about his foode and diet C.OPPIUs Theweth hee was fo indifferent & without curiofity, leum penult.cor. that when upon a time his Host set before him upon the bord olde ranke oile in fleed of greene, sweet, & fresh, so that other guests refused it, he onely by his faynguentum, an ing) fell to it & eate therof the more liberally; because he would not be thought

to blame his * Holt either for negligence or rusticitie.

FROM other mens goods he held not his hands, neither when he had the comand of Armies abroad, nor when he was in place of magistracie at home: For, in Spaine (as some have recorded)he took money of the * Proconful, & the Allies there, and that by way of begging, to help him out of debt: and certaine townes of the * Lusitanes, he sacked in hostile manner, albeit they denied not to do what-Portugale. Portugale. * ¿ Eplagi deorii, foever he commanded them; and besides, did set open their gates for him against & c.or templag; his comming: In Gaule he robbed & spoiled the Chappels & * Temples of the Gods, full of rich gifts & oblations. As for Cities, he put them to the fack, more ful of rich gifts often for bootie fake and pillage, than for any trespasse committed. Whereupon it came to passe, that he got abundance of gold, so as of it which he had to spare and did fet to fale, * he fold throughout Italy and in the Provinces after (a) 3000 sesterces of filver the pound weight. In his first Consulship, when he had stollen out of the Capitoll three thousand pound waight of gold; hee bestowed in the place thereof as much braffe guilt. The priviledges of Societie and alliance with the Romanes, as also Kings Titles he gave for summes of money: as who (for example) from * Prolomevs that was but one, tooke away wel-neere 6000 * talents, in the name of himselfe & POMPEIVS: But afterwards by most open pilling poling, and facriledges, he maintained the charges both of civill warres, and also of his triumphes and * folemne shewes exhibited to the peop'e,

In eloquence and warlike feates together, he either equalled or excelled the glory of the very best. After his accusation of Dolobella, he was no doubt ranged in the ranke of the principall Advocates at Law. Certes, CICERO in his Catalogue of Oratours to BRVTVS, fayeth; He cannot fee any one, unto whom C & s AR might give place; affirming withall, That hee holdeth an elegant and gay, a Stately also, and in some fort a generous and Gentlemanlike kind of pleading: And unto CORNELIVS NEPOS, thus wrote he of the fame CESAR. What should a man

Say more? which of all there Cratours that practifed nothing elfe but Oratorie, will you preferre before this C A S AR? who is there in fentences either quicker or comming thicker? who for words, yeelded more gallant or more elegant? Hee feemeth whiles he was yet but young, to have followed that forme of eloquence onely, which STRABO CESAR professed: out of whose Oration also intituled, Pro Sardis, he transferred some sentences, worde for word, into his owne; called Divinatio. It is said, that in his * Pronunciation, he used an high and shrill * Takeit get voyce; an ardent motion; and carnest gesture, not without a lovely grace. whole Actions Some Orations he left behind him (in writing.) Among which certaine goe under his name, but vntruely as namely that pro; 2. METELLO: which Av-G V 5 T V s deemeth (and not without good cause) to to have beene written rather by Notaries, who either tooke not his words aright, or wrote not so fatt, as he delivered them, than penned by himselfe. For in certaine copies I find that it had not fo much as this Inscription, Pro METELLO: but * quam fcrip- * Which be fit Matello: being (asitis indeede) afpecch comming from the person wrote for, or to of CESAR, cleering METELLVS and himseife, against the criminations and Merellus. flaunders of common backebiters to them both. The Oration likewife, * Ad *Oration MILITES in Spaine, the same Augustus hardly thinketh to be his: And Militar. yetthere be 2. of them extant: the one, was pronounced at the former battaile: the other, at the latter: when, by the report of Asinivs Pollio, hehad not so much as any time to make a speech; the enemies ran upon him & char-

ged to fuddainly. He left Commentaries also of his owne Acts, to wit, as touching the Gaule- 56 warre, and the Civill warre with Pompeius. For, of the ALEXANDRINE, A FRICAN, and Spanish warres, who was the Writer it is uncertaine: Whilest fome thinke it was Oppivs; others, HIRTIVS; who also made up and finished the last of the Gaule-war, which was unperfect. As concerning those Commentaries aforesaid of CESAR, CICERO in the * same booke, wri- * Ad Brutain. ecth thus . Hee wrote Commentaries exceeding well, I affure you, to be liked : (naked they be, straight and upright, yea and louely too, being devested, as it were, of all ornaments of trimme attire of Style) but while his mind was; that other disposed to write a complet historie, should surnish and serve themselves with matter there ready to their hands , happelie to some foolssh folke he did some pleasure, who are willing to curle and frizle the same with their crisping pins, but surely the wifer fort he skared alogither from writing . Of the same Commentaries, HIRTIVS giueth this report, They are quoth he, in the judgement of all men fo approved, that it feames he hath prevented writers, and not given them any helpe. And yet, our admiration of this matter is more than all mens beside. For, whereas others doe know onely how well and purely they were penned, wee note also with what facilitie & expedition he wrote them. POLLIO ASINIUS thinketh they were compiled with smal care & diligence: with as little regard also of found truth : feeing that C & s AR received hand over head, & beleeved most *Against cierre things lightly: namely fuch as were by others atchieued; and even those Actes in the dispraise which himselfe exploited either of purpose or for default of memorie heeput in whole comdowne wrong: He supposethalso that he meant to have writte the same a new mendation & corrected the. He left moreouer ij. books, de Analogia. & as many * Anticatones ten before,

belids a Poeme, entituled Iter; of which books the formost he made in his passage

*Iter.

Cyphres.

* e for b &c.

*De Analogia ouer the Alpes, what time as having ridde his Corcuits and finished the Afoses, Anti- Catones he returned out of the hither prouince of Gaule to his armie : Those next*following, about the time of the battaile at Munda. And the last * of all, whiles he trauailed from the Citic of Rome into the farther prouince of Spaine, and *Orrather 27. performed that iourney within * 24. dayes. Extant, there bee also Epittles of his written unto the Senate: which (as it feemeth) he was the first that turned *A Booke of into pages and leaves, even to a forme of a * Memoriall: whereas before time, remembrance. the Confuls and generalles, never fent any letters but writte overthwart the paper. MISSIUE'S likewise there be of his written to CICERO, and to familiar *In manner of friends as touching home-affaires. In which, if any matters of secrecie were to be carried, he wrote them by privie * markes: that is to fay, placing the letters in such order, as there could not one word be made of them. Which if a man would descypher and find out, he must of Necessitie exchaunge enerie fourth letter of the Alphabet, to wit, d. for a. and the rest* likewise. Furthermore there be certaine workes of his abroad in mens hands written when he was a boy & a very youth: as namely, The Praises of HERCULES, the Tragadie of OEDIPUS: as also, Collects of Sayings and APOPHTHEGMES: All which pamphlets, Augustus forbadto be published, in a certaine Epistle ofhis; which beeing verie briefe and plaine; he fent to Pompeius Ma-ERR whome hee had appointed for the disposing and ordering of his Libraries.

In * handling his weapon most skilfull he was, and in horsemanship as cun-Or bearing ning: But what paines he would take, it is incredible. In the marching of his armie, his manner was to be formost: sometime on horsebacke, moreosten on foote: bare headed, whether the Sunne shone, or the Clouds poured raine. He * Or carroch made exceeding long Iournies with incredible speede: even an hundred miles wheeles, a day riding in some hired * wagon, if he were lightly appointed otherwise and without cariages. Were rivers in his way to hinder his paffage: croffe over In imitation here them he would; either swimming, or els bearing himselfe upon blowed leof the Romains ther * bottles: fo that, verie often he preuented the letter-cariers, and messendeuised Ascoge-phres, quiss done. gers of his comming.

bridges 58 In performing his expeditions & martialexploites doubtful it is, whether founded upon he were more warie or adventurous? He neither ledde his armie at any time fuch leather bottles blowne through wayes dangerous for ambushments, before he had throughly vewed with wind or and descried the situation of the quarters. nor put ouer his fleete into Brilightly stuffed with straw. taine, vntill he had beforehand in * proper person sounded the hauens, and tryed the manner of fayling, and arrivall to the Iland. Howbeit, the same man, *Yet himselfe (as circumspect as he was) upon newes brought unto him, that his Campe was writeth that he beleagured in Germaine; passed through his enemies Corps de guard in French habite, and so came unto his owne men. From Brindis to Dirrhachium, he sayled ouer Sea in * winter, betweeneij. Fleetes of the enemies riding opposite one to the other: and whiles his own forces which he had commanded to follow streight after him, lingered still behinde; hauing sent messengers oftentimes to and others, vie call them away but all in vaine, at last himselfe secretly in the night went abourd into a verie small botume, with his head hooded: and neither discovered who he was, nor fuffered the pillot to give way vnto the Tempest that

fent C Voffenus before.

Hiem, or in a tem eftuous and ftormie the word,

came full affront the veffell, before hee was well nere overwhelmed with the

No religious feare of diuine prodigies could ever fray him from any enterprife, or flay him it it were once in hand. As he facrificed vpon a time, the beaft made an escape & ran away: yet for all that differred not he his journey against Scipio and IVBA Hefortuned also to take a fall then, even as hee went forth of the ship to land : but turning this foretoken to the better prefage, Itake poffession quoth hee, of thee, o Afrike. Moreover, inverie skorne, and to make but a mockerie of those prophesies, whereby the name of Scipions was farall to that province, and held luckie and invincible there, he had with him in Or Salarie his Campe the most base and abiect fellow of all the Cornelian family, & who Read Plinie in reproch of his life was furnamed * SALVITO.

He fought * not often fet fields appointed before hand, but uppon the pre- 7.cap. 12. fent occasion offred; Many times he struck a battaile immediatly after his iour - *Non sape. ny, otherwhiles in most foule & stormie wether, when no man ever thought Someread, non he would once sturre. Neither held he off, and detracted fight, but in his latter tantumi. not onely &c. but dayes: being then of this opinion that the oftener he had gotten victorie, the alfo. leffe he was to venture and make tryall of fortune; Alfo, That a victorie could gaine him nothing so much, as some disasterous calamitie might take from him. No enemie put he ever to flight, but he discamped him and draue him out of the field. By this meanes he gave them whom hee had once discomfited, no time to be thinke themselues. In any doubtfull and dangerous service, his manner was to fend away the horses, and his owne with the first to the ende, that when all meanes of flight were gone, they might of necessicie'be forced the rather to stand to it and abide to the last.

The horse he used to ride upon was strangly marked, with seete resembling verie neere a mans, and the houes cloven like toes, which horse was foaled about home: and when the Soothfayers of their learning had pronounced; that he prefaged unto his owner the Empire of the whole world, verie carefull hee was to rearehim and nourish him. Now when as the beast would abide no man els to ride him, himselfe was he that backed him first. The full pourtraict and proportion of which horse, he dedicated also asterwards before the Temple of

Venus (a) Genitrix.

Many a time himselfe alone renued the battaile when it was discomfited; ffading in their way that fled & holding the one by one backe: yea & by wrea- * Aguillier. Some read thing their throats he turned them againe vpo the enemies. Thus dealt he I fay Aquilifero, as if with his own foldiers, whe they were many times verily fo fearefully maskared, ceforthreatned the Standerds that a* Standerdbearer threatned as he staied him, to smite him with the foote-bearer. See poinct of the speare that carried the (b) Aegle: and another left behinde him the ler. Max. lib. 3

Enfigne in CRASAR shand as he deteined it.

63. Of his constant resolution these be no lesse tokens, if not greater (which I it was pitched shall now reherse). After the battaile af PHARS ALIA, when he had sent his for- into the ces before into Africke, and himselfe crossed the seas through the streight of relorie nari-Hellespont in a small * passengers barke, wherehe met with L, C ass susone cala. a service boate If you of the adverse part, with x-strong war-ships armed with brasen beakeheadsihe read restor, i. avoided him not, nor, gave way: but affronting him, began toexhort him for to being conque. yeld: and so upon his humble supplication received him abourd.

Natur Hitt.lib.

61

At guish there. rour, diftin-

At Alexandria being busic about the affault and winning of a bridge where by a fodaine fallie of the enemies he was driven, to take a boar, & many befides made hast to get into the same, he lept into the sea, and by swimming almost a quarter of a mile recovered cleare the next ship bearing up his left hand all the while, for feare the writings which he held therein should take wet, and drawing his rich coate(a) armour after him by the teeth, because the enemie should

not haue it as a spoyle.

trary to the pline. * afortana,

when shu,

others read, forma, t. beau.

His foldiers hee allowed for good, in regard neither of * manners and be-This feemeth haulour, nor of welth and outward estate, but onely of bodily strength: & he ftrangandeoa used them all with like severities with like indulgence also and sufferance. For he Romane disci. awed and chastised them not in all places nor at all times: but only when the enemie was very neere at hand: and then especially was he most severe, and precise in exacting and executing of discipline: in so much as hee would not give the warning of the time; either of journey or of battaile, but kept the readie, intentive & prest to be led forth vpo a suddaine, everie minute of an houre, feature of body whether foeuer he wold; this did he also many times without any cause, especially upo rainie daies & festivals. And admonishing his soldiers ever & among, to observe and have an ey unto him, he would suddainely in the day-time or by night, withdraw himselfe out of the way: yea & stretch out his journy more the ordinarie; even to tyre them out who were late in following after:

As for his foldiers that were terrified with the rumor of their enemies, his manner was to animate and encourage them, not by denying or *diminishing, but by augmenting the same to the highest degree, even above the truth. And thus upon a time, when the expectation of IvB A his comming was terrible he called his foldiers togither: and in a publike speech unto them. Be it knowne unto you all, quoth he, That within thefe very fewe dayes the King will bee here with a power of *Legions of 30000. men of armes: an hundred thowfand light * armours and three hundred Elephants. Forbeare therefore some of you to enquire heavily armed. or imagine further of the matter : but give credite unto me, that know this for a truth: Or elfe verely I will embarque you in the Oldest ship, I can get, & cause you to be carried away with any winde, into what Landes and Countries it shall be your fortunes to fall

*Foremen *Footemen lightly armed.

66

* Minuento, or inlibendo i.

Suppreiling.

which might

feeme good pollicie.

As touching his foldiers trespasses and delinquencies, he neither obserued and tooke knowledge of them all, nor yet punished them fully to the *proportion. But as he made streight inquisition after those who trayterously *Pro mode, or, proportion. But as ne made trengent inquilition after those who trayteroully pro more hafter for sooke their colours, and were mutinous, and proceeded against them with the manner of rigour: fo, at others he would winke. Sometimes also, after a great battaile and victorie obtained, he released them all of militarie duties; permitting them in all licentiousnesse to roist and royot wantonly here and there: beeing wont to give it out, That his fouldiers (perfumed though they were with Odours: and besmeered with sweete oyles) could fight valiantly. Neither called he them in his publike oration, plaine foldiours, but by a more pleasing name, Fellowfoldiers. Furthermore he maintained them fo trim and brave, that he stucke not to fet them out in polished armour, damasked with filuer and gold: as well for goodly shewe, as because they should in battaile take better hold and *And the Le- keepe the same more surely for feare of damage and losse. Moreouer he loued A.V.C. 700 them so affectionatley, that when he heard of * TITVRIVS his ouerthrow, he

fuffered

-67 militarie dif. cipline.

fuffred the haire of his head and beard to growe long, and would not cut the same before he had revenged their death. By which meanes, he both had his

foldiers most devoted unto him and also made them right valorous,

When he was entred into the Civill warre, the Centurions of everie Legion presented vnto him one horseman a peece, provided out of their owne (4) private stocke; and generally all his foldiers offred their feruice freely, with out allowance of corne or wages out of his purse: considering that the welthier fort had taken uppon them the finding and maintenance of the poorer. Neither all that long time of folderie, was their any of them that once revolted from him;and verie many being taken prisoners (by the enemies) & having life granted vnto them upon codition, they would ferve as foldiers against him, refuled ir. Hunger and other extremities which necessarily follow warre, not onely whilft they were befeeged, but also when themselves beleagured others; they indured so resolutely, that during their strong siedge and fortification against Dyrrachium, POMPBY, when he saw what kinde of bread made of a certaine (b) Herbe they lived upon, faid, He had to deale with wild beasts. commanding withall, the fame quickly to be had away, and not fnewed to any one: For feare, least his owne foldiers hearts should be utterly daunted, seeing once the patience and constancie of their enemies. And how valiantly they bare themselves in fight, this on thing may testifie that having taken one foyle in a battaile before Dyrrachium, they volutarily offered to be(e) executed therfores in fo much as their Generall was more troubled about comforting then puni-Thing the. In all other battailes, they fewer in number by many parts, eafily vanquished, infinit forces of their enemies. To conclude, one (d) cohort & no more of the 6. Legion, which had the keeping of a *skonce, made good the place & +Or fort, at held out for certaine houres against foure of Pomphis Legions: and were in the Siege of manner all of the throughout shot into their bodies with a multitude of their Dyriathium. arrows: of which were found one hudred & thirtie thousand within their trech and rampires. And no mervaile, if a man colider their feueral facts fingly by the Selves, either of CASSIUS SCEVA a Centurion, or of C. ACILIVS a comon foldier: to fay nothing of many more. S c & v A, when his eie was finitte out his thigh & shoulder shot through, and his buckler perced likewise with the shot of *120.arrowes yet defended the gate of the porte comitted to his charge, & kept *Plutarth. 300 it fill . Acilius in a fight at lea before, Massilia, after his right hand was quite cut off, wher with he had caught the Poope of his enemies thip, following herein that memorable example of CYNECIRVS among the Greekes, leapt notwithstanding into the saide shippe, shouing and driving before him with the boffe and pike of his buckler those that he met in his way:

In ten yeeres space during the Gaule-warre, they never so much as once mutined: In the Civill warres sometimes they did: yet so, as they were some reclaimed and came againe into order: not so much by the remisse indulgence as the authoritie of their Captaine: For, neuer would be yeeld one jot unto them in these their seditious tumults nay, hee alwaies withstood and crossed them: And verily the 9. Legion at Placentia, notwithstanding POMPHIUS yet was in armes with his power in the field) he casherde ful and wholy & sent away with shame: yea & after many humble prayers & supplicatios with much a do restored he the to their places again, & not before executio done vpo the offenders.

70

As for the foldiers of the tent Legion, when as in Rome they earneftly called for their discharge from warfare, & required their rewards euen with mightie threats, & that to the exceeding dager of the whole Citie at what time allo, the War was verie hote in Afrike, he neither would admit the into his presence, nor yet dismisse the albeit his friends seemed to scare him fro taking that course: but with one onely word, wherby he named them (a) Quirites, insteed of Milites, he did so gently turne and winde, yea and bring them to his bent that forthwith they made answere. They would be his souldies still: and so of their owne accord followed him into Africk, notwithstanding he refused their seruice, And yet for all this, he ammerced and fined the most mutinous fort of them with the losse of a third part, both of the pillage and also of the Lands appointed for

*Who laid claime unto Mafintha as his tiatum: how e-

In affectionate love and faithfull protection of his dependants, he was not Wanting in his verie youth. When he had upon a time defended MASINTHA a noble young Gentleman against King *HIEMPSAL, so carnestly, that in the debate &altercatio between them he flew upon I v Bathe Kings sonne & caught *Supendiarium him by the(a)beard: after that the faidM ASINTHAWAS Pronounced definitive guoque pronun ly the Kings* I ributarie: he forthwith both rescued him out of their hands that uertomercad Would have haled him away: and also kept him close a long time in his owne pronuntiavitias Lodging; & soone after his Pretorihip there expired, when he went into Spaine, auerred openly tooke the young gentleman away with him in his own litter among others his followers; and fauorites, and those officers that attended upon him with their his waged fols knitches of rods.

72 mattrice upon the ground. *Vnder the Tetty of the house.

His friends he used at all times with so great curtesie and tender respect, that when C. Oppius who accopanied him in his journey through a wild forest *In a pallet or fell fuddainely ficke, he gaue him rowme in the onely Inne, that was, while him felfe lay all night*upon the ground*without doores. Moreouer, being now become Emperour & Lord of all fome of them he advanced even fro the lowest degree unto the highest place of honour. And when he was blamed & reproved therefore, he professed openly. That if he had vsed the helpe of robbers by the highway fide of custers and frasbucklers in maintaining of his owne dignitie he would not faile but requite them and be thankefull enen to fuch.

73

Henever entertained malice & hatred against any man so deepely but willing he was to lay downe the same upon occasion offered. Notwithstanding, C. MEMMIVS had made most bitter invectives against him, and hee againe written unto him as bitterly, yet soone after, when the said M EMMIVS stoode for the Confulship, hee friended him all that he could with his good word and procured him voyces. When C. CALVUS after certaine Libels and defamatorie Epigrams against him, dealt by the mediation of friendes for a reconciliation, he of his owne accord wrote first unto him. As for VALERIVS CATVLLYS (by whose verses concerning MAMVRR Ahe could not chuse but take knowledge that he was noted and branded with perpetuall infamie when he excused himselfe unto him and was readie to make * satisfaction, he bad him rie for it; and I to supper that verie day: & as he used before time, so he continued fill to make his fathers house his lodging.

Nollem factum would I had not fo done.

74

*by faying

Moreover, in his revengements hee was by nature most milde. Those rouers by whome he was taken prisoner, after he had forced to yeeld, because

he had fworne before that he would hang them vpon a croffe, he commanded that their throats should be first cut, and then to be *crucified. CORNELIUS *Where note, PHAGITA, whose for-laying him by night, he lying sicke, & LATITANT hard that crutying ly had escaped (although he gaue him a good reward*) but had like to have was a painefull beene brought unto SVLLA, he neuer could find in his heart to hurt. PHILE- +2. Talents, MON a servant and secretarie of his, who had promised his enemies to take his Plutarch. life away by poyfon, he punished onely by simple death, without any other torment. Being cited and called much upon to beare witneffe against P.C 10-DIUS, for being naught with his wife POMPEIA, who was accused besides for the same cause to have polluted the facred* Ceremonies, he denied that he "Of Bona Deal euer knew any thing of the matter, or was able to bring in evidece albeit both pellit was his mother AVRELIA, & IULIA his fifter, had fimply related all upon their cre-thoughthe did dites euen before the same Iurie and Iudges. And being demanded therepon, the deede disa wherefore then he had put away his wife? Because I deeme, quoth he, that those of my mans apparelly

house ought to be cleere as well of suspition as of crime:

The moderatio & elemencie which he shewed as well in the menaging of the ciuil war, as in his victorie, was admirable: Whe Pompetvs denounced in minatory terms, that he would recke him for an enenemie, who foruer he was, that failed to maintaine the Comon-wealth: He for his part pronounced openly, That he wold make sure account of them to be his, who stoode indifferent betweene and were Neuters. And so many, as upon the commendation of Pompeius before time, he had give any charg or place of comand unto, inhis armie under him, he granted the all free leave and libertie to depart unto him. Vpon Articles and conditions of yeelding moved and propounded to Pomphius at Ileraa, whiles between both parts there passed reciprocal dealing & commerce continually: when A FR A-NIVS and PETREIVS had taken Within their Campe certaine of CEASARS foldiers, & (which they repented soone after) put them to the sword, he would in no wife imitate the same perfidious treachery of theirs practifed against him. At the battaile of Pharsalia he cryed out, spare all Citizens, afterwards granted unto everie one of his owne foldiers (none excepted) this fauour to fave each of the one of the aduerse part, whom he would : neither were any found or knowne flaine, but in the uerie medly, except A FRANIVS, FAUSTUS, & L. CEASARthe younger and even these uerely, men thinke, were not with his good will put to death. Of whom not with standing both the former, to wit, A FRANIVS & FAUSTUS, after pardo obtained had rebelled and entred into armes againe & L.C E A S R for his part, when in cruell manner by fire & fword he had made hauock of his freed men & bondsernants, spitefully slew the verie wild-beafts also which C BASAR had prouided against the solemnitie of a publike shew to be exhibited before the people. To coclude, in his very latter daies he permitted althose also whom beforetime he had not pardoned to return into Italy, to gouern as magistrates in the Citie, & to comand as generals in the field. Yeathe very Statues of L. SVLLA & POMPETVS which the comons had onerthrown & cast up & down, he erected again in their due places. And if after this, there was any plot intended or word spoken against him by his aduersaries to his hurt, he chose rather to represse than to revenge the same. And so, diverse conspiraces detected and night conventicles; hee found fault with no farther then thus, by giving notice in some edict and proclamation.

That

That he had intelligence therof. And as for fuch as gaue out bitter speeches of him, he thought it sufficient in an open assemblie to give them an Admonition, not to perfift therein. Finally, when in a most slaunderovs booke written by A. C & CINA, and certaine verses as rayling and reprochfull as it; devised by PITHOLAUS, his credite and reputation was much cracked and empaired he tooke the matter no more to the heartsthan * one Citizen would have done at an others hand:

+Civili animo fulit.

76

indeed though not in name: absolute comminder,

* In the forme as a God, * Iuliani.

* Etiam præfente fe: fome read absence te: cleane contrarie: * The laft of December; A. V.C. 709.

* Made free Curzens of Rome.

> nite of his owne. Neither did some words of his which he openly delinered, bewraie lesse prefumptuous Lordlines, as T. A MPINS, writeth. For example, That the Commonwealsh was now no more any (a) reall thing, but a name onely, without forme & shape: That SVLLA was altogether unlettered and no (b) * Grammarian . in giving over his Dictature. That men ought now to (peake with him more consideratly, and to holdevery word that he faith for a Law. Nay he proceeded to this point of Arrogancie, that when upon a time in a certaine Sacrifice, the South-fayer brought him

Howbeit, the rest of his deedes and words ouerweigh and depresse his good parts downer fo as he might be thought both to have abused his soueraintie

and worthily to have beene murthered For, he not only tooke upon him ex. * 1. Centorfhip ceffine honours, to wit, continued Confulthip, perpetual Dictature, &* Prefidency of Manners; and more than fo, the forename of + Emperour, the Surname *Imperatoris. Father of his Countrie His statue among the Kings, an eminent seate of Estate raised Sourcaine and about the rest in the Orchestra, among the Senatours: but hee suffered also more stately dignities than befeeming the condition of a mortall wight to bee decreed and ordained for him namely, a golden Throne in the Curia, and before the * Tribunal: a facred (a) Chariot & therein a frame carying an * Image, Ofhimfelfe, at the folemae pomp of his Games Circenfes: Temples, Altars, his owne Images placed neere unto the Gods: a facred Bed-loft for such Images to be be-flowed upon: a flamin, (e) certaine * Luperei(d): and the denomination of one (e) moneth after his owne name. Besides, no honourable offices there were buthe tooke and gaue at his owne pleasure. His third and fourth Consulship in name onely and title he bare: cotenting himselfe with the absolute power of Dictatourship decreed unto him with his Cosulares all at one time: & in both yeeres, he substituted two Consuls under him for the three last moneths : so as, in the meane time, he held no Election but of Tribunes and Aediles of the Commons. In steed of Pretours he ordained Provosts, who should administer the affaires of the Citie even * whiles he was present. And upon the very last day of the yeare to wit next before * the Kalends of Ianuarie, the place of a Cons fulthip being vacant by the fuddaine death of a Confull he conferred uppon one (f) that made fuite to enjoy the same but a few houres. With semblable licentiousnesse despising the custome of his Countrie, he ordained maiestrates to continue in office many yeares together. To.x. men of Pretou.s degree he graunted the Consulate Ornaments. Such as were but enfranchized Citizens. and divers mungrell Gaules no better then halfe Barbarians, he admitted Senatours. Furthermore, ouer the Mint and receipt of the City-revenewes, he fet certaine peculiar feruants of his owne to berulers. The charge and commaund of three Legions which heleft in ALEXANDRIA, he committed wholly to a sonne of R v F I N u s his freed man, a stale youth and Cata-

77

* Mam Grammaticieft dicta-

word of unlucky Inwards in the beaft; and fuch as had no heart at all, he made answere and said, That those which were to follow afterwards should prove more infall *Should signific better forand fortunate if it pleased him : neither was it to be taken for a prodigious and france tane. token, if a beaft wanted an heart.

But the greatest envie and inexpiable hatred he drew upon himselfe by this occasion most of all. What time as all the Senatours in generall came unto him or expinibilem. with many and those most honourable decrees, he received them sitting * still deadly, & that before the Temple of Venus Genitrix. Some thinke, that when he was about to him to mist rise up, Cornellus Balbys stayed and held him backe: others are of cheife. the mind, that he never went about it. But when C: TREBATIUS advertised *Not so much him to arife unto them, he looked backe upon him with a strang kind of looke: as rifing vp Which deede of his was thought so much the more intollerable, for that him- *Saying with felle, when PONTIVS AQVILA on of the (4) Colledge of Tribunes; flood all, what Sir notup nor did reuerence to him as he rode in Tryumph and paffed by the Try- you are cafer. bunes Pues, tooke such souffe and indignation therat, that he brake out alowd into these words: well done Tribung Aquila, Recover thou then, the common welth out of my hands : and for certaine dayes togither, never promised ought vnto 2ny man without this Prouiso and Exception, (b) If PONTIUS AQUIL A will give me leave:

To this CONTYMELIOVS and notorious * behaviour of his toward the Senate thus despised, he adjoyned a deede much more arrogant: For when as in *Orgesture his returne from the folemne Sacrifice of the Latine Holie dayes, among other immoderate and new acclamations of the people, one out of the multitude had setupon his Statue; a Coronet of Laurell tied about with a white band; and Eripius Manullus; a Tribune of the Comons together with his col- *Refembling leagues CEASETIVS FLAVUS comanded the faid band to be plucked of, & the a Diadami. man to be had away to prison, he taking it to heart, either that this overture to a kingdome sped no better, or,(as he madesemblance & pretended himselfe) that he was put by the glorie of refusing it, sharpely rebuked the Tribunes, & deprined them both of their authoritie. Neither for all this, was he willing afterwards to put away the infamous note of affecting and feeking after the title of a King: albeit he both made answere unto a (4) Comnoner saluting him by the name of a King, That he was C & s AR and no King : and also at the Lupercalia, when ANTONIUs the Consul imposed the Diademe oftentimes vpon his head before the RosTRA, did put it backe againe, and fend it into the Capitoll to (b) lupiter Optimus Maximus. Moreouer fundrie rumours ran rife abroad, that he would depart (for euer) to ALEXANDRIA or to (d) Ilium, hauing at once traflated and remooued thither the puissance and wealth of the Empire: dispeopeld Italie with mustring of soldiers; and withall betaken the administration of Rome-Citicunto his friends: As also, that in the next Session of the Senate, L. Corraon of the (e) Quindecimvirs would move the house to this effect, That for as much as it was contained in the Fatall bookes of Sy-BILLA, that the Parthians could not possiblie be vanquished but by a King, therfore CEAS AR Should be stiled King.

This gave occasion to the Conspiratours for to hasten the execution of their designe, least of necessitie they should be driven to assent thereto. Their counsels therefore and conferences about this matter, which before time they

80

held

held dispersed here and there, and projected oftentimes by two & three in a companie, they now complotted altogither, for that by this time the very people joyned not in the present state, seeing how things went; but both in secret and openly also distasted such soneraintie, and called earnestly for protectors and maintainers of their liberties. Vpon the admission of Aliens into the order of Senatours, there was * a Libell proposed in this form (a) Bonum Factum &c. That no man would shew the Senate house to any new Senatours. And these verses Were commonly chaunted.

*Or Bill,

4Or rather, Idemin curiam.

for the fame Cafar brought

them into the

Senate. *Bracas or

tels

*Hifter.

Gallos CE AS AR in Triumphum ducit, * Iidem in Curia Galli * Bracas deposuerunt, latum clauum sumpserunt.

The French in triumph CEASAR leads, In Senate they anon No sooner laid their * Breeches of, but purpled robes put on.

As Q. Maximus substituted (by CEASAR) to be a Consulfor 3. Moneths entred the Theater, and the *Sergant commanded (as the manner was) that the trousses, or Bra-people should observe and (c) regard him according to his place, they all with them for man one accorderyed out That he was no Conful: After that C & SETIVS and MA-RULL us the Tribunes aforesaid, were removed out of their office, at the next Solemne affembly, held for Election, verie many voices were found declaring them ij. Consuls Somethere were who subscribed under the Statue of L. BRUTUS these words, (4) Would God thou were aline. Likewise under the Sta-*Postremus or tue of C & s AR himselfe.

Postremo at last *M.Brutus.

*Some vpon

the bridge o-

thers under it.

far dwelt after

he had beene high Prieft,

in honor of

ged.

And because

(e) BRUTUS for expelling the Kings, was created Conful the first. This man for expelling the Confuls is become King, the last.

There conspired against him more than three-score the heads of which conspiracie were C. Cassivs, * Marcys and Decivs Brutys; who having made doubtat first whether by dividing themselves into partes, they *In which ce should cast him downe the (f) bridge, as he called the Tribes to give their voices at the Election in Mars fielde, and so take him when hee was downe and kill him right out: or fet uppon him in the high streete called *15.0f March * Satra ma or elfe in the very entrance to the Theater? after that the Se-Anna Perenna. nate had furninons to meete in Counsell within the Court of Pompeivs upon the * Ides of March, they soone agreed of this time and place before all others.

the places were exibited in *Which him felfe promul-

Pompeis The- 81 But C E SAR furely had faire warning of his death before it came, by many the Senate met euident prodigies and strang foretokens. Some few moneths before, when also in his Co. certainenew inhabitants, brought by vertue of the Law * IVLIA to dwell in the Colonie Capua, ouerthew most auncient Sepulchers for to builde them houses to their landes; and did the same so much the more diligently and with better will, for that in fearching they light upon manufactures and veffels good ftore of Antique worke: there was found in that verie monument, wherein by report, CAPY sthe founder of Capualay buried, a brasen Table with a writing vpon it in Greeke words and Greeke letters to this effect: When the bones and reliques of CAPY's happen to be discovered, it shall come to passe, that one descended from Iv Lvs shall be murdered by the hands of his neere kinsfolke, and his death soone after revenged with the great calamities and miseries of all Italic: And least any man should thinke this to be a fabulous tale and forged matter, know he that CORNELIUS BALBUS a veric inward and familiar friend of CESAR

is the author thereof: And the uerie day next preceeding his death, those troupes of horses which in his passage ouer the Kiner Rubicon hee had consecrate and let go loofe ranging here and there without a keeper, (as he underflood for certaine) forbare their meat and would not to die for it, touch any, yea, and shed teares aboundantly. Also, as he offered sacrifice, the Soothsaver SPYRINA warned him to take heede of danger toward him, and which would not be differred after the Ides of March. Nowstheverie day before the faid Ides, + Or Regan it fortuned that as the birde (4) * Regaliolus, was flying with a little branch of im quali rea Lawrell, into the Court of Po MPEIVS, a fort of other birdes of diverse kindes arum. from out of the grove hard by, purfued after and there pulled it in peeces: But that night next before the day of his murder, both himselfe dreamed as he lay a fleepe, one while, that he was flying about the clouds: another while, that Iupiter and he shooke hands: and also his wife CALPVRINA, imagined, that the Finiall of his house fell downe, and that her husband was stabbed in her verie bosome: and sodainely withall the chamber doore of it selfe flew open. Hereupon, as also by reason of sickelinesse, he doubted a good while whether he should keepe at home and put off those matters which he had purposed to debate before the Senate, or no? At the last, being counselled and perswaded by DECIVS BRVIVS, not to disappoint the Senatours who were now in frequencie affembled and stayed for his comming long fince; he went forth when it was well neere eleuen of the clocke. And when *one met him by the way, & * 46 6byis qui offeredhim a written pamphlet, which layd open the conspiracie, and who 1,00000000 they were that fought his life, he shuffled the same among other skroes and writings which he held in his left hand as if he would have red it anone. After this when he had killed many beafts for facrifices & could speede of the Gods fauour in none, he entred the * Curia in contempt of all Religion; and there- * Ofpompelas with laughed SPVRINA to fcorne: charging him to bee a falle Prophet, A.V.C.710, for that the Ides of March were come : and yet noe harme befell yn. *Compicati, to him; albeit hee aunswered, That come indeede they were, but not conspiratours

82 When they *faw once that he had taken his place, and was fet, they ftood about him.
*Who before
round about him as ferviceable attendants readie to do him honor: and then had beene his immediatly * CIMBERTVLLVS Who had undertaken to begin first, stepped greatstiend & neerer unto him, as though he would have made some request. When C a A diter Cassia s An feemed to millike and put him backe, yea and by his gesture to post him of or alter e castin s an feemed to milike and put thin backe, year and by this getter to post that of one of the unto another time, he caught hold of his gowne at both shoulders: whereupon Castional altera as he cried out, This is violence, *C ASSI vs came in 2. full a front & wounded him Cafe. as he cried out, 1888 beneth the throat. Then C & s AR catching C As sivs by the arme thrust the chanell it through with his stile or writing punches; and with that being about to leape bone.

* forward he was met with another wound and stayed. Now when he perceichaire, ued himselse beset on everie side and affailed with drawne daggers he wrapped which they and covered his head with his gowne: but withall let downe the large * lap were wonte with his left hand to his legges beneath, hiding thereby the inferiour part also floulders. Seof his bodie, that he might fall (d) more decently: and so, with 3, and 20, wounds need a benefice, he was stabled: during which time he gave but one grone, without any worde Or tucke up flack above the uttered, and that was at the first thrust; although some have written, that as M: wast, BRYTY scamerunning upon him he faid, Kail ou TEXVOV; I: (e) And thou my forme Some read Kal

When

held dispersed here and there, and projected oftentimes by two &three in a companie, they now complotted altogither, for that by this time the very people joyned not in the present state, seeing how things went; but both in secret and openly also distasted such soneraintie, and called earnestly for protectors and maintainers of their liberties. Vpon the admission of Aliens into the order of Senatours, there was * a Libell proposed in this form (a) Bonum Factum &c. That no man would shew the Senate-house to any new Senatours. And these verses were commonly chaunted.

*Or Bill,

AOr rather, Idemin curiam.

for the fame Cafar brought

them into the

Schate. *Bracas or

*Hifter.

Gallos CEASAR in Triumphum ducit, * Iidem in Curia Galli * Bracas deposuerunt, latum clauum sumpserunt.

The French in triumph CEASAR leads, In Senate they anon No sooner laid their * Breeches of, but purpled robes put on.

As Q. Maximus substituted (by CEASAR) to be a Consul for 3. Moneths entred the Theater, and the *Sergant commanded (as the manner was) that the trouffes, or Bra- people should observe and (e) regard him according to his place, they all with them for man one accorderyed out That he was no Conful: After that C & SETIVS and MA-Rullus the Tribunes aforesaid, were removed out of their office, at the next Solemne affembly, held for Election, verie many voices were found declaring them if. Confuls Some there were who subscribed under the Statue of L. BRUTUS these words, (4) Would God thou were aline. Likewise under the Sta-*Postremus or tue of C & s AR himselfe.

Postremo at last *M. Brutus.

(e) BRUTUS for expelling the Kings, was created Conful the first. This man for expelling the Confuls is become King, the last.

*Some vpon the bridge others under it.

There conspired against him more than three-score the heads of which conspiracie were C. Cassivs, * Marcys and Decivs Brutys; who having made doubt at first whether by dividing themselves into partes, they *In which ce should cast him downe the (f) bridge, as he called the Tribes to give their voices at the Election in Mars fielde, and so take him when hee was high Priest, downe and kill him right out: of let upport him as the set of March * Sacra via: or else in the very entrance to the Theater? after that the Se-Anna Perenna. nate had fuminons to meete in Counsell within the Court of Pompeivs And because upon the * Ides of March, they soone agreed of this time and place before all

far dwelt after he had beene the plaies were exibited in atre . Therfore

others.

*Which him felfe promulged.

Pompeis The- 81 But C & s AR furely had faire warning of his death before it came, by many the Senate met euident prodigies and strang foretokens. Some few moneths before, when alfoinhis C. certaine new inhabitants, brought by vertue of the Law *Ivlia to dwell in the Colonie Capua, ouerthew most auncient Sepulchers for to builde them houses to their landes; and did the same so much the more diligently and with better will, for that in fearching they light vpon manufactures and veffels good ftore of Antique worke: there was found in that verie monument, wherein by report, CAPYs the founder of Capua lay buried, a brasen Table with a writing vpon it in Greeke words and Greeke letters to this effect: When the bones and reliques of CAPY's happen to be discovered, it shall come to passe, that one descended from Iv Lvs shall be murdered by the hands of his neere kinsfolke, and his death soone after revenged with the great calamities and miseries of all Italie: And least any man should thinke this to be a fabulous tale and forged matter, know he that CORNELIUS BALBUS a veric inward and familiar friend of CESAR

is the author thereof: And the uerie day next preceeding his death, those troupes of horses which in his passage ouer the Kiner Rubicon hee had consecrate and let go loofe ranging here and there without a keeper, (as he underflood for certaine) forbare their meat and would not to die for it, touch any, yea, and shed teares aboundantly. Also, as he offered sacrifice, the Soothsayer SPVRINA warned him to take heede of danger toward him, and which would not be differred after the Ides of March. Nowsthe verie day before the faid Ides, + Or Regard it fortuned that as the birde (a) * Regaliolus, was flying with a little branch of in quality Lawrell, into the Court of Pour sivs, a fort of other birdes of diverse kindes 4711111. from out of the grove hard by, pursued after and there pulled it in peeces: But that night next before the day of his murder, both himselfe dreamed as he lay a fleepe, one while, that he was flying about the clouds: another while, that Iupiter and he shooke hands: and also his wife CALPVRINA, imagined, that the Finiall of his house fell downe, and that her husband was stabbed in her verie bosome: and sodainely withall the chamber doore of it selfe flew open. Hereupon, as also by reason of sickelinesse, he doubted a good while whether he should keepe at home and put off those matters which he had purposed to debate before the Senate, or no? At the last, being counselled and perswaded by DECIVS BRYTYS, not to disappoint the Senatours who were now in frequencie affembled and stayed for his comming long since; he went forth when it was well neere eleven of the clocke. And when tone met him by the way, & *Ab Obvio go offeredhim a written pamphlet, which layd open the conspiracie, and who 1,00000000 they were that fought his life, he shuffled the same among other skroes and writings which he held in his left hand as if he would have red it anone. After this when he had killed many beafts for facrifices & could speede of the Gods fauour in none, he entred the * Curia in contempt of all Religion; and there- * Of Pompelar with laughed SPVRINA to fcorne: charging him to bee a falle Prophet, A.V.C.710, for that the Ides of March were come : and yet noe harme befell vn. * conspicati, or to him; albeit hee aunswered, That come indeede they were, but not conspiratours yet paft.

82 When they *faw once that he had taken his place, and was fet, they ftood about him.

*Who before round about him as ferviceable attendants readie to do him honor: and then had beene his immediatly *CIMBERTVLLVS' who had undertaken to begin first, stepped greatsfriendse neerer unto him, as though he would have made some request. When CE A * Alter Cassimo s AR feemed to millike and put him backe, yea and by his gesture to post him of or alter e cassis unto another time, he caught hold of his gowne at both (houlders: whereupon one of the as he cried out, This to violence, "CASSIVS came in 2. full a front & wounded him Cafe. a litle beneth the throat. Then C & s AR catching C As s Iv s by the arme thrust the chanell it through with his stile or writing punches; and with that being about to leape bone.

* forward he was met with another wound and stayed. Now when he percei-*Out of his chaire. ued himselfe beset on everie side and affailed with drawne daggers he wrapped which they and covered his head with his gowne: but withall let downe the large * lap were wonte with his left hand to his legges beneath, hiding thereby the inferiour part alfo cast ouer their shoulders. Seof his bodie, that he might fall (d) more decently: and fo, with 3. and 20. wounds neede benefice. he was stabbed: during which time he gave but one grone, without any worde Ortucke up uttered, and that was at the first thrust; although some have written, that as M: wast, BRYTY scame running upon him he faid, Kail ou Textou; I: (e) And thou my forme Some read Kal

flood round

*Someexpoud 34 this of the corner thereof hung downe, carried as it was by three . *Whereby it him in his neck before:which the Author

hathomitted. *13. of Sep : rember. &So heewas there great Vnkle. *Afterwards Of Atia Inline Cafars fifters daughter. As Poftmunus i. borne after

*Of Rome. red in Mars

his death.

*Or Herfe. gistrates and Senatours

or points of laft of all the +Or Bierre. *Detwierant .

licter as if one When all others fled fundrie waies, there lay he a good while dead, untill three of his owne pages bestowed him in a litter: and so with one * arme hanging downe, carried him home Neither in fo many wounds, was there, as ANTIS-TIV's his Physitian deemed, any one found mortall, but that which he received * second, in his breast. The conspiratours were minded to have dragged had one given his Corps, after hee was thus flaine, into the River Tiberie; confica. ted his goods, and repealed all his acts: but for feare of M. ANTONIUS the Conful and LEPIDVS. Maister of the Horsemen, they held their hands

and gaue ouer those courses.

83 At the demand therefore of L. Piso whose daughter he married, his last will and Testament was opened and red in the house of ANTONIUS which will, upon the * Ides of September next before, he had made in his own house at Lauicium & comitted to the keeping of the chiefe (a) vestal Virgin. Q Tubero Augustius, sonne writeth, that from his first Consulship unto the beginning of the Civil war, he was euer wont to write downe for his heire. Cn. Pomphivs and to reade the faide will unto his foldiers in their publike assemblie. But in this last Teflament of his, he ordained three Coheires, the nephewes all * of his fifters. To wit C. OCTAUIVS, of three fouth parts, L. PINARIUS, and Q. PEDIus of on fourth part remaining. In the latter end and bottome of this Tellamentarie Instrument, he adopted also: C.OcTAUIVs into his house & names daughter, wife and many of those that aferwards murdered him, he nominated for guardiers to Pompey who to his *fonne, if it fortuned he had any borne. Yea and DECIMUS BRVEUS died of childs to be one of his fecond heires in remainder. Hee bequeathed in his legacies buth and his birth, and by fpeciall print unto the people his hortyards about Tiberis to ly common; & three hundred ledge, wisenter Sefterces to them by the Poll.

84 The folemnitie of his Buriall being proclaimed, there was a pile of wood for his funerall fire reared in Mars field, neere unto the Tombe of * IVLIA. *Or Bierre. Before the Rostra was placed a * chappell all guilt resembling the Temple of *Which was, Venus Genetrix and within it * a Bedsteed of Ivorie, richly spred with cloth of That the mar gold and purple, and at the head thereof a * Tropie supporting the Robe wherein he was staine. Now because it was thought, that those should not fiold go before have day enough who came to his offerings and brought their oblations, badges & robes commandement was given, that without observing the * strict order, every of digoities the man might bring which way & by what streete of the Cittie he would, his gift knights and invo May field about Cit I knights and gentlemen fol, into Mars field above said. During the Games and playes then exhibited there low in murning were chaunted certaine verses fitly applyed as well to moove pittie as hatred weed then the withall of his death, and namely out of the Fragedie of Pacuvius, entituled, foldiers, carry. (a) The judgement of Armour, Men Men servasse, ut essent qui me perdeingthehead, (a) The judgement of Armour, Men Men servasse, ut essent qui me perderent? Alas the while, that I these men should saue: By bloudy death, to bring their weapons me to my grave; As also another out of that of Accius to the same sence, Infleed of a laudatorie oration, ANTONIV sthe Confel pronounced by the pubcommon peo-ple marshalled like Crier, that A& of the Senate, wherein they decreede for him all honour, according to both divine and humaine: likewise the solemne oth wherewith they all oblitheir Tribes. ged themselves to defend the life and person of him and none but him: wherewrote a Trage unto he added some few words of his owne. The fore saide * Bed, the Magidiebearing the strates for the time being, and such as had borne office of State alreadie, had *conveied into the forum before the Rost Raj which when some intended

to burn within the cell of I VPITER CAPITOLINYS, others in the Court of where he POMPETUS: all of a fodaine there were ij. fellowes with fwords girt to their was mudered. fides: and carrying ij. Iavelins, who with light burning Tapers, fet it on fire: and with that immediatly the multitude that stood round about gat drie sticks together and heaped them thereupon, with the Tribunall feats and other pues. of inferiour Magistrats, & whatsoever beside was readie &(c) next at hand. *Or Benches. After them, the Minstrels and stage players disrobed themselves of those vestiments which out of the furniture of his Tryumphs they had put on for the present use and occasion, rent the same in peeces and slung all into the flaming fire. The olde Legionarie foldiers also did the like by their armourwherein they brauely went to solemnize his funerall, Yea and most of the Cittie Dames did no leffe by their Iewels and Ornaments which they had about them: Their childrens pendant brooches also and rich coats *Theyaffelted embrodred and bordred with purple. In this exceeding forrow and publike care (it fhould mourning, a number there were befides from forraine Nations: who euerie hem)in regard one after their Countrie manner, lamented round one after another, by com-fits, and namepanies in their turnes : but above all other the * jewes. Who also for many ly for bringing nights together frequented the place of his sepulture and where his bodie was contusion who

The common people streight after his funerall obsequies went with burning cheise Citie. fire-brands and torches to the dwelling houses of BRYTVs and CASSIVS: From whence being hardly repelled, they meeting with HaLVIUS CINNA by the way, and mistaking his name, as if he had beene CORNELIVE CINNA (one who the the day before had made a bitter invective as touching C & s A R and whom they fought for) him they flew : Tet his head upon a speare, and so carried it about with them. After this they erected in the Forum a folide "Columne almost 20. foote high, of Numidian Marble: with this title graven ther- +Or Pille. upon; PARENTI PATRIA. To the father of his Countrie: At which piller for a long time they used still to facrifice, to make vowes and prayers, to determine and end certaine controversies interpoling alwaies their oth by the name of CASAR.

CESAR left behind him in the minds of certaine friends about him, a fufpition, that he was neither willing to have lived any longer, nor cared at all for life: because he stood not well to health, but was euermore crasse: & thereupon neglected as well all religious warnings from the Gods, as also what reports foeuer his friends presented unto him. There be that thinke, howe trusting upon that last Act of the Senate, and there oth aforesaid, he discharged the Guard of Spaniards from about him, who armed with swordes, gaue attendance * upon his person. Others contrariwise are of opinion; that seeing * Insectantium as he did how he was forelaied on eueric fide, and confessing, it were better once for all to undergoe those imminent daungers, than alwaies to stand in feare thereof, he was wont to fay : It concerned not himselfe so much as it did the state, that hee should live and bee safe: As for him he had notten long since power and glorie enough: marie the Common-wealth (if ought but well came to him) should not bee at quiet, but incurre the troubles of Civillwarre, the iffue whereof would be farre worfe then ever it had beene.

This one thing verily, all men well neere are agreed upon, That fuch a

had forced their

86

87

death befell unto him as himselfe in manner wished . For not onely uppon a *Cyripedia,8 time when he had read in *X E'N OPHON, how CY Rus beeing at the point of death gaue some order for his funeral!, hee fetting light by so lingering and flow a kind of death, had wished to die quickely and of a suddaine; but also the verie daie before he was killed, in a certaine discourse mooved at Supper in MARCUS LEPIDUS house uppon this point, What was the best ende of a mans life? preferred that which was sodaine and unlooked for.

#In the 8,Seps timane.

He died in the * 56. yeare of his age and was canonized among the Gods, not onely by their voice who decreed such honour unto him, but also by the perswasion of the common people. For at those Games and playes which were the first that Augvstvs his heire exhibited for him thus *deified, there shone a blazing starre for seuen dayes together, arising about the eleventh houre of the day; and beleeved it was to be the foule of CESAR received up into heaven. For this cause also uppon his Image there is a starre set to the uerie Crowne of his head. Thought good it was to damme vp (b) the Court where in hee was murdred: to name the Ides of March (c) Parricidium, and that the Senate should never meete in Counfell upon that day.

Of these murderers, there was not one in manner that either survived

him about three yeares, or died of his naturall death. All stood condemned: and by one mishap or other perished: some by ship-wracke, othersin battaile: and * and some againe, shortened their own daies, with the verie same dagger, where-

with they had wounded CASAR.

80 *Caff.ns: 25 Plutarch reporteth, and Brs . ems according to Dien, and theij. Cafcatte A potable indgement of Almightic God upon the natural murderers of their Sourraine.



THE HISTORIE OF Octavius Casar Augustus,

written by Caius Suetonius Tranquillus.





Hat the principall name & linage of the Octavis, dwelt in times past at Velitra, there be many evidences to shewe: For, both a street in the most frequented place of the faid towne long fince carried the name Octavivs, and also there was to be feene an Altar there confecrated*by one +Orto office OCTAVIVS, who being Generall of the field in a warre wincothe against the borderers, whe he happened to be facrificing conference

to Mars upon newes brought that the enemie gave a fuddaine charge, caught the Inwards of the beaft facrificed halfe raw as they were, out of the *fire; cut *wherethe and offered them accordingly: & fo entred into battaile and returned with vic-were a boy torie. There is beside, a publike Act extant upon record, wherein decreed and or rosting. provided it was, that everie yeare after, the inwards in like manner should bee presented

presented unto Mars, and the rest of the sacrifice remaining, carried backe unto the Cetany.

* These Octaur, being by K. TAR QVINIVS PRISC VS naturalized Romaines A Ligariniar foone after translated and admitted by SERVIVS TVLLVS, into the Senate Romann allotta among the Patritians, & Nobles, in processe of time ranged themselves with the commons, and with much adoe at length, by the meanes of Iv Livs of facred Memrie returned to the Patritian degree again: The first of these that by the peoples election bare any Magistracie, was C. Rv Fvs: who having beene Queffer begat Cn.and C. From the descended two families of the O CTAV M. and those for their estate of life farre different. For Cn, and all the rest from him one after another, attained to places of highest honour but Carvand his polteritie everie one eve unto the father of A v G v s T v s, (fuch was either their fortune or their will,) staied in the order and degree of gentlemen, and rose no *Against Ans higher. The great Grandfather of A a G v s T v s, in the second Panike war, served whall and the in qualitie of a Militar * Tribune, in Sicilie, under Æ M ILIVS PAPVS Lord gene-Carthariniani: 741. His father contenting himselfe with bearing office like another Burgesse 1000 footmen in his owne Bourrough, being left welthie by his father, grew to a good elfate, and lived to be an olde man, in much peace and tranquilitie. But of these matters let others make report. Avovs Tvs himselfe writeth noe more but thus. That the house from whence he came, was of Romaine Gentlemen, welthie ropest reflient, and ancient withall, wherein the first that ever came to be Senatour was his father. M. ANTONIV's hirteth him in the teeth with his great Grandfather: fay-With a Capitall ing he was but a Libertine borne, and by occupation 2 * roper, & come out propername. of a Village of the Thurines: also that his Grandfather was no better then *Argentarium a verie*banquer. Neither have I founde any more, as touching the Aunceof monieter Rours of Av cvs Tv sby the Fathers fide:

* A feller of Zaine.

> welth and reputation; fo that I cannot but mervaile, that hee also hath beene reported by some a banquer or monie changer: yea and one of the (a) dealers of monie and fervitours employed in CAMPYS MARTIVS, by those that stand for offices: For having beene from his verie cradle brought vppe in wealth highly and plentifully; he both attained unto honorable dignities with facilitie, and administred the same with credite and reputation. Prefently uppon his Pretourshippe, the province of Macedonie fell unto his lot. And in his journey thither, the fugitives, to wit the reliques of SPARTACYS and CATILINES forces, who then helde the Thurine teritorie hee defaited; having commission extraordinarily given unto him in the senate so to doe: This province hee governed with noe lesse instice then fortitude. For having discomfitted in a great battaile the Bessi and the Thracians, he dealt so well with the Allies and confederats of that Kingdome: that there be certaine letters of M. TVLLIV'S CICER O extant, wherein he exhorteth and admonisheth his brother QVINT vs, (who at the same time, little to his credite & good name, administred the procosulship of Asia) for to imitate

OCTAVIVS his father, from the verie beginning of his age, was of great

thereby. As he departed out of Macedonie before that he could professe himselfe to be a fuiter for the Confulship, he died a suddaine death: leaving these children behind

hisneigbour Octavivs, in doing well by the Allies, and winning their love

behind him alive, namely two daughters OCTAVIA the elder, which hee had by Ancharia: Octaviathe younger, and Av G vs Tv slikewife, by A Tian This ATIA Was the daughter of M. ATIVS BALEVS, and IVLIA the fifter of C.C.ESAR. BALBYS by his fathers fide was an ARICINE, a manthat flewed Senatours Images and armes in his house: by his mother linked to MAGNYS POMPETVS in the neerest degree of confanguinitie. And having borne the office of Pretorship he among the xx. Commissioners devided by vertue of the Law Iv LIA, the lands in the territory of CAPV A among the Commons. But M. A NTO NIVS, delpiling the parentage and petegree of Avgvstvs by the mother side also, twitteth him and layeth in his dish, that his great Grandsire was an African borne faying on while, that he kept a snop of sweete oyles. Ointmentsand perfumes; another while , that he was a baker in Aricia . C As-Nephew not of a Baker onely, but also of a banker, in these termes. Thou hast ken allegoris meale for thy mother. And then comes a banker of Nerulone, who out of a most paine cally of his base full backehouse in Aricia knedith and mooldeth it with his hands sullied by telling @ parentage. exchanging monie .

AVGVSTVS.Wasborne, when M. TVLLIVS CICERO and ANTONIE WERE A.V.C. 601. Consuls, the ninth day before the Calends of October, alittle before the Sun *13.0fSeprifing, in the(4) palatime quarter of the Citie, at a place: called CAPITA BY BY BY-tember. L A: where now it hath a facred Chappel, built and erected a little after he depar beads. ted out of this world: For, as it is found in the records of the Senate, when C. LECTORIVE a yong gentleman of the Patritian order, pleaded to have fome eafter punishment for the adulterie, & alledged, over and besides his yong yeares. & paretage this also in his plea. before the Senatours, that he was the possessor and as it were, the warden & Sextaine of that ground or foyle, which Avovs Tws of happy memorie touched (b) first, & requested that it might be given & gran ted unto the faid A v o v s T v s as to his domestical and peculiar god: decreed it was that the same part of the house should be confecrated to that holy use. There is yet to be seene the place of his nourcery, within a suburbian house belonging to his Auncesters, neere unto Velitra: a very little Cabin, about the bignes of a Larder or Pantry: the neighbours are possessed with a certaine conceit, as if he had been there also borne. To enter into this row me unlesse it be of neceffitie & with devout chastitie, men make it scrupulous & are affraide:upon an old conceived opinion, as if unto as many as came thether rashly and inconsiderately, a certaine horror and fearefulnes were presented. And verily, this was foone after confirmed by this occasion: For when the new Landlord & possefor of that farme house, either by chance & at unwares, or els to try some experimet, went into it, there to take up his lodging, it happened that in the night within verie fewe houres after, being driven out from thence by fome fodaine violence, (he knoweth nor how,) he was found in manner halfe dead, together with bed and all, before the dore,

Being yet an infant, surnamed he was THURINV s, in memorial of the beginning of his Auncestours: or else because in the countrie about Thury, when hee was newly borne, his father Octavivs sought a battaile against the Fueitimes. That he was surnamed THURINVS, my selfe am able to report by a god and sufficient evidence, as having gotten an olde little counterseit in E2

&Hadrien the

braffe representing him being a child: which had in yron letters and those almost wome out, this name engraven. This said counterfeit, being given by me unto the * Prince, is now devoutely kept and worthipped among other his bed chamber Images. Moreover called he is oftentimes in taunting wife by M. ANTONIVS in his Epiftles; THYRINVS: and himfelfe writeth unto him backe againe as touching that point, nothing but this. That he marvaileth why that former name of his should be objected unto him as a reproach. Afterwardes, he assumed the surname of C. C. E SAR and afterit of AvgvsTvs: the one by the last will of his great Vncle, by the mother side, the other by the uertue of MYNATIVS PLANCYS his fentence: For when some gave their opinion, that he ought to be stiled Romvivs, as if he also had beene A Founder of the Cittie, Planevs prevailed, that he should be called rather Av G vs T vs: not onely for that it was a new Surname, but also greater and more honourable, because Religious and holy places, wherein also any thing is consecrated by bird flight, and feeding of them be called A v o v s T A, ab auctu.i. of growing, or elfe ab avium gestu guftuve: i. Of birds gefture and feeding. Like as Ennivs also teacheth writing in this manner.

Augusto Augurio postquam inclyta condita Romaest.

After that Noble Rome was built by facred flight of Birds.

He was 4 yeares old when his father died : and in the xij. yeare of his age he praised in a publike assemblie, his Grand-mother I v L I A deceased. Foure yeeres after having put on his virill robe, he had (a) militarie (b) gifts bestowed upon him at the African tryumph of C & s A R, albeit by reason of his yong yeares he had not once serued in the warres: Soone after, when his Vnkle (Ca-SAR) was gone into Spaine against Cn. Po MPRIVS children, he followed with in a while, (being as yet not well recovered out of a greevous fickeneffe,) euen through waies infested by enemies, with verie few in his traine to accompany him, and having fuffred shipwracke besides:whereby he mightily won his Vncles love, who quickely approved his towardly behauiour and disposition, over and above his diligence in travaile Whe C & s AR, after he had recovered Spaine and brought it to his subjection, intended a voiage against the * Daci, and from thence against the Parthians, he being sent afore to Apollonia, became a Student there and followed his booke. And so soone as he had certaine intelligece that CEASAR was flaine, and himfelfe made his heire: flanding in doubt and fufpense a long time, whether he should implore the helpe of the Legions or no?at length he gave over that course verily, as too hastie & untimely, but whe hewas returned againe to Rome, he entred upon his inheritance, not withstanding his mother made some doubt thereof & his father in law MARTIVS*PHILIPPVS a man of Consular degree much disswaded him there fro. And from that time having levied & affembled his forces, he governed the comon welth first ioint ly with (e)M. ANTONIV s and M: LEPIDVs for the space almost of 12: yeres, and at the last for xliiij: yeares by himselfe alone:

"His mothers hisband.

worherwife

called Geta,

Having thus laid open the very sum as it were, of his life, I will goe through the parts thereof in particular: not by the times but by the seuerall kinds thereof, to the end the same may be shewed and knowne more distinctly: Five civill warres he made to wit, at Mutine, Philippi, Perusiam in Sicilie, and at Actium. Of which the sirst & last were against M: A NTONIVS: the second against BRVTVS

and

and Cassius the third against L. ANTONIUS brother to the Triumvir, the 4. against Sex.Po MPHIUS, Cn.Po MPHIUS his sonne. Of all these warres he tookethe occasion and quarrell from hence, namely, reputing and judging in his mind nothing more meet and convenient than the revenge of his unkles death and the maintenance of his acts and proceedinges.

No sooner was he returned from Apollonia, but he purposed to set upon BR v-Tus and Cassius at unwares: and (because upon foresight of daunger they were fled fecretly out of the way) to take the course of law, and in their absence A.V.C.710: to endite them of murder. As for the Plaies and games for CHASAR svictory because they durst not exhibit them, whose lot and office it was so to do, himfelfe fer them forth. And to the end that he might go through all other matters also more resolutely; he protested himselfe to labour for the Tribuneship in the rowme of one who fortuned to die: albeit he was one of the Nobility, though *Ofthecoma not of the Senate. But feeing that M. ANTONIUs the Conful withflood his at-mons. tempts, where as he hoped he would have beene his principall friend in that fuit: and youch fafed not unto him fo much as the affiftance of his owne publike authority, or helpe procured from others in any thing, without he agreed and covenanted to yeeld unto him some exceeding consideration: he betooke himselfe unto the protection of those Nobles & chiefe Senatours unto whom he perceived that ANTONIUS was odious: in this regard especially, that * he & Antonios, endevored all that he could by force of armes to expell DECIMUS BRYTUS befreged at Mutina, out of that province which by CEASAR was granted and by the Senate confirmed unto him. And thereupon by the aduice and perswasion offome he fet certaine persons privily in hand to murder An Toniu sywhich perilous practife of his being detected and fearing fill the like danger to himfelfe, he waged the old foldiers with as beautiful a larges as poffiblie he could, A.V.C.721 for the defence as well of his owne person as of the state. And being appointed to lead this armiethus levied, in qualitie of propretour, & together with HIR-TIUS and PANSA, who had entredupon the Confulship, to aide D. BRVTUS, he made an end of this warre committed unto him within three moneths in two fought fieldes . In the former of which, ANTONIE writeth that he fled, and without coat armour or horse appeared at lenght after two dayes and shewed himselfe. But in the battailenext following, well knowne it is, that he performed the part not onely of a Captaine but also of a soldier and in the very heat and midst of the medly, by occasion that the Standard bearer of his owne Legion was grievously hurt, he supported the Aegle with his heavie as it

During this warre, when HIRTIUS had lost his life in the conflict, and PANSA soone after of his wound, it was bruited rifely abroad, that both of them were by his meanes flaine: to the ende that having defaited ANTONIUS, and the Common wealth beeing bereift of both Confuls, he alone might feize uppon the victorious armies. And verily the death of PANSA Was fo deepely suspected that GLY co the Physician was committed to ward and durance, as if he had put poylon into his wound. A Q VII-LIUS NIGER addeth moreover and faith, that the one of the Confuls, to wit, HIRTIUS, was in the verie confused medly of the battaile killed by Avous-

owne shoulders* and so carried it a good while.

rus himselfe.

the common wealth. if you read propatri-Nobilitie * £1 tollendum.

But so some as he understood that A NTONIE after his flight was intertained by M. LEPIDVS: that other Captaines also and armies consented to take part of Pompeius and With * the fide · he for fooke without all delaies the cause of the Nobles and principall Senatours: and for the better pretence of this change and alteration of his minde, craftily and uniuftly alleadged the words and deedes of certaine of them: as if (a) fome had given it out of him: That he was a boy, (b) 0thers, that he was to be * adorned, and *henoured: That neither himselfe nor the olde beaten soldiers might be rewarded according to their desarts. And the better to approove his repentance of the former fide and faction that he tooke: He fined the Narfines, in a great fumme of monie, and more than they were able to pay; For that upon the Monuments or Tombe of those Citizens that were flaine in the battaile at Mutina (which at their common charges was reared) they wrote this Title, That they died for the Libertie and Free-dome of their Cittie.

Being entredinto Societie with ANTONIE and LEPIDVS, hee finished the Philippian warre also, (although he was but weake and fickely,) and that with two battailes: in the former being discamped and driven out of the field, hardly hee escaped by flight and recovered the Regiment or wing of A NT ONIus. Neither used he moderately the successe of his victorie, but when hee had fent the head of Bavrus to Rome for to bee bestowed under the Statue of CESAR, he dealt cruelly with the Noblest and most honourable prisoners, and not without reproachfull words: fo farre forth verily, that to one of them, making humble fuite and prayer for his Sepulture, he answered, (by report) in this wife. That it would be anone, at the dispose of the fouler of the Aire: and when others, to wit, the (a) Father, and sonne together intreated for their lives; he commanded them either to cast lots or trie by combate whether of them should have life granted and so beheld them both as they dyed, whilest the father who offred himselfe to die was slaine, and the sonne voluntarily take his death. Whereuppon the rest, & amongst them M F AV ONIUS that worthie follower of Caro, when they were brought forth with their yrons and chaynes to execution, after they had in honorable termes fainted ANTONIUS by the name of * Emperour, openly reviled and let flie at him most foule and rayling words, Haning parted betweene them their charges & offices after this victorie, whe Antonius under took to fettle the East ingood order, and himselfe to bring the olde Soldiers backe into Italie, & to placethem there, in the lands & teritories belonging to the free Townes and Burowghes, he kept himselfe in favour neither with the said old soldiers, nor theformer posses fors of those lands: whilest the one fort complained, that they were disseized: and the other, that they were not well entreated according to their hope, for fo good deferts.

+Soveraine commander

A. V.C. 713.

At which verietime, he forced L. ANTONIUS (who confidently prefuming upon the Confulship which he then bare, & his brothers power withall, went about to make an infurrection and alteration in the state) to slie unto PERVsia, and there for verie hunger compelled him to yeeld: but yet not without great jeopardie of his owne person, both before and after the warre: for whe at a certaine solemne sight of stage plaies; he had commanded an ordinarie and comon foldier who was fet within the (a) 14. ranks, to be raifed by an officer, &

thereupon

thereupon a rumor was carried and spred by his malicious ill willers and backbiters, as if presently after torture he had put the same soldier to death. There lacked verie little, but that in the concourse and indignation of the militarre multitude, he had come to a mischiefe and beene murdered. This onely faued his life; that the man for a while miffed, fodainely was to be feene againe alive and fafe without any harme done unto him. About the walls of Perusa as hee facrificed he had like to have been intercepted by a strong companie of sword fencers that fallied out of the Towne.

After he had forced PERVSIA; he proceeded to the execution of verie many, & euer as any went about either to crave pardon or to excuse themselves, with A.V.C714 this on word he stopped their mouthes, Die yee must. Some write, that iij:hundred of both degrees (to wit Senatours and Knights) chosen out of them who had yeelded, were killed * as facrifices upon the * Ides of Narch, at the Alter *Brained with built in the honor of Ivilvs (CasAR) of famous memorie. There have been no beheaded others who wrote, that of verie purpose he tooke armes and made this warre *On which to the end that his close adversaries and those who rather for seare, then of good day subsuccess. will held in, upon occasion given and opportunitie by L. ANTONIUS there leader, might be detected: that having once vanquished them and confiscated their goods, the rewards promifed unto the olde foldiers he might the better performe.

The warre in Sicila he began betimes and with the first, but drewe it out along time; as being often intermitted: one while, for the repairing and rigging of his fleete which by two ship-wrackes in tempest, (and that in summer *When comtime) he had loft: another while by occasion of peace made at the earnest cry calme in these of the people, for the provision of their victuales cut off and kept from them: Seas. and the famine thereby dayly growing: untill such time as having built newe thips, manumifed and fet free xx. thow fand flaues, and those put to the ore for A.V.C.713 to learne to row gallies, he made the Hauen Iulius at Baiz by letting the fea into the Lakes, Lyckinys and Aluernys. In which when he had trained and exercised his sea forces whole winters, he overcame Pompe ius betweene *A port town *Mile and * Naulochus: at the verie houre and instant time of which Naual bat- in Sicilie, taile, he was fuddenly furprized with fuch a found fleepe, that his friends were * An bara faine to waken him and raise him out of bed for to give the fignall. Wherupon bour neere occasion and matter was ministred (as I thinke) to ANTONIUS, for to cast A.V.C, 713. this in his teeth, that he could not fo much as with his eyes open feee directly *Marcus, the Trumbur. before him the battaile fet in ray, but lay like a fenceleffe blocke on his backe, looking onely into the * skie aloft: nor once arole and came in fight of his fol- *For Gods diours before that M. A GRIPPA had put his enemies 12 thips to flight. Others helpe. blame and charge him both for a speech and deede also of his : as if he should cric out and fay, That feeing his owne regiment of ships were cast away by tempests, he would even against the will of NEPTVNE obtaine victorie. And verily the next day of the (a) Circensian Games, he tooke out of the solemne pompe there thewed, the Image of the faid God: Neither in any other warre lightly was hee in more and greater dangers For having transported one armie into Sicilie, when he failed backe agains for to wast ouer the rest of his forces from the continent and firme *land, he was at unwares overtaken and surprised by D 11-MOCHARES and APOLLOPHANES the Lievetenants and Admirals of

Sext.

*Sert, A.V.C,718, umvirate, *M. Antonim and Offanins Augustus. rickesbegin here a newe Chapter.

A.V.C.723:

board.

When he had retired himselfe from Actium into the Iland Samos for his winter harbour, being disquieted with the newes of his soldiers mutinie demanding rewardes and discharge from service; those I meane, whom after the victorie atcheived hee had from out of the whole number fent before to Brindir, he went againe into Italie: but in croffing the Seas thither; twice was he toffed and troubled with Tempests: first betweene the promontories or Capes of Poloponensus and Aetolia: againe, about the Mountaines or Cliffes Ceraunij. In both which places, part of his pinnaces were cast away and drowned: and with all, the verie takling of that shippe wherein he embarked was rent and torne a funder: yea, and the rudder thereof quite broken. Neither staied he at Brindisabove 27, daies, that is to say untill hee had setled his foldiers and contented them in their defires and requests: but fetching a compasse about Asia, and Siria, sailed into Aegypt where after hee had laied feige unto ALEXANDRIA, Whether ANTONIB and CLEOPATRA Were together fled: He soone became Mais of that Cittle And as for Antonia.

in the euening hee was forced to lodge all night conqueror as he was, on ship

POMPETUS, but at the length with uerie much ado, he escaped with one onely barke In like manner as he travailed by land unto (b) Rhegium neere Locrie, kenning a farre of * POMPEIS gallies fayling along the coalts, and weening them to he his owne, he went downe to the shore, and had like to have been caught and taken by them. And even then as he made shift to flie and escape through by-waies and blind-lanes: a bond-fernant of AEMILIVS PAVIUS 2 companion of his, taking it to the heart that his Maisters father PAVLUS, was in times past by him proscribed and outlawed, and imbracing, as it were; the good occasion and opportunitie of revenge now offered, gave the attempt to kill him. After the flight of * Pompetus, when M. Lepidus one of his * Collegues, whome hee had called forth of Afrike to his aide, bare himselfe proude uppon the confidence of xx. Legions, challenged a souerainetie over the * rest, and that, with terrour and menaces : hee stript him of all his armie, and uppon his humble fub niffion and fupplication, pardoned his life, but confined him for ever to Circe ij . * The Societie of M. ANTONIUS wavering alwaies in doubtfull tearmes and uncertaine, and notwithstanding many and fundrie reconciliations, not well knit and confirmed, he brake of quite in the ende: and the better to proove and make good that he (c) had degenerated from the civil behaviour and modeltie of a (Romaine) Citizen, he caused the last will and testament of the said ANTONIE, which he had left at (d) Rome, and therein nominated even the Children of, CLEOPATRA among his heires to be opened and red in a publike affem-Howbeit when hee was judged by the State an enemie, hee fent backe unto him those of his neerest acquaintance and inward friendes and among other C. Sosius, (e) and T. *Domitivs, being Confuls at that *Cn, Dimitius time still. The Bononians also, for that of olde they were dependantes of the Antony and in there retinue and protection, hee by a publicke A& acquit and pardoned for not entring into a confederace with all Italie, (f) on his side. Not long after, he vanquished him in a Nauall battaile before (2) Actium, what time by reason that the fight continued untill it was late

who now (all to late) made meanes for conditions of peace hee enforced to makehimselfe away, and * faw him dead. And to CLEOPATRA Whom most * Vidirque morgladly he would have faved alive for to beautifie his tryumph hee fet the (a) copies weread Psylli to fucke out the venime & poylon within her bodie: for that fuppo-thus: Vidingue fed it was she died with the sting of the Serpent (b) Aspis: This honour he did patram, i. unto them both, namely to burie them in one sepulcher: and the Tombe by Andhe saw them begun, he commanded to be finished. Young ANTONIB the elder of Cleopatra dead: those twaine whom he had by FV LVIA, he caused to be violently baled from onely of Antethe Statue of IVLIVS CESAR of famous memorie, unto which, after many nier death and faw the fworde prayers but all in vaine; he was fled as to fanctuarie, and fo killed him, wherewith hee Likewife CESARTO, whom CLEOPATRA gave out openly that the had con- wounded him-felfe. ceived by his * father C & s AR, he fetched backe againe from the place whether His great he was fled, and put him to death. The rest of the Children of ANTONIE and Vokle indeede the Queene togither, he both saued (no lesse than if they had beene linked in adoption: neere Alliance unto himselfe, and also according to the state of euerie one of them, he maintained and cherithed respectively.

About the fame time, when he beheld the Tombe together with the corps of ALEXANDER the great, taken newly foorth of the vaute or fecret Chappell where it was bestowed; he set upon it a coronet of gold: and strewing slowers thereupon worthipped it: And being asked the question, whither hee would *Or Proleman looke upo the ProLoMES alforheanswered that he was desirous indeed to see ithe bodies or a King but not the (4) dead. When he had reduced Ægypt in the forme of a Tombes of the province, to the end that he might make it more fruitfull and fit to yeeld corne yourcad Ptoleand victuals for the Cittie of Rome, he skowred and cleanfed by helpe of foldi- manm, it is ers, all those dirches where into Nilus overfloweth, which by long time had ment of Lague: been choaked with mud. And that the memorie of his Actiake victorie might be more renowmed among posteritie, he built the Cittie Nicopolis over against Actium, and ordained certaine games and plaies there, everie 5. yeeres: and which flood having enlarged the old * Temple of Apollo: and the place werein he had en-upon the faide camped he beautified with Navall spoiles and then consecrated it to Neptune promontarie

and Mars. After this, fundry tumults and the verie beginnings of commotions and infurrections, many conspiracies also detected before they grew to any head, he suppressed: and those some at one time and some at an other. Namely first one of Lapidvs the younger: then, another of VARRO MVRENA, and FANNI-VS CAPIO: Soone after that, of M. * GENATIVS: and so forward of PLAY- +Or Egnative; TIVE RVEVE and L. PAVLVE, his neeces husband: and besides all these, that Begotten be of L. Ay DASIVS accused of forgerie, and counterfeit seales; a man neither for tweenea bond yearesable nor bodie found : Likewise of AsIMIVS EPICADVS descended Sameanda from the Parthynes Nations a(a) * Mungrell: and last of all, of TELEPHVS, a *Or Prompter base * Nomenclator, scruant to a woman : For free was not Avgvs rvs from cfoames, em the conspiracie and daunger, no not of the most abiect fort of people. As for ploied in telling AVDASIVS and EPICADVS, they had entended to carrie away IVLIAhis who came to daughter and AGRYPPA, his Nephew (out of those Ilands wherin they abode falute and bid confined)unto the armies: and T & LEPHV'S purposed upon a deepe conceite and placing althat the soveraintie of dominion was by the Destinies and will of God due unto so of guests at the Table, and him, even to lay upon him and the Senate violent hands. And more then that, inno better

18.

19

one time there was taken neere vnto his bed-chamber by night, a camp-flave belonging to the I LLYRIAN armie, who had deceined the porters and gotten thither with a wood knife at his fide, but whether he were out of his wits, or feigned himselfe mad, it was uncertaine: for nothing could bee wrung out of him by examination upon the racke and torture.

20 A.V.C.711. 737.

Foraine warres he made in his owne person ij in all and no more: that is to fay, the (a) Dalmatian, when he was yet a verie youth : and the Cantabrian, after he had defaited ANTONIE. In the Dalmatian warre, he was wounded also for in one battaile he gat a blow upon his right knee with a stone: and in an other, not his leg onely, but also both his armes were hurt with the fall from a(b) bridge, The rest of his warres he managed by his Lieftennants: yet so as that in some of them namely the Pannonian and the Germaine; hee would either come betweene times, or else remaine not farre of : making his progresse from the Cittie of Rome, as farre as to Rauenna, or Millaine or to Aquileia.

Or turret of woode,

> He subdued partly by his owne conduct in proper person, and in part by his Lieftenants having comission immediatly from him & directed by his au-Spicies Cantabria, Aquitaine, Pannonia and Dalmatia together with all Illyricum. Rhatia likewise, the Vindelicis, the Salaffians and the Nations inhabiting the Alpes, He repressed also the Incursions of the Dakes, having flaine three of their Generals with a great number of them besides. And the Germaines he remooved and set further of even beyond the river Albis. Howbeit, of these the Suevians and the Sicambrians, because they yeelded themselves, he brought over into Gaule, and placed them in the lands next unto Rhene. Other Nations being mal-content, he reduced unto his obedience. Neither made hee warre upon any people without iust and necessarie causes; and so farre was he from defire of enlarging his Empire, or advancing his martiall glorie, that he compelled certaine princes and potentates of the Barbarians, to take an oath in the Temple of Mars(a) the Revenger for to continue in their allegiance, & in the protection and peace which they fued for : yea and from some of them he affaied to exact anew kind of Hostages, even *women, for that he perceived, that they neglected the pledges of the males. And yet he gave the libertie, as ofte as they would to receive their hostages againe. Neither proceeded he at any time against those, who either usually or trecherously above the rest tooke armes & rebelled, to any punishmet more greivous then this, euen to fell the as captives; with this condition, that they shold not serve in any neighbour Country, nor be manumifed and made free within the space of * 30. yeares. By which fame of vertue and moderation that went of him, he induced and drew the very Indians and Scythians, Nations knowen by report and heere say onely, to make fuite of their owne accord by Embassadours, for amitie of him and the people of Rome. The Parthians also, when as he laied claime unto Armenia, yeelded

*Vaufuallin those daies, 12

*Or so, rather foone unto him: and those militarie Ensignes which they had taken from M.

> would not allow of any, but one by him elected. The temple of lanus Quirinus, which from the foundation of the City before his daies had once and twice beene thut, he in a farre thorter space of time hauing

CRASSVS &M. ANTONIVS, they delivered unto him againe at his demaund: and moreover, offred hostages unto him. And finally when there were many Competitours together at one time claiming a title to the Kingdome, they

(having peace both by fea and land) flut a third time. Twice he rod on horse- "Totherina" backe (b) ovant into the City: once presently upon the Philippian warre; and thrice. againe, after the Sicilian. He kept three Triumphes riding in his chariot : to wit, the Dalmatian, the Actiak, and the Alexandrian and these continued all for three dayes together.

Of shamefull foiles and grievous overthrowes, he received but two in all: and those in no place else but in Germanie; namely when Lo LLIV s and V No + Quintilise ay swere defaited. That of Louis, was a matter of dishonour more than Variation loffe and domage; but the other of VARVS, drew with it in manner utter defruction: as wherein three Legions with their Generall; the Lieutenants and A.v.C. 738 (a) Auxiliaries, all were flaine. Vpon the newes of this Infortunity, he proclaimed a fet watch both day and night through the City of Rome; for feare of fome tumult and up rore : and the commissions of Presidents and Deputies of ver Provinces, he renewed and enlarged their time of government: to the end, that the Allies of the people of Rome might bee kept in alleageance by gover- * Si Rofhiames nours, fuch as were both skilfull and also acquainted with them . Hee vowed live miffarum alfo the Great (Romaine) Games and Playes to the honour of IVPITER OPT. * VVhich al. Max. If the Commonwealth turned to better State. This happened, during fo was called the time of the Cimbrian and * Marsian warre. For, therewith (by report) hee wherein, the was fo troubled and aftonied, that for certaine moneths together hee let the Affociate natihaire of beard and head grow still and wore it long yea and other whiles would belled : of runne his * head against the dores, crying out, QUINTILLYS VARVS, Deli- which Rebelliver up thy Legions againe. And the very (b) day of this infortunate calamity he were the Mark. kept every yeere mournfull, with forow and lamentation.

24 In warfare & feates of armes, he both altered and also instituted many nion of the

points: yea and some he reduced to the auncient manner. (a) Militarie disci-Painims, that if pline he exercised most severely. He permitted not so much as any of his Lieu-to their owner tenants, but with much adoe and discontentment, to visite other-whiles their bodies they should sooner wives; and never but in the (b) winter moneths . A Romaine Knight, for cut-pacific the ting off the(e)thombs of two young men his sonnes, to avoid the militarie oath Gods. and warre fervice, he fet in open port fale, himselfe (Isay) and all his goods. Whom notwithstanding, because he saw the (d) Publicanes about to buy, and bid very well for him, he appointed and delivered to his owne Freed man; that being confined and fent away unto his living & lands in the Country, he might permit him to live as Free. The tenth Legion, for being stubborne and unwilling to obey, he dismissed all and whole with ignominie . Other legions likewife, requiring malapertly their discharge he casted without allowance of rewards due for their service. Whole bands or cohorts, if any of them gave *The Generals ground and reculed, he tithed, that is to say, executed every tenth man of them: Pavilions, and the rest, he allowed barly in steed of wheat to seede upon. Those centurions coates, without who forfooke their Stations, he punished with death, even as well as the com-their Saga: mon foldiors of their bands: and for other kinds of Delinquencie he put them * Or mee-to shame fundry waies, as comanding them to stand all the day long before the into sea of Re-Pratorium sometimes in their single * coates and ungirt; other-whiles with gradation or ren *foote perches in their hands; or else carying turfes of earth.

After the civile warres, he called none of his foldiours either in any publike place. speech, or by way of edict or proclamation, by the name of(a) Fellow foldiours,

but plaine Souldiours. Nay hee would not fuffer them otherwise to be termed

fo much as by his fonnes, or his wives fonnes: thinking it was a more affected manner of Appellation than stoode either with martial Law, or the (a) quietnes of thole times, or the maiestie of himselfe and his house: (b) Libertines he emploied in foulderie unlesse it were at Rome about skarfires by night, (not withstanding there was feared some tumult and uprore by occasion of great dearth and fearcity) but twice onely: once in garizon for defence of those Colonies which bounded fast upon illyricism; a second time for keeping the banks of the river of Rhene: And those, being as yet bond, imposed upon men and women of the wealthier fort for to fet out, but without delay manumifed, he proprio vexillo is kept with him to ferve under one of the formost *banners in the vantguard; under his owne neither intermingled with fuch as were Free borne, nor in the fame manner arbanner.
* Quiequid auro med. As for militarie gifts hee gave unto his fouldiours trappers collars and * whatfoever stoode upon gold or filver, much sooner than (c) Vallar or Mural flaret: or ra-ther, quangua an coroners which were more honourable. These he bestowed most sparily; and reargentog: co when he did, it was without fuit made therefore: and many times upon the coflarent i. Albermon (d) and base souldiers. He gave unto M. A GRIPP A after a nauale victory made of gold in Cilicia a blew streamer. Those Captaines onely who had triumphed, albeit they were both companions with him in his expeditions, and also partakers of his victories, he thought not meete to be rewarded with any gifts at all: because they also had power to bestow the same upon whom they would. Moreover he deemed nothing leffe befeeming a perfit and accomplished Captaine, than hast-making and rashnesse. And therefore, these mots and sentences were rife in his mouth. Σπουδιε βραδιέως.

Ασφαλής 35 ες αμείνων, ήθροσούς τροπηλάτης: As also, Sat celeriter fieri, quicquid fiat satis bene.

His faying was, That neither battaile nor warre was once to be under taken, unleffe there might be evidently feene more hope of gaine than feare of domage: for fuch as fought after the smallest commodities not with a little daunger, he likened unto those, that angle or fift with a colden hooke: for the loffe whereof, of it happened to be knapt or broken off no draught of fish what foever, was able to make amends.

He managed magistracies and honorable places of government before due *time; some of them also of a * new kinde; and others in * perpetuity. The Confulship hee usurped and entred upon in the twentieth (a) yeere of his age, presenting forcibly and in hostile manner his legions before the City, sending fome of purpose to demaund it, even in the name of the Armie for him. What time verily, when the Senate made some doubt and stay of the matter, Cox-NELTUS a Centurion and the chiefe man of that meffage, casting * of his souldiours lacket and shewing his swords haft, stucke not to say thus openly in the Senste house, This here shall doe the deede, if yee will not . His second Consulreietto fagulo . thip hee bare nine yeares after: the third, but one yeare betweene: the rest ensuing hee continued one after an other unto the elementh. Afterwardes having refused many Confulships when they were offered unto him; his twelfth Consulship a greater while after, even 17 yeares, himselse made suite for so did hee againe, two yeares after it, for his thirtenth: to the ende that being himselfe in place of the Soueraine and highest Maiestrate, hee might bring honorably into the Common Hall, C. and L. his

* Sub primore vexille or fub argentog; conand filver.

26 *By the lawes Annuaria, or Annales. *As the Triumvirate : *Asthe Tribunes authori tie and Cenfurefhip. *Or casting it behind him adopted) * fonnes; each of them to Commence and performe their first pleadings at their * due time in virile gownes . The five middle Confulfnips be- fonnes of his tweene, to wit from the fixth to the eleventh he helde the whole yeeres tho-daughter Iulia rough: the other, for the space of fixe, or nine, source, or three moneths: but and C. Aerippa. the second, very fewe howers: for uppon the very Calends * of Ianuarie, his twelfth, the when hee had fitten a while upon his curule chaire of estate before the tem-younger in his thirteenth Cople of Inpiter Capstolinus; hee refigned up-the Office, and substituted ano-sulate ther in his place. Neither entred hee upon all his Consulfhips at Rome: but * The first of the fourth in Asia; the fifth, in the Iland Samos; the eight and ninth at Tarra- Newyceres

The Triumvirate for * fetling of the Common-wealth, hee administred + That was the for the space of tenne yeeres: Wherein verily, hee stoode against his col-colour & preleagues proceedings for a good while, That there might be no proscription : teaccofit, but when it was once on foote, hee executed it more tharply than they both. For, whereas they were exorable and would bee oftentimes intreated by favour and prayer, to respect the persons of many; hee alone was very earnest, that none might bee spared: among the rest, hee proscribed C. TORANIVS alfo, his owne Tutour and guardian, yea and the companion in the Office of Ædileship with his father OCTAVIVS . IVNIVS SATVANINVS Writeth moreover, that after the profcription was ended, when M. Lapid vs had in the Senate-house excused all that was past and given good hope of clemencie for the time to come, because there had beene execution enough done alreadie: he on the contrarie side professed openly, That hee had determined no other end of the faide profcription, but that hee might have liberty still to proceede in all things as he would. Howbeit, in testimonie of repentance for this rigour and obstinacie of his, hee honoured afterward with the dignitie of Knighthood * T. IVNIVS PHILOPEMEN, for that hee was reputed to have in times past hid his owne Patron, that was proscribed. In the same Trium- fowas his Pavirate, hee incurred many waies the ill will and heart-burning of the people : trone named. for he commaunded that PINARTY sa Gentleman of Rome, (what time as he himselfe made a publike speech in an assembly whereunto hee had admitted a multitude of Paganes, that is to fay, fuch as were no fouldiours, and espied him there to take notes of fomething that he delivered before the fouldiours, supposing him to be over busic and a spie,) should be stabbed to death even in his fight: yea, and hee terrified T a DIVS A PER, Confullelect, (because hee had maliciously in some spitefull termes depraved something that he had done) with fo great menaces, that in a melancholy hee cast himselfe headlong and brake his owne necke. Likewise, as Q. GALLIVS the Pretour held under his robe a paire of duple writing tables, when hee came of course to doe his duty and falute him; he suspecting, that he had a (short) sword hidden underneath, and not daring straight-waies to fearch him farther, for feare something else than a fworde should bee found about him; within a little while after caufedhim to be haled out of the Tribunall feate of Iudgement, by the handes of certaine Centurions of Souldiours, and put to torture like a bondflave; yea & seeing he would confesse nothing, commanded him to be killed; having first with

with his owne hands plucked his eies out of his head. Howbeit Av G vs T vs writeth, that the faid GALLIVS by pretending to parle fecretly with him, laid waite for his life; whereupon hee committed him to prison, and afterwards dismissed and enlarged him onely to dwell in Rome: and that in the end hee perished either by shipwracke, or else by the hands of theeves who forlayed him. Hee received and held the Tribunate in perpetuity . Therein, once or * I The space twice, he chose and assumed unto him a colleague, for severall * Lustra. Hee tooke upon him likewise the government of manners and Lawes as a perpetuall Censour: In full right whereof, although hee had not the honourable title of Censureship, yet hee helde a survey and nombring of the people thrice: the first and third with a companion in office; the middle by himselfe alone.

of 5. yeeres.

* The faide Antonic.

* .i. Augustus.

* Ac Sendtu: or the Senate. & proceedings in the govern ment.

* As ifhe had beene a God himfelfe; ac. mam fibi.

Twice hee was in minde, to have refigned up his absolute government: First, immediatly uppon the suppressing of ANTHONIE, mindfull of that which oftentimes * hee had objected against him, namely, as if it had beene long of * him, that it was not refigned, and the Common-wealth brought to a tree state againe: and secondly, by reason that hee was weary of a long and lingering ficklineffe; what time he fent also for all the Magistrates * and the Seefensiu.i.out of nate, home to his house; and delivered up an Account-booke or Register of the * whole Empire. But confidering better with himselfe, that were he once a private person, he could not live without daunger; and withall, that it would greatly hazard the Common-wealth, to be put into the hands and dispose of many; he continued in the holding thereof still . And whether the event enfuing, or his will heerein were better, it is hard to fay. VVhich will of his, as hee pretented oftentimes when he fate in place, fo hee teftified also by a certaine edict in these wordes: O that I might establish the Common wealth safe *Base or Pied. and found in her owne * proper feate, and thereof reape that fruite which I defire : even that Imay be reported the Author of an excellent estate, and carie with mee when I die this hope, that the ground worke and the foundations of the Common-wealth which I shall lay, may continue and abide stedfast in their place. And verily what hee wished, * himselfe effected and brought to passe, having endevoured and done his best every way, that no man might repent of this newe estate. For the Citie beeing not adourned according to the maiestie of such an Emtaying. Sapiens pire and Subject to the casualties of Deluges and fires, hee beautified and set inferiors. out so, as justly he made his booth sharm have been beautified and set left it all of marble. And for the fafety therereof, hee performed as much for future posterity as could be fore-seene and provided for by mans wit and rea-

Publike works he built very many whereof the chiefe and principal was his Forum or flately Hall of Inflice, together with the temple of Man s the Revenger: The temple of APOLLO in Palatinus; The tople liken ife of IUPITER the Thundes rer, in the Capitol. The reason why he built the said Foru, was the multitude of men & their fuites: which because, (a) ij, would not suffice, seemed to have need of a third also. And therfore with great speed erected it was for that publike use, even before the temple of MARS was finished. And expressly provided it was

by law, that in it publike causes should be determined apart, and choosing of Indges (or Iuries) by it felfe . The temple of Mars hee had vowed unto him, in the Philippian warre which hee tooke in hand for the revenge of his fathers death. He ordained therefore by an Act, that heere the Senate should be confulted with, as touching warres & triumphs: that from hence those Pretours or Governours who were to goe into their provinces should be honorably attended & brought onward on their way: and that hither they should bring the enfignes and ornaments of triumph, who returned with victorie. The temple of Apollo he reared in that part of the Palatine house, which being smitten with lightning was by that God required, as the Soothfayers out of their learning had pronounced : hereto was adioyned a gallerie, with alibrarie of Latine and Greeke bookes. In which temple, he was wont in his old age both to fit oftentimes in counfaile with the Senate, and also to over-fee & review the Decuries of the ludges. He confecrated the temple unto IVPITER the Thunderer, upon occasion that he escaped a daunger, what time as in his Cantabrian expedition, as he travailed by night, a flash of lightning glaunced upon his lifter, & strucke his feruant stone dead, that went with a light before. Some works also he made under other folkes names, to wit his nephew, his wife and fifter; as the Gallerie and stately Pallace of * Lvc Iv sand Calves: likewise the Gallerie or Porches *His daught of Livia and Octavia: the Theatre also of Marcellus. Moreover di-terschildren vers other principall persons hee oftentimes exhorted to adorne and beautifie by agripe. the City, every man according to his ability either by erecting new monuments, or elfe by repairing and furnishing the old. By which meanes many an Ædifice was by many a man built : as namely the temple of Hercules and the Artifilibertaile Mules by MARCUS PHILIPPUS: the temple of Diana by L. CORNIFICIUS. A training The * Court of Liberty by A SINIUS POLLIO: A temple of Saturne by Mu-aithrio, A place where learned NATIUS PLANCUS: a Theatre by CORNELIUS BALBUS; and an (b) Am-men were wont phitheatre by Statillus Taurus: but many and those very goodly monuments by to meete and M. AGRIPPA.

30 The whole space of the City he devided into (a) wards and freetes. He in the Regall ordained, that as Magistrates or Aldermen yeerely by lot should keepe and Brokenge built governe the former: fo their should be Maisters or Constables elected out of it with arched the Commons of every streete, to looke unto the other. Against skarefires walks on every fide standing he devised night-watches and watchmen. To keepe downe Inundations and upon pillers a Deluges, he enlarged and cleanfed the channell of the River Tiberis, which in & as this cloi-flure was called times past was full of rammell and the ruines of houses, and so by that meanes peristrium, so, narrow and choaked. And that the Avenues on every fide to the City might the open yard be more passable, he tooke in hand himselfe to repaire the high way or Caw- or Subdival. fie Flaminia, fo farre as to ARTHINNUM: and the reft he committed to fundry men who had triumphed, for to pave; and the charges thereof to be befraied out of the money railed of spoiles and sackage. The sacred Churches and Chappels decayed and ruinate by continuance of time, or confumed by fire he reedified and those together with the rest hee adorned with most rich oblations; as who brought into the Cell, or Tabernacle of Inpiter Capitolinus at one Donation, 16000, pound weight of gold, besides pretious stones valued at 50 millions of Sefterces.

But after that hee entred now at length upon the High priesthood when LEPIDUS A.V.C.741.

Merchants doo

LEPIDYS was oncedead, which he never could finde in his heart to take from him whiles he lived: what bookes foever of prophefies & destinies went commonly abroad in Greeke and Latine, either without authors, or fuch as were not authenticall and of credite, he caused to be called in from all places, to the number of 2000 & aboue; and when he had burnt them, he reteined those only of Sibils prophefies. And even of those also he made some special choice and bestowed them close in two litle Desks or coffers under the base & piedstoole of APOLLO PALATINUS. The yeeres revolution reduced as it was into order by Iv Livs of facred memory, but afterwards through negligence troubled and confused, he brought againe to the former calculation. In the dispose whereof, he called the moneth Sextilis (rather than September wherin he was borne.) by his owne name, because in it there befell unto him both his first Confulthip & also notable victories. Of all the Religious & priefts but especially of the vestall virgins he augmented the number, the dignity and the commodities also. And whereas in the rowme of any vestall Nun deceased, there must another of necessity be chosen & take, he perceiving many to make suite that they might not put their daughters to the lottery; protested and bound it with an oath, that if any one of his owne Nieces or daughters daughters were of competent age he would present her to the place. Divers auncient ceremonies also which by little & little were dissed and abolished, he reflored againe, as namely the (a) Augurie of SALVS, the Flaminship of IVPITER, the Jacred Lupercal, the (b) Sacular playes and the Compitality. At the Lupercall Solemnities, he commanded that no beardlesse boyes should runne. Likewise, at the Secular playes, he forbad young folke of both fexes, to frequent any fnew exhibited by night; unlesse it were in the company of some auncient person of their kindred. The Tutelare Images of croffe-wayes called Lares Compitales he was the first that ordained to adorne twice in the yeere with flowers of the fpring & fommer feafos. The principal honour next unto the immortall gods, he performed to the memorial of those worthy Captaines, who had raised the Romaine onpire from a small thing to so high and glorious a state . And therefore both the works & monuments of every of them he repaired & made againe, referving their titles and inscriptions still; and all their Statues also in triumphant forme and shape he dedicated in both the Porches or galleries of his Hall of Iustice. And in a publick edict he professed thus much, That he devised it to this end, That both himselfe whiles he lived, and the Princes or Emperours his successors for the ages to come, might be called upon and urged by their subjects and Citizens to conforme themselnes as it were to their pattron and example, The Statue likewise of Pompelvs, translated out of the Court wherein C.C. ESAR Was murdered, he placed over against the princely Pallace of his Theater under an Through-fare. Arch of marble in manner of a Through-fare.

& Suppo Suit: Superpofuit. i. upon fuch an arched Ianus or

Many most daungerous enormities and offensive abuses, which either had continued by custome and licentious liberty during the civil warres, or else crept in and began in the time of peace to the utter ruine of the Commonwealth, he reformed. For a number of bold roifters & professed Robbers ietted openly with short swords & skaines by their sides, under colour of their owne defence : Paffengers & waifaring men, as they travailed through the Country, were caught up (by them) as well Free borne as flaves without respect; & kept

32

hard to worke in the Prifons of landed men: many factious crewes alfo, under *In manner of the title of a New Colledge had their meetings & joyned in fellow flip to the perpe Bridewels or trating of mischiefe what soener. Whereupon, he disposed strong quards, and let watches be uses of corin convenient places: he repressed those Robbers and Hacksters, he visited and surveyed rection. the forefaid Projons: and all Colledges or Guilds fave onely those of auncient foundatian and by law erected, he diffolved and put downe. The * bills of old debts due to & Or obligatithe Chamber of the City, he * burnt, as being the chiefe matter and occasion ons. of malitious accusations. The publike places & houses in the City, whereof excelled. the tenure & hold was doubtfull, he adjudged unto those who were in present canciled, possession. The debts & actions commenced against such as had been troubled and fued a long time in the Law, by whose mournfull habite & diffressed estate their adversaries sought for nothing but pleasure and the fulfilling of their wils he applied & denounced this condition withall, that if any one would needes bring them into new trouble againe, he should be liable to the like daunger of punishment or penalty as the molested party was. And to the end that no lewd *Or cause. A& might escape with impunity; nor * businesse in Court be shuffled over by *Law daies, or delaies, he added unto the * Terme time 30.(4)daies over & above : which daies plead ng time the Henorarie * Games & playes tooke up (before.) To three Decuries of Judges * Liberalia, he added a fourth out of a lower & meaner degree, which went under the name Prefirms or of * Ducenary, and were to judge of smaller summes. As for those Judges hee there in the homour of men enrolled & elected them into the Decuries after they were once * 30 yeeres of living which age: that is to fay, five yeeres fooner then they were wont. But feeing that most might be well of them refused & were loth to execute this burdensome office of judging, he *For that they hardly granted that each Decurie should have their yeeres* vacation by turnes; were valewed and that the law matters which were wont to be pleaded and tried, in the * moneths of November & December should be let passe & omitted quite.

33 Himselfe sat daily in Judgement, yea and other whiles until it was darke worth 400: night, lying if he had not his health, in a litter which was of purpose set before for the ordinathe tribunall seate, or else in his owne house: and he ministred instice not onely yeares, atwhich with exceeding feverity, but also with as great lenity. For when upon a time they were elithere was one accused for a manifest parricidy, because he should not be sowed sible: up in a leather (a) male or budget (a punishment that none suffred but such as anno: everic had cofessed the Fact)he examined (by report) upon interrogatives in this may yeare. ner, Certes thou never murderedst thy father, diddest thou? Againe, when as taine dayes. a matter was handled before him as touching a forged will, & all the witnesses of those mothat fet their hands & feales thereto, were attaint by the (b) Law Cornelia, he de which, there livered unto the Commissioners who had the hearing & deciding together, of were Sports & the cause, not onely the two (ordinarie) tables of condemnation and acquitall, Reue's and the but a third alfo; whereby they might have their pardon, who were certainly Saturnalia. knowne to have beene seduced & brought to be witnesses as is before said, either by fraudulent practife or error & over-fight. As for the appeales in Court, he yeerely affigned those which were for the City-Suiters unto Pretours of the City; but if they were for Provinciall persons unto certaine men of the Confuls degree, fuch as he had ordained, in every province one, for to be in com-

mission and to determine provincial affaires.

34 The lawes made before time he revised & corrected : some also hee ordained & established a-new: as namely (a) Sumptuaria, as touching expenses

"Depudicitia, Or impudicitia.

* Of living unmarried After the decease of a former wife or

* Vnripe age.i. divorfes.

husband,

35

terra natos ... obscure & base. * 300.

* And that but fave that labour. * Haply, by reafor of nintage that was

atthebord: Of (b) Adulteries & unnaturall filthineffe comitted with the male kind: Of (c) indirect suite for offices. Of the (d) mutal mariages of Senatours and Gentlemen with Commoners. This act last named, when he had amended and reformed somewhat more precisely and with greater severitie then the rest, he could not carie cleerely and go through with, for the tumult of those that refufed fo to do, but that part of the penalties at length was quite taken away or els mitigated; an *immunity also & toleration (of widow-head)graunted for *3 yeeres, &the rewards besides augmented. And notwithstanding all that, when the order of Gentlemen stood out stifly & stoutly calling in open fight, & publikely for the repealing of the faid Statute; he fent for GERMANICUS his children, and taking some of them himselfe, & bestowing the others in their fathers armes, shewed & presented them unto their view slignifying as well by the geflure of his hand, as by countenance, That they should not be loath nor think much, to imitate the example of that young Gentleman. Moreover perceiving that the force and vigor of that Law was dallied with, & avoided by the * immaturity of *Vnripeages, young espoused wives, as also by often * changing of mariages: he brought in*By meanes of to a narrower compasse the time of wedding and having such spaces, and also limited divorcements.

The number of Senatours growing still to a shameful & confused company (for there were not of them fo few as a 1000, and some most unworthy as who after CESARS death were taken into the house for favour or bribes; who the common people termed * abortive, (as it were untimely births or born before & Abertiver: their time): he reduced to the auncient ment of months and their time): he reduced to the auncient ment of months and their time): he reduced to the auncient ment of miles wil, & pleasure, whereby one man chooseth his fellow. The second, according to his owne & A GRIPPARS mind: at which time he is thought to have fitten as president, armed with a shire of maile or privie coate under his gowne, & a short sword or skeine by his side: having a gard also standing about his chaire of estate, to wit, ten of the stoutest &tallest men that were of Senatours degree, & all his friends: CORDUS CRB-MUTIUS writeth that there was not fo much as admitted then into the Senatehouse any Senatour but singly one alone by himselfe, & not before his clothes were well ferched & felt, for having any weapon under them. Some of them he *Fortaking - brought to this modestie, as to excuse * themselves: and yet for such as thus upon them that made excuse he reserved still the liberty to weare a Senatours (a) habite: the honor aifo to fit & behold the Games & plaies in the * Orehestra; together with ther Senators. priviledge to keepe their place at the folemne publique feasts. Now, to the end that being thus chosen & allowed (as is above said) they might with more religious reverence & leffe trouble execute the functions belonging to Senatours: he ordained, That before any one fat him downe in his chaire, he should make they should not devout supplication & facrifice with frankincense & wine, at the altar of that need to come God, in whose temple they assembled for the time: and that ordinarily the Seand falure him, nate should not be holden oftner then twice in a moneth, to wit upon the (6) Calendo &(d) laes of the fame: and that in the moneths * September & October. none els should be bound to give attendance, save those that were drawne by lot: by whose number, Decrees might passe. Furthermore, he devised to instinot to be neg- tute for himselfe, & that by casting lots, a privie Counsell for 6 moneths : with whom he might treat before hand of businesses and affaires to be moved unto a frequent Senate-housefully assembled. As touching matter of greater impor-

tance

tance put to question, he demanded the opinion of the Senatours, not after the usuall manner & in order, but as it pleased himselfe: to the end that everie man should bend his mind so intentively thereto, as if he were to deliver his owne

advise, rather then give affent unto another.

Other things there were besides, wherof he was the author and beginner: *AGa Senati and among the reft: That the Acts of the Senate Should not be published nor appeare and not Sona uponrecord: Item that no magistrates after that they had left or given up their honora_ tusconsulta. He ble places, should eft somes presently, be sent as governours into any provinces. That for meaneth Dim proconsuls or presidents, their should be a certaine rate in monie set downe and allowed, proceedings for their fentes and hales: which were wont really beforetime that passed there every day. tobe fet out and allowed for them, at the publike coft of the Citie. Item, that the charge of fitting, of the Citties Treasure, should be traslated from the Questours or treasurers of the Ci- *Ten men entie unto those that had been pretours, or to the pretours for the time being : lastly that of the Centum certaine Decemvirs [hould summon and affemble the (a) Centum viral court, and call virs by lor; or the Centumvirs to the Speare, which they onely were wont to do, that had borne the created of pur-

office of Questour fhippe.

And to the end that more men might beare their part in administration of the common weale, he devised new offices: to wit, The overfeeing of the publike morkes, the surveying of the waies streetes, and causies, of the water courses or conduits, of the channel of Tybris, and distributing corne among the people . Also the prouostthip of the Cittie: One* Triumvirate, for chusing Senatours; an another for re-which 3: men viewing & visiting the troupes or corners of horsemen, so ofte as need required, ioinally bares The Censours, whose creation was forlet and discontinued, after a long time betweene, he created againe. The number of pretours he augmented. He required also and demanded, that so often as the Consulship was conferred upon him he might have for one;ij.colleagues or copanions in office: but he cold not obtaine it; while ft all men with one voice cried out, That his matefile was abridged enough alreadie, in that he bare not that honourable office by him/elfe, but with another. Neither was he more sparing in honorably rewarding martial prowes, as who gave order, that to 30. Captaines and above, there should be granted by publike decree full tryumphs: and to a good many more tryumphall(4) ornaments. Senatours Children, to the end they might be sooner acquainted with the affaires of State, he permitted to put on even at the first their viril gown: to weare likewise the Senatours robe poudred with broad headed purple studs; and to have their places in the Senate house. Also at their first entrance into warfare, he allowed them to be, not onely "militarre Tribunes in the legions, but also cap- Colonels of taines over the horsemen in the wings. And, that none of them might be unex-1000, forements pert of the Camp-affaires: he ordained for the most part over everie wing or Armes. Cornet, ij fuch Senatours (sonnes) to be provosts. The troupes & copanies of Romaine Gentlemen, he often reviewed; & after a long space of time betweene, brought into use againe the manner of their muster or (b) riding solemnly on horse backe, to shew theselues. Neither wold he suffer any on of the during this *Transfreshiefolemnity, to be unhorfed & arrefted by his adverfary, that preteded any matter in law against him: a thing that was usually don-And to as many as were known to be aged or to have any defect or imperfection of body, he gave leave to fend their horses before, and to come on foote to aunswere when so ever they were cited. And soone after he did those this favour, to deliver upper their

38

their (publike) horses, who being above 45. yeares of age, were unwilling

to keepe them still.

* A fenatu.cr Jenator:bus.s: out of the Se-

Having obtained also by the "Senate. x. Coadiutours, hee compelled enerie Gentleman(that served with the Citties horse) to render an account of his life. And of such as were blameable and could not approve their living; some matours degree he punished, others he noted with shame & ignominie: the most part of them with admonition, but after fundrie forts. The easiest & lightest kind of admoniti on, was the tendering unto the in open place & all mens fight, a paire of *writing tables, to read unto themselues presently, in the place where they stood. written al their Some also he put to rebuke & disgrace for taking up of mony upo smal interest for the use, and putting it forth againe for greater gaine and ulurie.

*wherein were

40 Demarchia. Dien.

+Of entle. men or of the Senatour :

*parentibus: comprehéding all aunceftours, *400.Seffertia br 400000. Sefterti.i. *Nonis cumfq Menfis.

At the Election of * Tribunes (of the Commons) if their wanted (a) Senatours to fland for that office, he created the out of the degree of Romaine Gentleme: fo as, after they had born that magistracy, they might remaine ranged in whether degree they would thefelues. Now, when as many of the Romain Gentleme, having wafted & decaied their patrimonie, & estate in the civil wars, durft not our of the 14. formost seats behold the publike plaies & games, for feare of the penalty by the (law Roscia & Iv Lia) caled THE ATRALIS, he pronouced opely & made it knowne, that fuch gentlemen were not liable thereto if either themselves or their *fathers before them, were ever at any time valued to the * worth of Romaine Gentlemen: He made a review of the people of Rome, freet by freet: & to prevent that the comon people shold not be offe called away fro their affaires by occasion of the dole and distribution of corne, he purposed to give out thrice a yeare, tiquets or talies for to ferve 4: moneths: But when the people were defi-3125. Merling rous of the old cultom he grated the again to receive the same upo the (b) Nones of every moneth: The ancient right and libertie also, in Elections & Parliamentes he brought in again: & having restrained the indirect suing for dignities by manyfold penalties, upo the day of fuch electios he distributed out of his own purse among the (e) Fabians & Scaptians, who were of the fame Tribes, wherein himfelfe was incorporate; a thousand Sesterces a peece, because they should not look for ought at any of their hands who flood for offices. Moreover supposing it a matter of great consequence to keepe the people incorrupt & cleare from all base mixture of forain & servile blood; he both granted the freedom of the City of Rome most sparily, & also set a certain gage & limitatio of manumising & enfranchifing flaves: When TIBERIV smade request unto him by letters, in the behalfe of a Grecian, his client to be free of Rome: he wrot backe unto him, That he would not grant it unleffe he came personally himselfe, and could perswade him, what just causes he had of his suite: And, what time as LIVI A intreated the like for a certaine French-man, tributarie to the Romains: he flatly denied the freedome of the Citty, but offred in lieuthereof immunitie and remission of Tribute; 2vowing, that he would more easily abide that somewhat went from the publike treasure and chamber of the Cittie, than have the honour of the Romaine Citie to be made vulgar, & common: Nor content, that he had by diverse straight edicts & provisoes kept many flaves from all manner of freedome, but more a great deal fro ful freedom in the best codition; as having precisely &with much curiofitie put in caveats both for the nuber & also for the condition & respect otherwise of those that were to be made free: he added thus much moreover. That

That no flane, who had ever beene bound and imprisoned , or examined by torsure should obtaine the freedome of the Cittie, in any kind of enfranchisement what focuer. The olde manner of going and wearing apparellalfo, he endevoured to bring into use againe . And having seene upon a time assembled to heare a * By blacke he publike speech, a number of Citizens cladde all in blacke * clokes or ful-meaneth clokes lied gownes, taking great indignation thereat crying out with all. Beholde, or gownes of quoth he.

Romanos rerum dominos gentemque togatam.

The *Romaines, Lords of all the world, and longe rob'd Nation. faire.notfullied He gave the Aediles in charge not to fuffer any person from thence forward, *By the trope to abide or flay, either in the Common place or the Cirque, but (d) in a gowne, those that were

laying a fide all clokes or mantils thereupon.

His liberality unto all degrees of Citizens he shewed often times as occa-foule gownes, fions and opportunities were offred: for both by bringing into the Cittle in the ALLEXANDRINE Tryumph the treasures of the (Acgyptian Kings he cau- *the Prolometa fed so great plentie of monie, that usurie fell, but the price of Landes and Lordships arose to a uerichigh reckoning; and also afterwards, so often as out of the goods of condemned persons there was any surplusage of monie remaining above their fines; he granted for a certaine time the free lone and use thereof to as many as were able to put in securitie for the principall, by an obligation in duple the fumme. The substance and wealth of Senatours hee augmented, and whereas the valew thereof before amounted to the fummes of *800000. Sefferces he taxed or feffed them at 1200000: and looke who had not so much, he supplied and made it up to the full. Hee gave*Congiaries *Duple the often times to the people but lightly they were of diuerfe fummes, one while worth of Gen-400, another while 300, and some times 20 c; and fiftie Sesterces! and he left at argestes. not so much as boyes under age, whereas they had not wont to receive such congiaries, unlesse they were above eleuen yeares olde: Hee measured out also to the people by the Poll, Corne in times of scarcitie oftentimes at a verie lowe price, and otherwhiles freely, without payinge therefore: and as for the Tickets, of monie, hedupled the fumme in them conteined,

And that you may know, hee was a prince more respective of thrist and holesomenes, than desirous of popularitie, praise, & honour: when the people coplained of the want & dearth of wine, he checked and fnibbed the with this most severe speech, That his some in lawe A GRIPPA had taken order good enough that men should not be athirst, by conveighing so many waters into the Citie Vnto the same people demanding the congiarie; which indeede was by him promifed, he aunswered; That his credite was good, and he able to performe his word; but when they earnestly called for one which hee had never promised, hee hit them in the teeth by an edict or proclamation with their dishonestie. & impudencie: affuring them, that give it he would not although he had in-

And with no leffe gravitie and resolution, when uppon his proposing & publithing of a congiarie, he found that many in the meane time were manumifed and inferted into the number of Citizens, he rejected fuch, and faid; they should not receive any, unto whom he had made no promife: and to all the rest hee

gownes should be white and

gave lesse than he promised: that the summe which he had appointed, might hould out and be sufficient. When upon a time, there was great barrainnesse and scarcitie of corne, being put to an hard exigent and to seeke a difficult remedie, in so much as he was driven to expell out of the Cittie, all the fort of young flaves pampered and trimmed up for fale, as also whole scholes & companies of Novice-fencers and fword players: all strangers and forainers, except Physicians and scholemaisters : yea and some of the ordinarie houshold feruants: fo foone as the market began to mend, and victuals grew plentifull, he writeth, That it tooke him in the head to abolish those publike doles of Corne for ever because upon the trust and confidence of them, tillage was cleane laid downe. Howbeithe continued not in that mind long, as being affured, that the same doles might be fet up againe one time or other by the ambitious humour (of. Princes his fuccessors.) And therefore after this he ordred the matter so indifferently, as that he had no leffe regard of the Citties fermours of tillage, & other undertakers and purueiours of the publike corne, than of the people and commons of the Cittie.

A Quater et

In number, varietie, and magnificence of solemne shewes exhibited unto the people he went beyond all men . Hee reporteth of himselfe that he set foorth plaies and games in his owne name foure and twentietimes: and for other magistrates who either were absent or not sufficient to beare the charges, three and twentie times. Divers times, he exhibited plaies by everie streete, and those uppon many stages, and acted by plaiers skilfull in all languages not in the Common forum onely, nor in the ordinarie Amphitheater, but also in the cirque. In the enclosure called Septa, he never represented any sportes but the baiting and courfing of wild beafts and the shewes of champions-sightshaving built woodden scaffolds and seates for the nonce in Mars field Inlike manner, he made the shew of a Navall battaile about the River Tiberis, having digged of purpose a spacious hollow pit within the ground even there whereas now is to be feene the grove of the C & s ARS. On which dayes he bestowed warders in diverse places of the citie, for feare it might be endagered by sturdie theeues and robbers, taking their vantage, that lo few remained at home in their houses. In the Cirque he brought forth to doe their denour. Charioters, Rum pers, and killers of favage beafts: otherwhiles out of the noblest young gentlemen of all the Cittie. As for the warlike Riding or Turnament called Traie, he exhibited it oftenest of all other, making choyse of boyes to performe it, as well bigger as smaller: supposing it a matter of antiquitie: a decent and honorable maner besides, that the towardly disposition and proofe of noble bloud should thus be seene and knowne. In this solemnitie and sport, he rewarded, C. Nonivs Asprenas* weakened by a fall from his horle, with a wreath or chaine of gold, and permitted both himselfe and also his posteritie to beare the furname of TOR QVATVS. But afterwards he gave over the reprefentation of such pastimes, by occasion that Asinivs Pollio the Oratour, made a grievous and invidious complaint in the Senate house, of the fall that Æserninvs his nephew tooke, who likewise had thereby broken his legge. To the performance of his stage plaies also and shewes of sworde fight, he employed fome times even the Gentlemen and knights of Rome: but it was before he was inhibited by vertue of an Act of the Senate. For after

&Orlamed.

itverily, he exhibited no more, fave onely a youth called L, Ivivs, borne of worthipfull parentage, onely for a flew : that being a dwarfe not two foote high, & weighing but 17 l'. yet he had an exceeding great voice. One day of the fword fight that he fet forth, he brought in for to behould the folemnitie, euen *His lightnes through the midst of the Shew place; the Parthians hostages who then were was more to be newly fent (to Rome) and placed them in the fecond * ranke or row of feates *a- fhort flature: bove himselfe: His manner was moreover, before the usuall daies of such spe- For wheras the full height is 6: Cacles and solemne fights, and at other times, if any strang and new thing were focte and the brought over unto him, and worthie to be knowne, to bring it abroad for to weight some beseene upon extraordinary daies, and in any place what soever. As for exam. ple, a Rhinoceros Within the empaled or railed enclosure called Serpta a Tigre leuity of a foot upon the stage: and a Serpent 50: cubits long, within the Hall Comitium. It for is under that tuned that during the great Circeian games which he had vowed before, he one halfe: fell sicke: whereby he lay in his litter and so devoutly attended upon the sacred & Sagrague se chariots called Thenja . Againe, it happened at the beginning of those plaies, his backe highwhich he fet out when he dedicated the temple of Marcellus, that his curule er,andtherfore chaire became unioincted, and thereby he fel upon his back. Also at the games firther of or of his nephewes when the people their affembled were mightily troubled & feat from him aftonied, for feare that the Theater would fall: feeing that by no means he cold of the one fide, hold them in nor cause them to take heart againe, he removed out of his owne ranke foshos place, and fat him downe in that part thereof which was most suspected: The not fakes most confuse and licentious maner of beholding such spectacles, hee reformed and brought into order; mooved thereto, by the wrong done to a Senatour, whom at Pateoli in a frequent affemble fittinge at their right folemne Games, noe man had received to him and vouchfafed a rowne.

Hereupon when a decree of the Senate was passed, That so often as in any place there was ought exhibited publikely to be seene, the first ranke or course of Seates should be kept cleere and wholly for Senatours : he forbad the Embaffadous of free nations and confederats to fit at Rome within the Orehestra: because he had found, that even some of their libertines kind were fent in embassage. The soldiers hee fevered fro the other people. To maried men that were comoners, he affigned feveral rewes by theselues To Noble mens childre under age his own quarter: and to their teachers and governors the next thereto-He made an Act alfo. that *Cuneum fuum not one of the bale Commons wearing blacke and fullied gownes should fit to or a rancke of neere as the midft of the Theatre. As for women he would not allow them to behold fo much, as the fword Fencers, (who customarily in the time past were *And by conto be feene of all indifferently) but from fome higher loft above the reft, * fit. fequece farther ting there by the refelues. To the Vestall Numus he graunted a place a part & Spellare con from the rest within the Theatre, and the same just over against the Pre-controller, tours Tribunall. Howbeit from the Solemnitie of Champions shew, he bani- telle exhibited Thed all the female fex: fo farre forth, as that during the Pontificiall Games, he being Pontifier put of a couple of them who were called for to enter in to combat, untill the Maximus rithe morrow (b) morning. And made proclamation, that his will and pleasure *Elevenosthe was, That no weman should come into the Theatre before che fift hower of the clok, by which houre all that

Himselfe behelde the Circeian Games, for the most part from the

fight was paft.

*And not,

upper lofts and lodging of his friendes and freed-men Sometime out of the Pulvinar, fitting there with his wife onely and children. From these shewes and The bedieft fights he would be absent many houres together, and otherwhiles whole wher the lacred dayes: but first having craved leave of the people, & recommended those unto Gods were de them, who should fitte as presidentes of those Games in his turne. But so woutly bestow often as he was at them, he did nothing els but intend the same: either to avoide beene brought the rumor and speech of men, whereby his father C & SAR (as he said himselfe) in their Then was commonly taxed, namely for that in beholding those solemnities he used ates and carried betweene whiles to give his mind to read letters & petitions, yea and to write folemu games, backe againe: or els uppon an earnest desire and delight he had, in seeing such *As if he had pastimes, pleasure and contentment, wherein he never diffimuled, but oftenno delightin pastimes, pleasure and contentment, wherein he never diffimuled, but oftenthose games, times frankely professed. And therefore he proposed and gave of his owne at the games of prise and plaies even of other men, Coronets and rewards. both many in number, and also of great worth: Neither was he present at any of thefe Greeke games (a) and folemnities, but he honored everie one of the Ac-*Pagiles aun tors and provers of Maisteries therein according to their deferts. But moste

and feate of fighting.

Greece to the affectionately of all other he loved to fee the Champions at fift fight : and the Romaine Gla: Latines especially; not those onely who by lawfull calling were professed, & And so had by order allowed (and eyen those he was wont to match with Greeks) but such learned the skil also as out of the common fort of townes-men; fell together by the eares pell mell in the narrow streets, and though they had no skill at all of fight, yet could lay on load, and offend their concurrents one way or other. In fumme, all thole in generall, who had any hand in those publike games or set them forward any way, he deigned good rewards and had a speciall respect of them. The priuiledges of Champions he both maintained entier, and also amplified. As for fword fencers he would not fuffer the to enter into the lifts, unlesse they might be discharged of that profession, in case they became victours. The power to

chaftice Actours and plaiers at all times and in everie place (granted unto the

Magistrates by auncient law) he tooke from them, save onely during the plaies

* By beating with rods. * Pretours and Acdiles.

and uppon the stage. Howbeit he examined streightly neverthelesse at all times either the matches or combats of Champions called (b) Xyftiei, or the fights of fword fencers. For the licentiousnesse of stage plaiers he so repressed, that whe *Pompey, B.1. he had for certaine found out, That STEPHANIO, an actor of Romaine playes bi, Mesedi, For had a mans wife waiting upon him shorne & rounded in maner of a boy, be confined & fo many there had a mans wife waiting upon him shorne & rounded in maner of a boy, be confined & were in Align fent him away as banished but well beaten first with rods through all the three The-flux dayes, be atres. And HYLAS the Pantomime at the complaint made of him by the Pre-Phitheatre of tour, he skourged openly in the Court yard before his house: and excluded no Statilius Takrus man from the light thereof: yea and he banished P Y L A D E S out of the Cittle of Actour coun: Rome and Italie, because he had pointed with his finger at a Spectatour who his-

terfaiting all fed him out of the stage, and so made him to be knowne-

46

Having in this maner ordred the Cittie and administred the civile affaires therin, he made Italie populous and much frequented with (a) Colonies to the num ber of 28, brought thither and planted by him; yea he furnished the same with publike workes and revenues in many places. He equalled it also after a fort, and in some part with the verie Cittie of Rome in priviledges and estimation: by devising a new kind of * Suffrages which the decurions or elders of Colonies gave every one in their owne Towneshippe, as touching Maiestrates to bee

*Voices

created

created in Rome, and fent under their hands, and feales to the City against the day of the solemne Elections. And to the end, there should not want in any place either honest and worshipfull inhabitants, or issue of the multitude; looke who made fuite to serve as men of armes on horse-backe upon the publique commendation of any towneship *whatsoever, those hee enrolled and advanced *Cuinstang unto the degree of Gentlemen. But to as many of the Commoners as could by good evidence prove unto him as hee vifited the Countries and * Regions * And those of Italy, that they had fonnes and daughters he distributed a thousand sesterces a

piece, for every child they had.

As for those Provinces, which were more mighty than other, and the government whereof by yeerely Magistrates was neither easie nor fase; he undertooke himselfe to (4) rule: the (b) rest hee committed to Proconsuls by lot: And yet otherwhiles he made exchange of fuch Provinces: and of both forts, hee oftentimes visited many in person. Certaine Cities, confederate and in league with Rome, howbeit by over much libertie running headlong to mifchiefe and destruction, hee deprived of their liberties. Others againe, either deepely in debt he eased, or subverted by earth quake he reedified, or able to alledge their merits and good turnes done to the people of Rome hec endowed with the franchises of Latium; or else with freedome of Rome. There is not, I suppose, a Province, (except Affrick onely and Sardinia) but hee went unto it. Into these Provinces after he had chaced SEXTUS POMPETUS thither, he prepared to faile out of Sicilie and to croffe the Seas: but continual formes and extreame tempests checked him: neither had hee good occasion or sufficient cause afterwards to passe over unto them.

All those kingdomes which he wan by conquest and force of armes, unlesse some fewe, hee either restored unto those Princes from whom hee had taken them, or eise made them over to other. KK. mere Aliens, Princes, his Associates hee conjoyned also together among themselves by mutuall bonds of alliance, as being a most ready procurer and maintainer of affinity and amity of every one; neither had be other regard of them all in generall than of the very naturall members and parts of his owne Empire. Moreover, he was wont to fet Guardians and Governours over the faide Princes, when they were either young and under age, or lunatick and not well in their wits; untill fuch time as they were growne to ripe yeeres, or began to come againe to themselves. The children of very many of them, he both brought up and also trained and instructed together with his owne.

Out of his militarie forces, he distributed both Legions and Auxiliaries by Provinces He placed one fleete at Misenum, and another at Ravenna, for the * Superi, called. defences of the *upper and * nether Seas. A certaine number of Souldiours Adriatich Seas he selected for a guard, partly of the City, and in part of his owne person, ha-Venice guise. ring discharged the regiment of the * Calagurritanes, which hee had retained *Infert, otherabout him, untill he vanquished ANY ONIUS; and likewise of the Germaines Tyrhenisthe which hee had waged among the Squires of his body, unto the difasterous *People of overthrow of VARUS: And yet he suffred not at any time, to remain within the spaine. City more then 3 cohorts, and those without their pavilions. The residue, his manner was to fend away to wintering places & sommer harbours about the neighbour-

* Fees, penfi= ons, land and living.

with the two fold: with the goods also of condemned Persons.

cus stones.

neighbour-townes. Moreover, all the fouldiours that were in any place whatfoever, hee tied to a certaine prescript forme and proportion of wages and rewards, fetting downe according to the degree and place of every one, both their times of warfare, and also the * commodities they should receive after the terme of their service expired & their lawfull discharge: least that by occasion of old age, or for want, they should after they were freed from warfare, be solicited to sedition and rebellion. And to the end, that for ever, and without any difficulty, there might be defrayed fufficient to maintaine and reward them accordingly, he appointed a peculiar Treasurie for soldiors with new * revenewes or quinquagest- devised for their maintainance. And that with more speede and out of hand tum. Bonisesia word might be brought, and notice taken what was doing in every province. demnatorum s. hee disposed along the rode high-waies, within small distance one from another; first, certaine young men as posts; and afterwards swift wagons to give and the fiftieth intelligence. This he thought more commodious, and better to the purpose, eny of wares that they who from a place brought him letters might be asked questions also, if the matters required ought.

50 In charters, patents, writs, bils and letters he used for his seale, at the first. the image of (a) SPHINX: Scone after, that of ALEXANDER the great: and Lapidarie and last of all, his owne; engraven by the hand of * Dioscurios: wherewith graver in preti- the Princes and Emperours his successours continued to signe their writings. To all his missives his manner was, to put precisely the very minutes of houres, not of day onely but of night allo, wherein it might be knowne, they were da-

Of his clemencie and civill (a) curtefie, there be many, and those right great proofes and experiments. Not to reckon up, how many and who they were of the adverse faction, that he youch safed pardon & life; yea, and suffred to hold still a principall place in the City: he was content and thought it sufficient, to punish Iunius Novatus and Cassius Paravinus, two commoners; the one with a fine of money and the other with a flight banishment: not withstanding that I unius Novatus in the name of young AGRIPPA had divulged a most biting and stinging letter, touching him, and CASSIUS PATA-VINUS at an open table and full feast, gave out in broad termes, That he wanted neither harry wishes nor good will to stab him. Moreover in a certaine indiciall triall, when among other crimes this article was principally objected a-& Male opinari. gainft A MILIUS A LIANUS of Corduba, That hee was wont to have *a bad conceite and to speake but basely of C & s AR, himselfe turned unto the accufer, and as if he had beene fore offended, In ould, quoth he, thou wert able to prove this unto me : In faith ALIANUS Should well know, that I also have a tongue : for I will not flick to lay more by him. And farther than this he neither for the prefent nor afterwards inquired into the matter. Likewise, when TIBERIUS grieved and complained unto him of the fame indignity in a letter, and that unceffantly *Young im- and after a violent manner, thus he wrote back againe: Dee not my good T IBB-putin his cols ler & cruelty to R I U s in this point follow and feed the humor of your * age neither fet it too neere your heart, That there is any man who feaketheuill of me; For it is enough for us, if no man bloud : meafu- be able to doe us harme.

The fame in this Author, that Male dice-

& Young imthe heate of ring Tiberius by himfelfe.

52 Albeit, he wist well enough, that Temples were usually graunted by decree even unto Proconsuls, yet in no Province accepted hee of that honour, but ioyntlie in the name and behalfe of himselfe and of Rome. For in

Rome verily, he forbare this honour most resolutely: yea, and those silver Sta- With the tues which in times past had beene set up for him, he melted every one. *Of money, for which he caused golden * Tables to be made, and those he dedicated to A BO L- which they LO PATAVINUS. When the people offered and instantly forced upon him were fold. the Dictatourship, he fell upon his knees, cast his gowne from off his shoulder, therwise called bared his brest, and with detestation of the thing, belought them not to urge dingupon 3. him farther.

53 The name and title of * Lord(a) he alwaies abhorred as a contumelious & which Oracles reproachfull terme. When upon a time, as he beheld the plaies, these words & Domini, or Sr. were pronounced out of a Comædie*, O good and gracious* Lord: whereupon *Or Enterlude the whole affembly with great ioy and applause accorded thereto, as if they *Or Sr. had beene spoken of him: immediatly both with gesture of hand and snew of countenance, he repressed such undecent flatteries: and the next day reproved them most sharply by an edict: neither would hee ever after suffer himselfe to be called Do MINUs, no not of his owne children and nephewes either in earneft or boord. And that which more is, fuch faire and glavering wordes hee forbad them to use among themselves. Lightly, you should not have him depart forth of the City or any Towne, nor enter into any place, but in the evening, or by night: For disquieting any person in doing him honour by way of dutifuil attendance. In his Consulfhip hee went commonly in the streetes on foote : out of his Conful hip oftentimes in a close * (b) chaire or licter. In ge- * Ad operta: if nerall Salutations and duties done unto him he admitted the very Commons, adapter the entertaining the fuites and defires of all commers with fo great humanity as rie. that he rebuked one of them merily, because in reaching unto him a supplication, he did it fo timoroufly, as if hee had raught a small peece * of coine to an *Stipem Quin-Oliphant. On a Senate-day, he never faluted his Nobles but in the (6) Curia: tilianus reddidite and those verily as they sat, every one by name without any *prompter: and at derisa his departure out of the house, he used to bid them farewell one by one as they & Or Nomenwere fet, in the fame manner. With many men he performed mutual offices yeelding one kindnes for another interchangeably . Neither gave he over frequenting their folemnities & * feafts untill he was farre stepen yeeres: and by * As Birththis occasion, that once upon a day of *Espousals he was in the presse & throng dayes, & Mari. of people fore crouded. GALLUS TIRBINIUS a Senator, & none of his fami- * Affurance liar acquaintance, howbeir fallen blinde and purpofing refolutely to pine (d) making of a himselse to death, he visited in proper person, and by his consolatory and comfortable words perswaded him to live still.

As he delivered a speech in the Senate, one faid unto him, Teoneeived you not: & another, I would gain-fay you if any place were left for me to speake . Divers times *As if Augustus when upon occasion of excessive altercation and brabbling among the Sena-by his absolute tours in debating matters, he was about to whip out of the Senate a pace in a up all great chafe, some of them would choke him with these words, Senatour sought *Cum vir virus, not Triumvirus. to have liberty to speake their mindes concerning the Common-weale. Antistius LABBO at a certaine Election of Senatours, when * one man chooseth another, made choise of M. Lepidus, who sometime was (Augus rus) mortall enemie, and then in Exile. Now when he demaunded of the faid Antistius, If there were not others more worthy to be chosen? hee returned this aunswere; That every man had his owne liking and judgement by himselfe. Yet for all this, did no

55

mans free speech or froward selfe-will, turne him to displeasure or danger.

Moreover, the diffamatory libels of him cast abroad & dispersed in the Curia. he neither was affrighted at, nor tooke great care to refute; making not fo much as learch after the Authors. Onely this he opened, That from thence-forth there hould be inquisition made, and examination had of those that either in their owne name or under other mens, did put forth libels, rimes, or verfes to the infamic of any perfon. Furthermore, to meete with the spitefull taunts and skurrile scoffes of fome, wherewith he was provoked, he made an Edict against fuch. And yet, *Wherein, the to the end that the Senate should passe no Act, for the Inhibition of their (a) li-

use broad jests, Of any perion.

* Or graces. *InTribe. or in Tribu . bus. i. among other Tribes. * Called Form Aurufti. *Than theother.

* Pretentatis adhus.

"Or offender. * Within the Barr, among as a well willer.

4 Or Targua sier, Scutario fome take this for a proper fouldicur of his,

manner was to cetious liberty in their last wils & testaments, he interposed his negative voice. 56 Whenfoever he was present himselfe at the Generall Ward-motes for Election of Magistrates, he went with his owne (a) Candidates round about to the Tribes, and humbly craved their * voices according to the usuall custome. Himselfe also gave a voice in his * owne Tribe as one of the ordinary people. When hee appeared as witnesse in judicial courts, hee suffred himselfe right willingly to be examined upon interrogatives, & alfo to be impleaded against and confuted. His common * Hall of Iustice he made lesse of narrower * compaffe; as not daring to encroch upon the next houses & dispossesse the owners. He never recommended his sonnes unto the people, but with this clause added thereto, If they shall deserve. When, beeing yet under age, and in their purpled childs habit, al the people generally that fat in the Theater rose up unto them, and the standers below clapped their hands, hee tooke it very ill and complained grievoully thereof. His minions & inward friends he would have to bee great and mighty men in the City; yet so, as they should have no more liberty than other Citizens, but be subject to lawes and judgements as well as the rest. When Aspranas Nontus(b), a man of neere alliance & acquaintance with him was accused by CASSIUS SEVERUS, for practiling poison, & pleaded for himselfe at the Barr, hee asked counsell of the Senate, what they thought in duty he was to do? For I fland in doubt, quoth he, least being here prefent as an advocate; hould acquit the prisoner * defendant and so hinder the course of law; againe, if I to absent & faile him, least I might be thought to for sake and prethe Advocates, indice my friend: Wherupon, by all their consents, he fat there in the Pues certain houres, but spake never a word, nor affourded so much as a comendatorie speech in the defendants behalfe, as the maner of friends was to do in the triall of fuch cases. He pleaded the causes even of his very clients, and by name, of a certaine * shield-bearer, (e) whom in times past he had called forth to serve him in the wars: he spake I say in his defence, when he was sued in an action of the case. Of all those that were thus in trouble, he delivered one & no more from name of some making his appearance in Court: and him verily no otherwise, but by earnest praiers & entreating the Accuser before the Judges: and him he perswaded at length to let fal his action. And Cas TRITIUS it was, a man, by whose meanes he came to the knowledge of M une NAE s conspiracie.

> How much, and for what demerits of his he was beloved, an easie matter it is to make an Assimate. The acts & decrees of the Senate concerning his honors I passe over, as which may be thought wrested frothem either upon mere necessity or bashfull modesty. The Gentlemen of Rome of their owne accord and by an uniforme confent celebrated his birth feast alwaies for 2 daies together. All States & Degrees of the City, yeerely upon a folemne vow that they

57

made, threw small pieces of brasse-coine into *Curtus lake for the preservation of his life & health. Semblably, at the Calends of Ianuarie every yeere led or empaled they offred a newyceres-gift in the Capitol unto him, although he were absent. place named Out of which masse & grosse sum he disbursed as much money, as wherewith septa, where sometime was he bought the most pretious Images of the Gods, and dedicated them in divers that Lake, freets: as namely APOLLO * SANDALIARIUS, & IUPITER * TRAG & DUS, *Inthe Shoo. and * others besides. For the reedification of his house in * Palatine consumed makers freet. by fire, the old foldiours, The Decuries (of the Iudges) the Tribes, & many fe- gadians fireet, verall persons by themselves of all sorts, willingly & according to each ones a - * Aliags. Inrebility brought in their monies together. Howbeit, he did no more but flightly * Mount Patouch the heapes of such money as they lay, & tooke not away out of any one latine. above one fingle * denier. As he returned out of any province, they accompa- + Faufis ominnied him honorably, not onely with good words & lucky wifnes, but also with but, or, nominafongs fet in musicall measures. This also was duly observed, that how often so bus.i. names. ever he entred Rome, no punishment that day was inflicted up on any person.

58 The * furname in his stile of PATER PATRIE, they all prefented unto * Or addition him with exceeding great & unexpected accord. The Commons, first, by an A.V, C.758 Embassage which they sent unto Antium: then, because he accepted not therof, at Rome as he entred the Theater to behold the plaies, they tendered it a fecond time themselves in great frequencie, dight with Lawrell branches & Co. ronets. Soone after, the Senate did the like, not by way of decree nor acclamation, but by VALERIUS MESSALLA, who had commission from them all, to relate their minds in this maner. THAT, quoth he, which may be to the good and happinesse of thee & thy house O C. E. S. A. Augustus (for in this wife Reip. et leta we think, that we pray for perpetuall felicity & * prosperity to this Common- buic : prosfeliciwealth.) THE SENATE according with the people of Rome, do iointly falute Resphise. thee by the name of * PATER PATRIE. Vnto whom, Augustus with teares *Father of the standing in his eyes, made answere in these words, (For I have set the very same Country. downe, like as I did "those of Meffala) No w that I have (mine honorable Lords) attained to the heighth of all my vowes and wishes, what remaineth else for me to crave of the immortall Gods, but that I may carie with mee this univerfall confent of yours unto my lives end?

Vnto ANTONIUS Mas a his Physician, by whose meanes he was recovered out of a dangerous difeafe, they erected a Statue, by a generall contribution *Patterfamilias of braffe, iust by the image of Asculapius Some * housholders there were good honest who in their last wils and testaments provided, That their heires should leade Rome that were beafts for facrifice into the Capitoll and pay their vowes, with this title caried faitures. before them containing the reason of so doing, Because * they had left Augu-thers, the testas r us living after them. Certaine Cities of Italy began their yeere that very day, tours. on which he first came to them. Most of the Provinces, over & above Temples * As if he had & Altars *, ordained almost in every good Towne, solemne Games & Playes beene a Demievery fifth yeere in his honor.

Kings his friends and Confederates both severally every one in his own kingdome built Cities calling them Cafarea, and iointly altogether intended, at their common charges fully to finish the temple of Jupiter Olympicus at Athens which long time before was begun, & to dedicate it unto his Genius. And oftentimes, the faid Princes leaving their realmes, going in Romaine gownes, without Diadems & regall Ornaments, in habit & manner of devoted Clients, performed

God.

61 ...

their dutifull attendance unto him day by day : not at Rome only, but also when

he visited and travailed over the provinces.

For as much as I have shewed already what his publique cariage was in places of Commaund and Magistracies: in the managing also and administration of the Common-weale throughout the world both in warre and peace: Now will I relate his more private and domesticall life: as also what behaviour hee A.V. C. 711: Thewed and what fortune hee had at home, and among his owne, even from his youth unto his dying day. His mother he buried during the time of his first Consulship, and his sister Octavia in the 54 yeere of his age. And as he had performed unto them both, whiles they lived, the offices of pietie and love in the best manner: so when they were dead, he did them the greatest honours he

possibly could.

He had espoused, being a very youth, the daughter of P. SERVILIUS IS AU-RIGUS: but upon his reconciliation unto ANTONIE after their first discorde at the earnest demaund of both their soldiours, that they might be conjoyned and united by some nere affinitie, he tooke to wife (ANTONIUS) daughter in law CLAUDIA, the naturall daughter of Dame Fulvia by P. CLODIUS: 2 young Damofell, scarce mariageable. And upon some displeasure, falling out with Fulvia his wives mother, he put her away, as yet untouched and a virgine: Soone after, he wedded SCRIBONIA, the wife before of two husbands, both men of Confular dignity, and by one of them a mother. This wife also he divorced, not able to endure, as hee writeth himselfe, her shrewd and perverse conditions: and forthwith, tooke perforce from TIBERIUS NERO, LIVIA DRUSILLA his lawfull wife & great with child. Her he loved entirely,

her he liked onely, and to the very end.

Vpon Scribonia he begat Ivlia: By Liviahe had no iffue, although full faine he would. Conceive once the did by him; but the miscaried, and the Infant was borne before time. As for Ivila, hee gave her in mariage first to MARCELLUs the sonne of his lister OCTAVIA, even when he was but newly crept out of his childes age. Afterwards, when MARCELLUS was departed this life, he bestowed her upon M. A GRIPPA, having by intreatie obtained of his fifter, to yeeld up unto him her right and interest in her sonne * in law. For, at the fame time A GRIPPAhad to wife one of the * MARCELLE (her daughters) and of her body begotten children. When this AGRIPPA was likewise dead, he cast about and sought for divers matches a long time, even out of the ranks of Romaine Gentlemen, and chose for her, his wives sonne TIBERIUS: whom he forced to put away a former wife then with child, and by whom hee had beene a father already. M. ANTONIUS writeth, that he had affianced the faid IVLIA first, to ANTONIE his sonne; and afterwards to Coriso King of Armenia or els the Getes: what time ANTONIE himfelfe required to have a Kings daughter likewise to wife.

64 By AGRIPPA and Iulia he had 3 nephewes, Carys, Lucius, and ARIPPA: nieces likewise twaine, Iulia and Agrippina. Iulia he bestowed in mariage upon Lucius Paulus, the Cenfors fonne: and A GRIPPI-NA upon GERMANICUS, his * fifters(a) Nephew. As for CAINS and LUCIUS he adopted them for his owne children at home in his house, having bought them of AGRIPPA their Father by the brazen coine * and (b) the balance. Whom being yet in their tender yeeres, he emploied in the charge of the co-

*Per affem, vel per et et libram.

A:V.C: 715:

63

62

*Her daughters husband: &It feemeth the younger: *Emperour after him.

"Lotapas the Median Kof he meaneth. Cleopatra:

&Sororis, OT NE. eris.i. his wines nephewe, and both true;

64

mon weale : and no sooner were they Confuls Elect , but hee fent them abroade to the government of Provinces and conduct of armies. His daughter and nieces above named, hee brought vppe and trained fo, as that hee acquainted them with housewiferie, and set them even to carde, spinne and make cloth: forbidding them streighly either to say or doe ought but openly in the fight and hearing of all men, and that which might be recorded in their day *bookes. Certes, fo farre forth he prohibited and forewarned them the companie of strangers, that he *Ofaccompte avrote uppon a time unto L. *Tuciniva. ble, charging him that he passed the bounds of modestie, in that he came once to Baiæ for to fee and falute his daughter: his nephewes, nimfelfe for the most part taught to reade, to write (e) & to fwinine, befides the rudiments & first introductions to other Sciences. But in nothing travailed hee so much as in this, that they might imitate his handwritinge. Hee never supped togither with them, but they satte at the nether ende of the Table: neither went hee any lournie, but hee had them

either goinge beforein a Wagon, or eff abovt him rydinge by his side.

But as joious and confident as hee was in regard both of his islewe, and also of the discipline of his house, fortune failed him in the proofe of all. His daughter and niece either of them named I VLIA differned with all kinde of leawdnesse and dishoneflie he fent out of the way as banished: *C AIVS(a) and L v CIVS both, hee lost in the * ij. of his Nephewes. space of 18. moneths, Carvs died in Lycia, Lv crv sat Maffilia. His third nephewe AGRIPPA, togither with his wives sonne TIBERIVS (6) hee adopted his sonnes in the Forum of Rome by an A & of * all the Curix. But of these twaine within a small * These Ades time hee cast out of his favour, yea and confined aside unto Surrentam A GR'I PPA, were called Lefor his base * disposition and fell nature. Moreover he tooke much more patiently the ges Curiata: death, than the reprochfull mildemeauours of his children. For, at the infortunitie of made in a part CAIVS and LVCIVS he was not extreamely difmaied and cast downe: mary, of his the Curie, in daughter & her leawd pranckes, he gave notice in his absence to the Senate, and that nomber 30,10 in writing, which his (e) Queflor red openly before them: and for very shame he absen- to which, I ted himfelfea long time and avoy ded the company of men: yea, and that which more the Cittie. is once he was of mind to put her to death. And verely, when as, about the fame time Thete lawer a freed woman of his named P H OE B E, one of them that were privie to her naughti- Sext. Papyrius nes, knit her own neck in a halter, & fo ended her dayes, he gave it out, that he wish with collected into all bis heart behad beene Phobes father. Confined thus when the was, he debarred her ore Pooke, and wholly the use of wine, and all manner of delicate trimming and decking her bodie: Juscivile Papp neither would be permitte any man, one or other, bond, or free to have accelle unto ranna her without his privitie and leave asked: nor unlesse hemight be certified before, of Sordida, others what age, of what flature and colour hee was, yea and what (a) markes and skars read Stolidum, & Horridam. he caried about him. After 5. yeares ende, he remooved her out of the * Iland into the South & rule, Continent where shee abode at more libertie somewhat, and not so streightly looked &Or that his unto: For, to call her home againe once for all, he could by no meanes bee intreated: daughter had beene Phobe as who, many a time when the people of Rome befought him, earneftly and were very instant with him in her behalte, openly before a frequent assembly of them cursed Tacit, lib. 1 fuch daughters and fuch wives: faying, God bleffe yee al from the like. The infant that his niece I v L 1 A bare after the was condemned, hee forbad expressely to take knowledge of, & to give it the rearing. As touching his nephew AGRIPF a feeing him to proove nothing more tractable, but rather braine ficke every day more than other, he transported him (from Surrentum) into an Iland and enclosed him there, besides with a guard of foldiers. He provided also by an Act of the Senate, that in the same place he should be kept for ever. And so often, as there was any mention made either of him or his ij. * Iv LIE, he used to fetch a sigh and grone againe, and with all to breake out * Daughter & into this speech.

αιθ όφελον άγαμι τ' έμεναι, άγον τ' άπολεθαι, W. wla God Ineverhad medded bride Or efferenthous any childe had died.

Friendship with any perso as he did not easily intertain, so he maintained & kept the same most costantly; not honoring only the vertues & deserts of every man according to their worth, but enduring also their vices & deliquences at least wife if they exceeded not: for out of al that nuber of his depedants ther wil hardly be any found, during his frendship to have bin plunged in adversity & therby overthrown: except SALVIDIENVS RVFVS whom he had before advanced to the dignitie of Conful; & CORNELIUS GALLUS promoted by him to the pro voltihip of Acyppt, raifed both from the verie dunghill. The one of these for pra Etiling feditioully an alteration in the state: & the other for his unthankeful and malitious mind he forbad his house & all his provinces. But as for GALLVS, whe as both by the menaces of his accusers, & also by the rigorous Acts of the Senate passed against him, he was driven to shorten his owne life: Av gvs Tvs comeded verely their kind harts to him for being fo wroth & grieuing fo much in his behalfe: how beit for GALL vs lake he wept, & complained of his owne

hard fortune, in that he alone might not be angrie, with his friends, within that measure as he would himselse: all the rest of his fauorites flowrished in power & welth to their lives end, as chiefe persons every one in their ranke: not with. standing some discontentment & mislikes came between. For other whiles, hee found a want in M. A GRI PPA of patience, and in M E CENAS of Taciturnitie & fecrecie; when as the one upon a light fuspicion of his cold love, & affection,

with a ielousie besides, that MARCELL V s should be preferred before him left

fo required femblably mutual benevolence of his friends, as weldead as living. For although he was none of these that lie in the winde to mung and catch at

Inheritances, as who could never abide to reape any comoditie by the last will & testamet of an unknown person; yet weighed he most strictly & precisely the *Supreme judgments & testimonies of his friends concerning him, delivered at

A,V.C,714. 728,

*M Agrippa: gustus, had loos all & went to MITYLEN E: the *other(b) unto his wife TERRNTIA revealed ked sternely a secret, as touching the derection of Myrania wife Terrn NTIA revealed *Friguris: Or or ftrangly upon him.

* Mecanas .

&Finall or laft. their deaths: as on who diffimuled neither his grief in case a man respected him

flightly & without honorable tearmes; nor his ioy, if he remembred him thankfully & with kindnes. As touching either legacies or parts of heritages, as also portions left unto him by any parents whatfoever, his manner was either out of hand to part with the same unto their children, or if they were in their minority to restore all unto them with the increase, upon the day that they put on

their virile gownes, or elfe whereon they maried. A patron he was (to his freedmen) and a Maist. (to his bondservants) no lesse fevere, than gratious & gentle-Many of his enfranchifed men he highly honoured and imployed especially: by name, LICINIVS. ENCELADVS, with others. His feruant Cos My s, who thought & spake most hardly of him, he proceeded to chastice no farther, than with hanging a paire of fetters at his heeles? As for Diomedes his Steward, who walking together with him, by occasion of a wild Bore running full upon them, for very feare put his Maist, between himselfe and the Beast, hee imputed unto him rather timiditie, then to bee any fault elfe: and although it were a matter of noe small perill, yet because there was noe prepensed mallice, hee turned all into a iest. Contrariwise, the selfe same man, forced to death PROCILLY'S 2 freed man of his and whome hee fet geatest store by, because hee was de-Telted for abuling mens wives. *GALLVs his * scribe, had received 500:deniers

*Or Thollus. *Clerke or focretary:

For making on privie unto a letter of his hands: but he caused his legges to be broken for his labour. The pædagogue and other fervitours attendant uppon C Atu shis sonne, who taking the vantage of his sickenesse and death bare themselves proudly and insolently in his*province and therein committed many outrages, he caused to be throwne headlong into a River, with hea- *Inch

vie weights about their neckes.

In the Prime and flower of his youth he incurred fundrie waies the infamous note of a vicious and wanton life. Sext. Po MPEI us railed upon him as an effeminate person. M. Antonivs layed to his charge, that he earned his unkles adoption, by fuffring the filthy abuse of his bodie: Semblably, Lucivs brother to the faid MARCUS enveied against him, as if he had abandoned and profituted his youth (deflowred and tafted first by C & s A R) unto A. HIRTIVS also in spaine for 300000: sesterces: and that hee was wont to sindge his legges with red* hotte Walnutshels, to the end the haire might come up foster: The verie people also in generall one time on a day of their So- *A kind of lemne Stage playes, both construed to his reproach, and also with exceeding plutelines, great applause verified of him a verse pronounced vppon the Stage, as touching a priest of (Cybele) mother of the Gods playing upon a Timbrell; Vides (a)nei Cinadus or bem digito temperat.

That he was a common adulterer his veriefriends did not denie : but they excuse him for sooth: saying, That he did it not upon filthy lust, but for good rea fon and in pollicy ! to the end he might more eafily fearch out the plots & pradifes of his adversaries, by the meanes of women & wives, it skilled not whose. M: ANYONIVS objected against him, besides his over hastie mariage * with *Whome bee Livi a, that he fetched a certaine Noble dame, the wife of one who had beene beare, butmary Conful forth of a dining parlour, even before her husbands face, into his own when the wasbed chamber, and brought her thither backe again to make an end of the ban-childe. quet with her haire all ruffled, even while her eares were yet glowing red. also *His owne that he put away "S c R I B O N I A, because she was too plaine & round with him, wife. upon griefe the tooke, that a Concubine was fo great & might do fo much with him: as also that there were bargaines and matches sought out for him by his friends, upon liking: who stucke not to view & peruse both wives, & young maidens of ripe yeares, all naked, as it To navivs the baud were a felling of them: Moreover he writeth thus much to himself, after a familiar fort, as yet being not fallen out flatly with him, nor a professed enemy: What hath changed and altered your is it because I lie with a Queene she is my wife. And is this the the first time? Did I not fo greares fince? Alas good fir you that wold have me copany with Oct Avi Amy. wife enely tellme true know you for your part none other women but Daver L LA? go to: fo may you fare well & have your health, as when you shall read this *Tomie. Torne

skilleth not, where and whom you lust after and meddle with? Moreouer, much talke there was abroad, of a certaine supper of his more secret, ywis then the rest, & which was commonly called (a) Dodecat bees: At which, that their fat guests in habit of Gods & goddesses, & himselfe among the adorned infleed of Apollo: not onely the letters of ANTONIE, who rehearfed most bitterly the names of every one do lay in his reproach, but also these verles without an author fo vulgar ly knowne and rife in everie mans mouth:

letter, you be not redy to deale carnally with TRRYVLLA OFTERENTILLA, OF thia, Rufa: as RVFILLA, or SALVIATITISCENIA or with all of them. And thinke you it name their fweete bearts.

Cum primum istorum conduxit mensa Choragum, Sexque Deos vidit Malla, sexque Deas: Impia dum Phæbi Casar mendacia luditz Dum noua Dinorum canat adulterium: Omnia fe a terris tune numina declinarunt. Fugit et auratos Iupiter ipse thronos:

When first the (b) table of these (guests) hired one the daunce to leade And (c) mallia fix Goddeffes and Gods as many faw; one to provide Whiles Casar Phoebus (d) conterfaites profanely, and in stead Offupper, new adultries(e) makes of Gods against all law;

> All the heavenly powers then, from the earth their eies quite turned away, And Iupiter (f) himselfe would not in gilt * Shrines longer stay.

the 6. goddeffes The rumor of this supper was increased by the exceeding dearth & famine quests: or ras that time in Rome: and the very next morrow, there was set up this cry & note that could skill within the Cittie. That the Gods had eaten up all the Corne; and that C & SAR was become * Apollo in deede, but yet Apollo the (a) tortor: under which furname that God was worshipped in one place of the Cittie. Furthermore, taxed hee teror, beds or , was for his greedie grasping after pretious house furniture and costly Corinthian Vessels: as also for giving himselfe much to dice play. For, as in time of the profeription, there was written over his statue; Pater Argentarius, Ego Corinthiarius.

> My father was a Banking-monie changer, And I am now a Corinth-Veffell-munger.

Because it was thought he procured some to be put into the bill of those that were proferibed, even for the love of their Corinthian-Vesselles: so afterwardes, during the Sicilian warre, this Epigrame of him went currant abroad:

Postquam bisclasse victus naues perdidit Aliquando ut vincat, ludit affidue aleam.

Since time he lost his ships at Sea in fight defaited twice; That win he may fometime, he playes continually at dice.

Of these criminous imputations or malicious slanders (1 wot not whether) the infamie of his unnatual uncleannesse he checked and confuted most easily by his chast life both at the present and afterward. Semblably the invidious opinion of his excessive, and sumpteous furniture : considering, that when he had by force won A LEXANDRIA, he retained for himselfe out of al the kings houthold stuffe and rich Implements, no more but on cup of the pretious stone * Myrrha and soone after, all the braten vessels which were of most vie, hee melted everie one. Mary for fleshly lust otherwise and wantonnes with women he went not cleere, but was blotted therwith. For afterwards, also as the report goes; he gave himselfe overmuch to the deflowring of young maides whome his wife fought out for him from all places. As for the rumour that ran of his diceplaying he bashed no whit thereat: and he played simply without Art and openly for his disport, even when he was well striken in yeares and besides the moneth (a) December, upon other play dayes also, yea and worke daies too. Neither is there any doubt to bee made thereof. For in a certaine Epistle written with his owne hand: I supped, quoth hee, my Tiberius with the

+ Choragum,

Choregon . or

the furniture of

this tobe the

nameofoneof

in bringing fuch to, ether.

*Thronn; al.

Tholos, Scutches

ons in Archi.

* Nor coun =

terfaite as at

the supper overnight .

the feafts. *Some take

NOr Murrha.

The Cassidonie

fame men: there came moreover to beare us companie these guests, VINI-CIVS, & SALVIVS the father. In * fupper time we played *like olde men, both tofus furt femilia. yesterday and to day. For when the * dice were cast (b) looke who the me the +Orbones achaunce, Canis or Senion, for everie die he staked and layed to the ficke a denier: *Betweenediwhich he tooke up and swooped all cleane, whose lucke it was to throw Venus. Againe oficivices in another letter. We lived full merily, my TIBERIUS, during the feaft(e) Quinquatria: for, wee played everie day: wee haunted I fay and heat the dicing house. Your * brother did his deede with many great shouts and outcries: Howbeit, in the ende he loft not much: but after his great loffes gathered uppe *Drufus Yers: his crummes pretily well by little and little beyond his hope and exfectation. I for my part, lost 20000. Sesterces in mine owne name: but it was when I had beene over liberall in my gaming, as commonly my manner is. For, if I had called for those loosing-hands which I forgave my fellow gamesters, or kept but that which I gave cleane away, I had wonne as good as 5 0 000. cleere. But I choose rather thus to doe, for my bountie exalteth me unto calestial glory. Vnto his daughter thus he writeth, I haue fent unto you 250. deniers: just fo many as I had given to my guests a peece, if they would have played togither in supper time, either at cockeall, or at even and odde. For the rest of his life, certaine it is, that in everie respect he was most continent, and without suspition of any vice.

Hee dwelt at first, hard by the Forum of Rome above the winding staires ANULARIE, in an house which had been CALVus the Oratours: Afterwards in the mount Palatium: how beit in a meane habitation, belonging sometime to HORTENSIVS, and neither for spacious receite nor stately setting out, and trim furniture, conspicuous: as wherein the galleries were but short, standing uppon pillers made of (foft) Albane stone: and the Refection Roumes without any marble or beavtifull pavements. For the space of 40. yeares and more, hee kept on bedchamber winter and fummer : and albeit hee found by experience the Cittie not verie holesome in the winter for his health, yet continually he wintred there: If hee purposed at any time to do ought secretly, and without interruption: hee had a speciall roome alone by it selfe alost which hee called (a) Syracufa.* Hither would hee withdrawe himselfe orderly, or else make +Or Techno. a steppe to some Country house neere the Cittie, of one of his Labertines, physics Was hee sicke at any time? Then hee used to lie in M ECENAS his house. Of all his retyring places of pleasure, hee frequented these especially, that stood along the Maritime tract, and the Isles of Campania; or else townes nere adioyning to the Cittie of Rome, to wit, Lanuvium, Pranefte and Tibur: where also within the Parches of Hercules Temple, he fat verie often to minister inflice. Large palaces and full of curious workes hee misliked: And verily, those that were sumpteously built he rased downe to the verie ground; his own Xyfin, admin. as little as they were, he adorned and beautified not with trim flatues and gay fun ne. painted Tables, as with open * walks, pleasant * groves; and such things, as for *For shade in their antiquitie and rarenesse were notable: Of which fort were at Caprea the Summers huge members of monstrous * fishes and wilde beasts: the bones that are saide to bee of the Gyants, and the armour of the demigods and worthies *Belluar. as in olde time:

How flenderly provided he was of houshold stuffe and furniture otherwise pooles, &c. appeareth

whales within

*Not rayled uppe and swelling high with downc.

appeareth by his dining pallets and tables yet remaining: the most part whereof be scarce answerable to the elegancie of a meere private person Neither flept he by mens faying otherwise than upon a *low-bed, and the same but meanely spread and laid with Coverlets. He wore not lightly any apparell but of huswifes cloth, made within house; by his wite, his sister, his daughter and neipces. His gownes were neither streight and skant, nor yet, wide and large. His Senatours robe neither with overbroad fluds of purple guarded, nor with narrow. His shoes underlaide somewhat with the highest, that hee might seeme taller than hee was. As for the raiment which hee used a. broade, and his shooes, hee had them at all times layed readic within his Bedchamber, against all suddaine occurrents and unlooked for occasions whatfocuer.

+ Canarella, tula. *Restored to his blood gentle man. for he was Dobodie. be but framed in manner of Tropees, with deviles that fome meates might lye flat others hang Mufit ans, Quirifters &c. Baffors &c. * Aretalogos,

He feasted daily: and never otherwise than at a fet *table: not without great respect and choise of degrees and persons. VALERIYS MESSALLA Writeth, orrecta, ablo- that hee never intertained any of his libertines at supper except M EAN v s, and lutely, or diffe. him naturalized first even after the betraying of Sex: Pompejvs fleete; Himselfe writerh, that he invited one, in whose ferme hee would make his abode, and who in times past had beenea * Spie of his. Hee came to the bourde and created a himselfe when he made a feast, sometimes very late; and other whiles left the fame as foone : and then his guests would both fall to their suppers before he fat downe, and also continued fitting still after hee was gone. The suppers hee annuls at inter made confitted ordinarily of three dishes* of meate and when hee would fare ingenus habers - most highly of 6: at the most; and as he entertained his guests in no exceeding *Speculator, or fumpteous manner, so he welcomed them with all the kindnesse and curtesie a fquire of his that might be - For he would prouvke them, if they either fat filent or spake *Tribus feeculis, fostly to the fellowshippe of discourse and talke: yea and interpose einot such asours ther * Acroames and players or else * Triviall fellowes out of * the Cirque, but most commonly these discoursing poore * threedbare Phylofophers:

75 Festivall and solemne daies he celebrated sometimes with unmeasurable expenses, otherwhiles with mirth and sport onely: At the Saturnalia, and at other times when it pleased him, hee used to send abroade as his gifts, one-*. As minfrels while apparaile, golde and filver: otherwhile mony of all stampes, even olde peeces currant in the Kings dayes, and strange coynes; sometime no-*As fortune thing but haire clothes, spunges, cole * rakes, * cizars and such like stuffe, untellers, juglers der obscure and doubtfull titles symbolizing somewhat else; Hee was wont also to offer sale, by marting in the time of a banquet to his *Or fireforks, guestes, of such thinges, as were in price most unequall, yea and *Or suppers, to tender blinde bargaines unto them also of painted Tables, with the wronge fide outwarde, and fo by uncertaine venturinge uppon their happe, either to frustrate and disappoint, or fully to fatisfie the hope of the Chapmen: yet fo, as the cheapninge of the thinge should alwayes passe through everie bourde, and the losse or gaine growe to them all as common,

As touching diet (for I may not over passe so much as this) hee was a man of verie little meate, and feedinge for the most part groffe. *Seconde breade and small fishes: cheese made of cowes milke and the same * preffed

pressed * with the hand, & greene figges especially of that kinde which beare *Much like twice a yeere, his appetite ferved unto . His manner was to eate even just be- Augelots. ma. fore supper, when and wheresoever his stomacke called for foode. His very mupreffem, or wordes out of his owne Epistles shewe no lesse, which are these: Whiles wee mane pressure these merein a * British Waggon, wee tasted of bread and Dates. Againe, As I returnew made. ned homeward in my Litter from the Palace, I eate an ounce weight of bread with a *Cr Germain. fewe hard coated Grapes. And once more, The very lewe, my TIBHRIUS, ob- were used in ferveth not his Fast upon the (a) Sabbath so precisely, as thave this day: who in the both countries baines, not before the first houre of the night was past, * chewed two morsels of bread, "Vais durations, even before I began to be anointed. Vpon this * retchlesse neglect of diet, he used or with hard divers times to take his supper alone, either before his other guests were set kernels. and fell to meate, or else after all was taken away, and they rifen : whereas, at *Exhacineb a full bourd he would not touch a bit,

Hee was by nature also a very small drinker of wine. CORNELIUS NE this due obser-Fos reporteth of him, that his usuall manner was during the time hee lay vipe of his, to encamped before Mutina to drinke at a supper not above thrice. Afterwards fromack called when soever hee dranke most liberally hee passed not * fixe Sextants; or if hee *6.measures, i went beyond, he cast it up againe. Hee delighted most in Rhetian wine; and containing eifeldome dranke hee in the * day time . In steede of drinke hee tooke a sop of ther s. ounces a bread soaked in colde water; or a peece of a Coucumber, or a young lectuce cyather. 13.
head, or else some new gathered apple, *sharpe and tart, standing much upon ounces. In all, a winish liquour within it.

After his noones repass he was with his (hones (4) on thresching (4) out his facts and his cloathes as he was, with his shooes (a) on, stretching (b) out his feete, and confiring of holding his hand before his eyes. After supper hee retired himselfe into a lie- 18 ounces. tle Closet (6) or Studie. And there continued hee by a candle farre in the we say, between night, even untill he had dispatched the rest of that daies businesse, either all meales. or the most part. From thence, he went directly to his bed : Where, hee slept * deidumor aridum.i.dried, at the most not above seaven houres: and those verily not together but so, as but yet of a wiin that space of time hee would awake three or foure times: and if hee could nish tart. not recover his fleepe thus broken and interrupted (as it happened otherwhiles); hee would fend for some to reade or * tell tales; and by their meanes * Or, to hold catch a fleepe againe, and drawe the fame out often after day-breake . Nei- him with talke, ther would he ever lie awake without one fitting by his beds fide. Much offended hee was with want of fleepe (or waking) early in a morning: and if hee. were to bee awakened fooner than ordinarie, either about fome worldly affaires of his friends, or service of the Gods, because hee would not prejudice thereby his owne good or health; hee used to stay in some of his familiar friends upper roomes and loft, next to the place where his occasions lay. And even 10, many a time for want of sleepe, both as he was caried through the streetes, and also when his lifter was set downe, hee would betweene whiles take a nap and make fome stay.

Hee was of an excellent presence and personage, and the same through-

ex bac obserpint, or a fmall

out all the degrees of his age most lovely and amiable; negligent though hee were in all manner of pikednesse, for combing and trimming of his head so

careleffe, as that he would use at once many Barbers, such as came next hand, it skilled not whom: and one while hee clipped, another while hee shaved his beard; and yet at the very same time, he either read, or else wrote somewhat. His vilage and countenance, whether he spake or held his peace, was so mild, so pleasant and lightsome, that one of the Nobles and Potentates of Gaule; confessed unto his Country-men, he was thereby onely staied and reclaimed. that he did not approach neere unto him, under colour of conference as hee passed over the Alpes, and so, shove him downe from a steepe cragge to breake his necke, as his full intent was. Hee had a paire of cleere and thining eyes: wherein also, (as hee would have made men beleeve) was seated a kinde of Divine vigour: and hee loyed much, if a man looking wiftly upon him helde downe his face, as it were against the brightnesse of the Sunne. But in his olde age he faw not very well with the left eye. His teeth grewe thinne in his head, and the same were small and ragged: The haire of his head was somewhat curled and turning downeward; and withall of a light yellowe colour. His eye browes met together: his cares were of a meane bigneffe: his nose both in the * upper part, bearing out round, and also beneath somewhat with * the longest. Of colour and complexion, hee was betweene a browne * and faire white. His stature but short : (and yet Iulius Marathus his freedpound it, that p man writeth in the Historie of his life, that hee was five foote (a) and nine inches high). But as lowe as the same was, the proportionable making and feature of his limmes hid it fo, as it might not be perceived, unlesse he were comned and funnes pared with some taller person than himselfe standing by.

*Toward his forehead. * Deductione, or as fome ex & thin, Lepton. *Inter aquilum candidumqi, fomewhat tanburnt,as Cafanson feemeth to interpret it.

*Charlemaine his waine.

*Much like a curry comb.

tiato. What if we thus point and read ? De-Stillationibus,

to this fence, That he was much faliect to thewmes,

His body, by report, was full of spottes: having upon the brest and bellie naturall markes which heebrought with him into the worlde; difperfed, for the manner, order, and number, like unto the starres of the celestiall * beare; as also certaine hard risings of thicke brawnie skinne, occasioned in divers places by the ytching of his bodie, and the continuall and forcible use of the Strigil in the Baines: Which callosities resembled a Ringworme (a). In his left hucklebone (b), thigh and legge, hee was not very found: in fo much, as many times for griefe thereof he halted on that fide: but by a remedie that he had of Sand (e) and Reedes, he found ease and went upright againe. Also, the *Destillationi. fore-finger of his right hand hee perceived otherwhiles to be so weake, that busisting vi- being benummed and shrunke by a crampe upon some colde, he could hardly fet it to any writing, with the helpe of an hoope and finger stall of horne. Hee complained also of the griefe in his (d) bladder, but voiding at length little socinore vitiato: gravell-stones by urine, he was eased of that paine.

All his life time hee tafted of certaine grievous and daungerous fickneffes, but especiallie after the subduing of CANTABRIA: vvhat time, by reaby occasio that fon of his liver diseased and corrupted by Destillations, hee was driven to dilealed, to wit, Iome extremitie: and thereby of necessitie entred into a contrarie(a) and despeobstructed or rate course of Physicke: For, seeing that hote fomentations did him no good,

forced hee was by the direction and counfell of ANTONIUS Musahis Phyfitia, to be cured by colde. He had the experience also of some maladies which came (b) yeerely and kept their course at a certaine time. For about his (c) birth-day, most commonly he was sickish and had a faintnesse upon him : likewife in the beginning of the (d) Spring, much troubled hee was with the inflation of the midriffe and * hypochondriall parts: and whenfoever the *Voder the winde was foutherly, with the murr and the pose. By occasion whereof, his short ribs. body beeing to shaken and crasse, hee could not well endure either colde or heat.

In winter time clad he went against the colde with foure coates, together with a good thicke gowne, and his Wastcoate or Peticoate bodie of woollen: well lapped also about the (a) thighes and legges. During Sommer he lay with his bed chamber dores open, and oftentimes within a cleifture supported with pillers, having water (b) walming out of a fpring, or running from a fpout in a Conduit; or elfe some one to make (c) winde hard by him . Hee could not away fo much as with the Winter funne shine: and therefore even at home hee never walked up and downe in the aire without a broad brimd Hatupon his head. He travailed in a licter, and never lightly but in the night. The journeyes that he made were foft and small: so as if hee went from Rome but to Tibur (d) or Preneste, he would make two daies of it. Could hee reach to any place by fea: hee chofe rather to faile thither, than goe by land. But as great infirmities as he was subject unto, hee maintained and defended his body with as much care and regard of himselfe : but principally by seldome * ba- *Inhot waters. thing (e): For, anointed hee was very often and used to sweate before a light fire: and then upon it to be dowfled in water luke warme, or else heated with long standing in the Sunne. And so often as he was to use the Sea waters hote, *Which name or those of * Albula for the strengthening of his sinewes, hee contented him-rally were hot felfe with this: namely to fit in a wooden bathing Tub, which himselfe by a standing upon Spanish name called Durera, and therein to shake up and downe his hands a veine of bran and feet one after another, by turnes.

The exercises in (Mars) field of riding on horse-backe and bearing armes, he laid afide immediatly after the civile warres, and tooke himselfe, first, to the *Either on little (a) tennis-ball, and the hand-ball blowne with (b) winde. Soone after, horsebacke, or he used onely to bee * caried and to walke, but so as that in the end of every * Two soote & walke he would take his runne by jumpes, lapped and wrapped within a light a halfe square. garment called * Sestertius (e) or a thinne vaile and sheete of linnen. For his * These the recreation and pastime, his manner was sometime to angle or fish with the led Veneral fahooke, otherwhiles to play with cockall bones, or * trundling round (e) pel- de, their playlets, or elle with nuttes even among little boyes; whom hee would lay for, lings in an hoand leeke out from all parts, if they were of an amiable countenance and neft tence not could * prattle pretily with a lovely grace, but principally those of the Moores Greeks in a and Syrians kind. As for Dwarfes, crooked and mishapen Elves and all of that uncleane fignifort, he could not abide such, as being the very mockeries of natures work, and fication, named.

of unlucky prelage.

wanton baggae ges, Catamites

Eloquence, and other liberall professions he exercised from his very childhood right willingly, and therein tooke exceeding great paines. During the warre at Mutina, notwithstanding that huge heape of affaires and occurrents. (by report) he read, he wrote, hee declaimed every day. For afterwards, neither in the Senate-house, nor before the people, never to his souldiours made he ever speech, but it was premeditate and composed before: albeit hee wanted not the gift to speake of a sodaine and extempore. Now, for seare least his memorie at any time should faile him, least also he might spend too much time in learning by rote, hee began to reade and rehearfe all out of his written copie. His very speeches also with folke by themselves, even with LIVIAhis wife about any grave and ferious matters were never but penned and put downe in writing : out of which hee would rehearfe the fame, that hee might not speake otherwise ex tempore or lesse than was meete. His pronunciation and utterance was sweete, carying with it a peculiar and proper found of his owne: and continually he used the helpe of a Phenascus to moderate his voice: *When he was but sometimes when his throate was * weakened, he delivered his orations to

hoarle, by 1ea. lon of rhewme, the people, by the mouth of a Crier.

85

* Vricenfis.

* XXX. Libris, or rather xiii. according to Swider, and all old Copies.

* Called Alax. *Was wiped away or blotred out with a fpunge: allu-ding to Aiax that fe'l upon his own fword: whereof So. phoeles made a Tragadic entituled Aux.

+ Curled lokes or feakes, ghb and dropping

Sweat.

Many compositions he made in prose, of sundry arguments. Of which he would reade some in a meeting of his familiars, as it were in an Auditorie : as namely a Reioinder, called Referipta, unto BRUTUS, against *CATO. Which volumes, when for the most part, hee had rehearsed, being now well stricken in yeeres and growing wearie, hee made over to TIBERIUS for to be reade through. In like manner hee wrote certaine Exhortations unto Philosophie, and somewhat of his owne life: which hee declared in * thirtie bookes, even unto the Cantabrian warre, and no farther . As for Poetrie hee dealt in it but fuperficially. One Treatife there is extant written by him in Hexametre verfes, The argument whereof, is Sicilie, and so it is entituled. There is another booke also, as little as it, of Epigrammes: which for the most part hee studied upon and devised whiles hee was in the Baines. For, having in a great and ardent heat begun a * Tragædie, when he faw his stile would not frame thereto and speede no better, he defaced and wiped it quite our. And when some of his friends asked him, How Arax did? he answered, that his Arax was * fallen upon a (4) Spunge.

86 The Eloquence that he followed was of an Elegant & temperate kind? wherein he avoided unapt and unfit Sentences, as also the stinking favours, as himselfe saith, of darke and obscure words: but tooke especiall care how to expresse his minde and meaning most plainely and evidently. For the better effecting whereof, and because hee would not in any place trouble and stay reader or hearer, hee stucke not either to put Prepositions unto Verbes, or to iterate Coniunctions very oft: which being taken away breed fome obscurity, although they yeeld a greater grace. As for those that affect (a) new-made words, fuch also asuse old termes past date, hee loathed and rejected alike, as faulty, both the forts of them in a contrary kinde. Those he shooke up divers times, but especially his friend, M & CENAS, whose (b) Murobrecheis * cincinnos for these were his termes he evermore curseth and taxeth, yea and by way of (c) imitation merrily scoffeth at. Neither spared he so much as TIBERIUS, for hunting otherwhiles after old words out of use, and such be obscure and hardly

understood.

understood. AsforMARCUS ANTONIUS, he rateth him as ifhe were frantick, for writing that which men may rather wonder at, than understand. And proceeding to mocke his lewd and unconstant humour in choosing a kinde of eloquence by himselfe, he added thus much moreover, And are you in doubt to imitate CIMERR (d) ANNIUS and VERANIUS FLACCUS, fo that you might use the wordes which CRISPUS SAIUSTIUS gathered out of * CATOBS Ori- *Censorius, who gines? or rather transfer the rolling tongue of Asiatick Oratours, full of vaine words, of Antiquities, and void of pithy sentences into our language and manner of speech? And in a cer- so called.

taine Epistle, praising the ready wit of A G R I P P I N A * his owne niece, But you *By his daught ter Inlia, and have neede, quoth hee, to endevour that neither in writing nor in Speaking, you be M. Agrippa the troublesome and odious.

In his daily and ordinary talke certaine phrases hee had which hee used very often and fignificantly: as the letters of his owne hand writing doe evidently Thew: In which, ever and anon, when hee meant fome that would never pay their debts. He faid, They would pay ad * Calendas Gracas. And when he exhor- * Atthe Greek ted men to beare patiently the present state what ever it was, Let us content our Calends at latter Lammas felves, quoth hee, with this * CATO. To expresse the speedy expedition of a for the Greeks thing done hastily. Quicker, would be fay, than SPARAGES can be fodden. Hee had no Caputteth alfo continually for Stultus*, Baccolus*: For Pullus, Pulleiaceus: and thanthe Lafor Ceritus, Vacerrofus; and in Steede of Male fe habere, Vapide fe habere: and for tires Neoment Languere, Betizare, which commonly we meane by Lachanizare . Semblably, moones to befor, simus, sand domos, in the genetive case singular for aomus. And never gio their most used hee these two words otherwise, that no man should thinke it was a fault neths with.

And yet the rather than a custome. Thus much also have I observed, especially in his ma-wordseemeth nulcripts, That he never cutteth a word in funder: nor in the end of any * rewes to be derived transferreth the overplus of letters unto those next following, but presently Greeke pretteth them downe even there underneath, and encloseth them (within a *Read Macrob. Saturnal, 2 * A foole. compasse line).

88 Orthographie, that is to fay, the forme & preciferule of writing fet down *Pel Bliteolus a by Grammarians, he did not so much observe: but seemeth to follow their o-blito, rel Blacos pinion rather, who thinke, Men fould write according as they fpeake. For, where - Bateolus, as oftentimes he either exchangeth or leaveth cleane out, not letters onely but "Or for Pulisis fyllables also, that is a common errour among men. Neither would I note Puleiaceum. thus much, but that it feemeth strange unto mee, which some have written of "Or Lachanifhim, namely, That he fibstituted another, in the place of a Consulare Lieute- or lines. nant (as one altogether rude and unlearned) because hee had marked in his hand-writing, ixi, for, ipfi. And looke how often himselfe writeth darkly by way of ciphring, hee putteth .b. for .a. .c. for .b. and fo forth after the fame manner, the letters next following in steede of the former: and for.x. a duplea a.

Neither verily was he leffe in love with the studie of Greeke literature : For, even therein also he highly excelled, as having beene brought up and taught under the professed Rhetorician Apollodorus of Pergamus, VVhom beeing now very aged, himselfe as yet but young had forth of Rome with him to Apollenia. Afterwards, also when he was well furnished with variety of erudition and learning of (4) SPHERUS; he entred into familiar acquaintance, with

*In Greeker

AREUS the Philosopher and his two sonnes, DRONYSIUS and NICANORS yet fo, as for all that he neither could speake readily, nor durst compose any * thing. For if occasion required ought, he drew it in Latine, and gave it unto another for to be translated into Greeke. And, as he was not altogether unskilfull in Poemes, so he tooke delight even in the (b) olde Comcedie also, which he exhibited oftentimes to be acted in publique folemnities. In reading over and perusing Authors of both Languages, hee sought after nothing so much as holfonie precepts and examples, ferving to publique or private use: and those, when he had gathered out of them word for word, hee sent either to his inward friends and domesticall Servitours, or to the Commaunders of armies and Governours of Provinces: or elfe for the most part to the Magistrates of the Citie, according as any of them needed admonition. Moreover, whole bookes he both read from one end to the other unto the Senate, and also published oftentimes to the people by proclamation: as namely, the Orations of Q (c) METELLUS touching the propagation and multiplying of children: of the expenses those likewise of Rutilius concerning the model * and forme of buildings: prevent danger thereby the rather to perswade them, That hee was not the first that looks into by Skare-fires. both these matters, but that their fore-fathers in old time had even then a care and regard thereof. The fine wits flourishing in his daies he cherished by all meanes possible. Such as rehearled before him their Compositions he gave audience unto, courteously and with patience: not onely verses and histories, but * orations also and dialogues. Mary, if anything were written of himselfe, unlesse it were done with serious gravity and by the best, hee tooke offence thereat; and gave the Prætours in charge not to fuffer his name to be made vulgar and stale, in the trivial contentions (of Oratours, Poets, &c) when they were matched one with another.

*Which were not foutually redand reherfed in open au dience.

90

*Or of a fea

calfe, wich as Phaie writeth

checketh all

lightnings:

*As wel to cut

of fumpteous

ædifices as to

For Religious scrupulosity and Superstition, thus by heere-say hee stoode affected. Thunder and Lightning hee was much affraide of: in fo much as alwaies and in every place, hee caried about him for a prefervative remedie a* Seales skinne: yea, and when soever he suspected there would be any extraordinarie storme or tempest, he would retire himselfe into a close secret roome under (a) ground, and vaulted above head: Which hee did, because once in times past, he had beene frighted with a flash of lightning, croffing him in his

iourney by night; as we have before related.

91

*Medici,Some read, amici, : à friend:

As for dreames, neither his owne, nor other mens of himselfe, he neglected. At the battaile of PHILIPPI. albeit hee meant not to step out of his pavilion by reason of sicknesse, yet went hee forth, warned so to doe by the dreame of his * Physician. And it fell out well for him: considering that after his Campe forced and woon by the enemies, his lifter was in that concurse of theirs stabbed through and all to rent and torne, as if hee had remained there behind lying ficke. Himfelfe every fpring was wont to fee many visions most fearefull, but the same proved vaine illusions and to no purpose: at other times of the yeere he dreamed not so often, but yet to more effect. When as hee ordinarily frequented the temple dedicated to I u PITER, the Thunderer in the Capitoll, he dreamed that I upiter Capitolinus complained, How his worshippers were taken from him perforce : and That hee answered, Hee had placed Thundering

IUPITER

IUPITER hardby him, in steede of a * Porter: whereuppon soone after hee 2- &Ortop. dorned the * Lanterne of that Temple with a * Ringe of belles , because & Cr chime' fuch commonly do hange at mens * Gates. By occasion of a vision by *Toraste the night, he begged (a) yearely uppon a certaine day mony of the people, and *As beggers held out his hand * holow to those that brought and offred unto him brasen do: *Dodkins or mites called Affes.

Certaine foretokens and ominous signes he observed as unfallible presages, to wit, if in a morning his hoes were put one wronge, and namely, the left for the right, he held it unluckie : Againe, when hee was to take any long journey by land or sea, if it chanced to mizzle of raine, hee tooke that for a luckie figne betokening a speedie and prosperous returne. But mooved he was especially with uncouth and supernatural sights. There happened a date tree to ipring forth betweene the very joincts of the stones before his dore, which he removed and transplanted in the inward court of his domeflicall* Gods; taking great care that it might get roote and grow there. Hee joied so much that in the Hand Caprea, the boughes of a very old holmetree "Wherin they hanging and drouping now for age down to the ground, became fresh againe stood, at his comming thither, that he would needes make an exchang with the State of Naples, and in liev of that Iland geve them ANARIA. Certaine dayes also hee precifely observed: as for example: hee would not take a journey any whither, the day after the (a) Nunding: nor begin any ferious matter uppon the Nones of a Moneth: Herein verily avoyding and eschewing nought esfe, * Dusphemian as he writeth unto TIBERIVS, but the unluckie ominousnesse of the name, nominist

Of foraine ceremonies and religions, as hee entertained with all reverence those that were auncient, and whereof hee conceived good reason: so hee despised the rest. For having beene instituted and professed (in the facred mysteries of CERES) at Athens, when afterwards he fat judicially upon the Tribumall at Rome to here and determine a controversie as touching the priviledge of CERES priests in Atties, and perceived that certaine points of great fecrecie were proposed there to be debated: hee dismissed the assembly and multitude of people standing all about in the Court, and himselfe alone heard them plead the cause; But contrariwise, not onely when hee roade in visitation all over Aegipt, himselse forbore to turne a little out of his way or dobis de for to fee (a) Apis, but also comended his nephew CAIV s, because in ryding votions, through lurie, he did not so much as once make supplication in (b) Hierusalem.

And feeing we have proceeded thus * farre, it would not be impertinent to annex hereto, what befell unto him before hee was borne? What happened 94 uppon his verie birth day? And what presently ensued thereupon? Whereby, call reports of that future greatnes and perpetuall felicity of his, might be hoped for and ob- fogreat and ferved. At velitre, part of the (Towne) wall in olde time had beene blafted by worthy aprince lightening: uppon which occasion, answere was given by ORACLE, that a Citizen of that Towne should one day be ruler of the world. The Velitrines, in confidence hereof, both then immediatly, and afterwardes alfo, many a time warred with the people of Rome, even wel neere to their own finall ruine and destructio. At length (though late it was) by good proofes and evidences it appeared that the faid strange accident, portended the mightie

*Dore keeper Or peeces,

93

power of Avgvstvs. IVLIUS MARATHVS reporteth, that fome fixe mo-

Nor Mendefins bearing the name of the courles. *The mother of Augustus.

* famous Aftrologer. *And thereby the Horo cope

2. relavins: * Which properly are attributed unto Iupiter:

neths before Av Gv s Tv s Nativitie, there happened at Rome a prodigie publikely knowne, whereby foreshewed and denounced it was, That nature was about to bring forth a King (a) over the people of Rome, at which the Senate beeing affrighted made an Act, That no man child that yeere borne should be reared and brought up. But they, whose wives then, were great bellied (for everie one was readie to drawe the hope unto himfelfe,) tooke order, That the faide Act, of the Senate shold not be brought into the Cittie Camber and there enrolled. I reade in the bookes of Aselepiades * Mendes entituled Theologoumenon, * Howe ATIA, being come at midnight to celebrate the solemne sacrifice and divine service of A pollo, whilest other dames slept, fell fast a sleepe also; and sodainely a (b) ferpent crept close unto her, and soone after went forth from her: She therewith Cittie Mendes being awakened purified her felfe, as the would have done uppon her husbands *Ofdiune dif. companie with her; and presently there arose to bee scene uppon her bodie a certaine marke or specke representing the picture of a serpent, which never after could be gotten out:in fo much as immediatly thereupon thee forbore the publike baines for ever: Alfo, how in the x. moneth after, she was delivered of Avovstvs: & for this cause he was reputed to be the sonne of Apollo. The fame ATIA, be fore the was brought to bed of him, dreamed that her entrails were heaved up to the stars, and there stretched foorth & spred all over the copasse of earth and heaven. His father Octavivs likewise dreamed, that out of the wombe of Aria; there arose the shining beames of the Sun. The very day on which he was borne, what time as the conspiracie of CATILINE was debated in the Senate house, and Octavivs by occasion of his wives Childbirth came verie late thither, well knowne it is and commonly spoken, that P. *Nicipivs understandinge the cause of his stay, so soone as he learned the houre * also when shee was delivered, gave it out confidently, That there was borne the Soveraine Lorde of the Worlde. Afterwardes, of his Nativity when Oct A VIVs leadinge an Armie through the fecret partes of Thracia, inquired in the Sacred grove of Liber pater (according to the rites and ceremonies of that Barbarous Religion,) concerning his fonne, the same aunswere hee received from the Priestes there; For, that when the wine was powred uppon the Altars, there arose from thence fo great a shining slame, as surmounted the * Lanterne of the Temple. and fo ascended uppe to Heaven: and that in times past the like strange token happened to ALEXANDER the great, and to none but him, when hee facrificed uppon the same Altars. Moreover, the night nextfollowing, hee * presently thought he sawe his sonne carrying a stately Maiestie above the ordinarie proportion of a mortall wight; with a * Thunder bolt and a Scepter (in his hand) with the Triumphant Robes also of lupiter. Opt: Max. (uppon his backe) and a Radiant Coronet (on his head) : over and befides his Chariot dight with Lawrell and drawne with 12: fleedes exceeding white. While hee was yet a very babe, (as C. DRVs v s hath left in writing extant,) being by his nource laide in the evening within a Cradell in swadling bands, beneath uppon a lowe floure: the next morning hee could no where bee scene: and after longe seekinge was found at last, lying uppon a

A Augustus .

verie high Turret just against the Sunne-rysinge. So soone as hee began to speake, hee commaunded the Frogges to keepe silence, that by the mannour of his Grandsires by the Cittie side, chaunced to make a foule noyse: and thereuppon everafter, the Frogges in that place are not able to croke. A. bout foure miles from Rome, as yee " goe directly to Capua, it fell out, that "lathe way sodainely an Ægle snatched a peece of breadout of his hand as hee tooke Appeal his dinner within a pleafant grove : and when he had mounted up a very great height, came gently downe of a fuddaine againe and reftored unto him the fame: Q. CATVLY's after the dedication of the Capitol dreamed two nights together: In the former, him thought, that Inpiter Optimus Maximus: Whiles many young boyes, Noble mens fonnes, were playing above his Alter, feuered one of them from the rest and bestowed in his bosome the publike broade to Citie (c) Seale of the State to carrie in his hand. And the next night followinge he faw in another dreame the fame boy in the bolome of Impiter CAPITOLI-NVS: Whome when hee commaunded to bee pulled from thence, prohibited hee was by the admonition of the God, as if the fame boy should be brought up for the defence and tuition of the Common-weale: Nowe the morrowe after, chauncing to meete with (young) Avovstvs, (whome earst hee had not knowne before,) hee beheld him wiftly not without great admiration, and withall openly gave it out, That hee was for all the world like unto that bey of whom bee dreamed . Some tell the former dreame of CATVLVs otherwife : as if Jupiter, (when as a number of those boyes required of him a Tutor) pointed out one of them, unto whome they should referre all their defires: and so lightly touching his lipps, & taking as it were an affay therof with his fingers, brought that kiffe backe to his own mouth; M. CICERO having accompanied CAIVS CESAR into the Capitoll, happened to report unto his familiar friendes the dreame hee had the night before: namely how a boy of an ingenious face and countenance, was let downe from heaven by a golden Chaine, and froode at the doore of the Capitoll, unto whom lupiter deliuered a(d) whip: Hereuppon espying at unawares (little) Av gv Tv s whom (as yet altogether unknown to most men) his Vnkle C & s AR had sent for to the factifice, hee avouched plainly, that this boy was very he, whose Image was represented unto him in a visiton as he lay a fleepe. When hee was putting on his virile gowne, it fortuned that his broad * fludded Coate with purple; being unstitched in the fearnes of * Which cafe both shoulders, fell fro about him downe to his feete. There were who made had given him this interpretation; That it betookened nothing elfe, but that the * degree whereof instead of I mine that Robe was a badge shold one day be subjected unto him. I v 1 ius of sacred memorie being about to choose a plot of ground: for to encamp in, about Munda, as he +Senator) cut downe a wood, chanced to light upon a date tree. which he caused to bee house or confipared and reserved as the verie presage of victorie: from the root of it, there secrate to France forung immediately certaine shoots which in few dayes grew so fast, that they from whence not onely equallized but over topped also and shadowed their slocke: yea and the sail are descended By * doves haunted the fame, therein to neftle and breede. notwithflanding that them therefore kind of birde cannot of all others away with any hard leaves and rough bran- & the date tree ches. Vppon this straunge sight especially, C & s A R, by report was mooved perocuall feli-to suffer none other to succeede him in the Empire but his sisters * Nephewe, circ to that Avoverve, during the time that he was retired to Apollonia, went up in the mile.

company

Or fchoole. *Or Aftrologa.

* Angostus.

95

companie of A GRIPPA, into the *gallerie of Theogenes the mathematician; Now, when A'GRIPPA, (who inquired first what his owne fortune should be) had great matters and those in manner incredible foretold unto him; Av. ovs Tvs *himselfe concealed the time of his owne nativitie, and in no wife would utter the same; for feare and bashfulnesse, least he should be found infe. riour to the other. But when hardly after many exhortations and much a doe, hee had delivered the lame, Theoremes leapt foorth and worshipped him. A v o v s T v s then anone conceived fo greate a confidence in his fortunes, that hee divulged his Horoscope and the ascendent of his Natiuitie : yea and also stamped a peece of silver coyne, with the marke of the Celestiall figne Capricornus, under which figure and Constellation hee was borne.

After CESARS death, being returned from Apollonia, as he entred Rome Cittie, sodainely when the skie was cleere and wether verie faire, a certaine round coronet in forme of a raine bowe compassed the circle of the Sunne, and therewith soone after, the monument of IVLIA, CESARS daughter was fmitten with lightening. Moreover in his first (a) Consulship, whiles he attended to take his Augurie, there were presented unto him, like as to Romalus, 12 geirs: and as hee facrificed, the Livers of all the beafts then killed appeared * Or Vulturs. in open view enfolded double, and turned inwardly from the nether fillet; And no man of skill conjectured otherwise, but that prosperitie and greatnes hereby

was portended.

96 & Antonie Lepidus, and Octavius Augu Bus.

And therfore by likelihoode a wizard. +Or fpectre. * i Ob:aine the fayour of the Gods.

Furthermore, the very events, also of all his warres hee foresaw. What time as all the forces of the Triumvirs were affembled together at Bononia, an Ægle perching over his tent, all to beat ij. Ravens that assailed and fell uppon her of either fide, and in the end strucke them both down to the ground: which fight the whole armie marked verie well, and presaged thereby that one day, there would arise betweene the Colleagues of that Triumvirate such discorde, and the like enfued thereof, as after followed. At Philippigthere was a certaine * The falian, who made report of the future victorie: alledging for his author C & s A R of famous memorie, whose *Image encountred him as he journied in a defert and by-way. About Perusia whe he offred facrifice & could not *speede, but demaunded (4) more beasts still to be killed: behold, the enemies made a fodaine fallie forth, caught up and carried away the whole provision of the Sacrifice. The Soothfayers then agreed uppon this point, That thefe perilous and adverse calamities which had beene threatned and denounced to him that Sacrificed should light all, and returne upon their heads, who gat the Inwards; And so it fell out in deed. The day before he fought the battaile at Sca neere Sieilie, as he walked upon the shore, a fish leapt out of the sea and lay at his seeet. At AEL um, as hee was going downero fight the battaile, there met him in the way an Asse with his driver, the mans name was (b) Evrychvs, and the beasts Me con: After victorie obtained, hee fet uppe the Images of them both in braffe, within that Temple, into which hee converted the verie place where he encamped.

His death also (whereof from hence forth I will write) and his deification after death was knowne before by many fignes most evident, when hee had taken a review of the Cittie; and was about the folemne purging therof within

Mars field before a frequent affemblie of people : an Ægle there was that foared oftentimes round about him, and croffing at length from him unto a house thereby, fetled upon the name of A GRIPPA, and just upon the first * letter of *A that name; Which when he perceived, the vowes which the manner was to be made untill the next (a) Lustrum, he commanded his colleague Tibea 1 vs to nuncupate and pronounce. For, notwithstanding the Tables and (b) in. struments containing them were now written and in readinesse, yet denied he to undertake those vowes which he should never pay. About the same time the first * letter of his owne name, upon a flash and stroke of lightening went +C in Calor quite out of the Inscription that stood uppon his statue: Aunswere was made by the Soothfaiers, that he was to live but just one hundred dayes after: which number that letter did beteken; And that it would come to passe that hee should bee Canonized and registred among the Gods, because Æ SAR, the refidue of the name CESAR, in the Tunkane Language fignified God. Being about therefore to fend TIBERIVS away into Myricum and to companie him as far as Beneventum, when diverse suiters, for one cause or other interrupted him, yea and detained him about hearing and determining matters indicially, hee cryed out alowd (which also within a while was rec-kened as a presaging offe,) That were he once out of Rome, he would never after awater towns be there agains what occasion seever might make tim stay. And so being entered with a river also upon his journie he went forward as far as to Asturaiand so presently fro thence running by it (contrary(e) to his usuall maner,) with the benefite of a forewind & gentle gale

* tooke water by night and fayled over.

The cause of his sickenes he caught by a flux of the bellie. And for that time having coasted Campanie and made circuit about the Ilands next adioyning, he bestowed also soure dayes within a retiring place of pleasure at Caprea: where he gave his minde to all ease and courteous affabilitie. It happened as he passed by the Bay of Puteoli, certaine passengers and souldiers out of a ship (a) of ALEXANDRIA, which then was newly arrived, all clad in white, dight also with garlands, and burning frankincense, had heaped upon him all good & fortunate words, chaunting his fingular prayfes in thefe terms. That by bim they lived, by him they fayled, by him they enioyed their freedome, and all the riebes they had. At which, he tooke great contentment and was cheered at the heart; Infomuch as thereupon he divided to everic one of his traine about him 40,(b) peeces of gold, but he required an oath againe & affurance of ech one, that they should not lay out that monie otherwise than in buying the wares (c) & commodities of ALEXANDRIA, Forcertaine dayes together that remained, among diverse and sundrie gifts, he distributed among them over and above, gownes and clokes, with this condition, that Romans should use the Greekish habite and speake likewise Greeke; the Greekes also weare Romaine arrive and use their language. He beheld also continually the youthes exercising themselues (of whome their remained yet some store at Caprea) according to the auncient tofthe greeks custome. And even unto them he made a feast in his owne sight, permitting who sometime them or rather exacting of them, their olde libertie of sporting, of fnatching those parts . appels and cates, and of skambling for fuch small gifts and favours as were lent or skattered abroad. In one word, he forbare no manner of mirth and pastime. The Isle (d) hard by Caprea, he called Apragopolis, of the Idlenesse of such as

out of his traine retired themselves thither. But one of his beloved minions named (f) MASGABAS, hee had wont merily to call KTISME, as one would fay, The founder of that Iland . The sepulcher of this MASGABAS (who died a yeare before) when he perceived one time out of his dining chamber to be frequented with a fort of people and many lights: he pronounced this verse a loud which he made ex tempere.

Κτίσε διέ τύμβον είσος Επυρέμενον.

The founder o

Ifee the Tombe of *KTISTES all on fire. And therewith turning to THRASYLLUS a companion of TIBERTYS fitting over against him, and not woting what the matter was, he asked him of what Poets making he thought that verse to be? And when he stucke at the que-

stion and made no answere, he came out with an other to it.

Ο ράς Φαξος Ι Μασγάδαν Τιμάμενον, Thou feeft with lights MASGABAS honoured.

Of this verse also he demaunded whom he thought to be the maker? but when THRASY LLVS returned no other answere but this, That who seever made them; right excellent they were; he laughed a good and made himselfe exceeding merie. Soone after he croffed over to Naples, albeit even then his guts were *Orifyeedil greatly enfeebled & the difease (g) grew variable:yet for all that, the(b) Quin-Morbo variante quenal Gymnick games instituted in the honor of him, he beheld to the very end, summen eye yet and so together with TIBERIVS went to the place appointed. But in his return by reason that his disease alter from thence, his disease increased more and more, so as at length he yeelded to red, & himselfe it, at Nola: where, having sent for TIBERIVS and called him backe from his was better fometime then journey, he held him a great while in secret talke; neither from that time framed he his minde to any greater affaire.

> Vppon his dying day, enquiring ever and anone, whether there was as yet any flurre and tumult abroad as touching him? hee called for a mirror, and commanded the haire of his head to bee combed & trimmed: his chawes also readie for weakenesse to hang or fall, to be composed and set straight. Then having admitted his friends to come unto him, and asked of them whether, they thought he had acted well the Enterlude of his life? headioyned with all this finall

conclusion, for a Plaudite,

Δότε κρότον καλ πάντες ύμεις μετα χαράς κτυπήσατε. Now clap your hands and all with ion resound a shout.

After this he difmiffed them all, and whiles hee questioned with some that persisted ther. Were new come fro the Cittie, cocerning the daughter of DRVSVS the sicke, fore in the mer so dainely amidst the kisses of LIVIA, and in these words he gave up the ghost, Live mindfull LIVIA of our wedlocke, and fofarewell. Thus died he an easie death and fuch as he had euer wished to have, For lightly, so often as he heard of any body to have departed this life quickely & without all panges, he prayed unto God, that hee and his might have the like * Enthanasia, for, that was the verie wordhe was wont to vie. One figne onely and no more he shewed of a minde disquieted and distracted, before he yeelded up his vitall breath: in that he suddainely started as in a fright and complained, That hee was barried away by 40. tall and lustie younge men. And even that also was rather a pregnant presage of his minde, than a raving fitte and idle conceit of light braine. For so many souldiers they were indeede of the Pratorian bande: who carried him

other,

*A looking glaffe. *Or chaps.

*As the man . ner is at the ende of Comes dies to call for a Plaudite:hce taphor, and by this plaudite, allegorizeth the end of this life, which hee called before Mimumvite. * Eutbanasia.

him forth (dead) into the streete upon their shoulders.

Hee died in that very bed-chamber wherein his Father Octavius left his 100 life before him, when Pomperus and Appulerus, having both their forename SEXTUS, were Confuls: * Foureteene daies before the Calends of Sep. A.V.C.764. tember, at the * ninth houre of the day: being 76 yeeres olde wanting five and teenth of Authirtie daies. His corps was conveighed and borne by the Decurions of the guft free burrowghes and Colonies from Nola to Boville by night, for the hote ofthe clocke feason of the yeare: whereas till the day time it was bestowed in the Hall ofe- after noone. very towne, or else in the greatest (a) temple thereof. From Bouille the de-Senators. gree of Romaine Gentlemen tooke charge of it, and brought it into the Citie of Rome, where they placed it within the Porch of his owne house. The Senate both in fetting out his Funerals, & alfo in honouring his memorialls, proceeded fo farre in striving, who should shew greater affection, That among many other complements, fome were of minde, That the pempe and folemne convey of his objequies, should paffe forth at the Triumphal gate with the image of vies torie, a kich is in the Court Iulia going before: and the chiefe Noble mens children of both fexes finging a dolefull and lamentable fong, others opined, that upon the very day of this funerall, their (b) rings of gold should be layd away and others of gron put on . Againe, divers gave advise, That his bones should be gathered up +A thing at of fron put on. Againe, divers gave advile, That his bones should be gathered in gainst the older by the (c) priests of the most auncient Societies. And one above the rest would received religious have had the name of the moneth * August to be shifted and transferred unto *Beforehim September; For that, Augus rus was borne in this and died in the other. called Severalle! Another perswaded, That all the time from his very birth unto the dying day, should be named SECULUM AUGUSTUM, and so recorded in the Kalen- The August dars and Chronicles . But, thought best it was, to keepe a meane in the Ho-age. nours done unto him. Whereupon, twice, and in two feverall places praised hee was in a funerall Oration: once before the temple of Iulius late deceafed, of facred memorie, by TIBERIUS; and againe "at the (d) Roftra under "Orbefore; the Veteres, by DRus us the some of TIBERIUS, and so upon Senatours shoulders was hee borne into Campus Martins, and there committed to the *Dio nameth him Numerias fire & burnt. Neither wanted there a * grave personage, one that had been Pre-Attionis saith, tor, who affirmed & bound it with an oath, That he faw his very * image when he was hired by he was burnt, ascending up to heaven. The chiefe Gentlemen of the Knights millians of Seorder, in their fingle * wastcoates, ungirt & bare-footed gathered up (e) his re-ferces, to sweliques together, & bestowed them in a stately (f) monument *: which peece of gustus, which Work himselfe had built between the street Flaminia & the bank of Tiberis in his Proculus had fixth Confulfhip, & even then given the Groves growing about it & the walks for time forms adioyning to be common for the use of the people of Rome for ever. adioyning to be common for the use of the people of Rome for ever.

TOI His last will & testament made by him when L.P. LANCUS and C. SIL-traict. In s were Confuls, the third day before the * Nones of April, a yeere and foure some wouldes moneths before hee died, and the same in two bookes written partly with his pound tunicin. owne hand, and in part with the hands of Polisus and Hilakius his freed & The third of men, the vestall virgins (a) who had the keeping thereof upon trust brought April. forth; together with three other rolls or volumes sealed alike. All which Instruments were opened and read in the Senate. He ordained for his 6 heires; In the first place, Tiberius of the one halfe and a(b) fixt part: and Livia of a (e) third: whom also he appointed to beare his owne(d) name. In a *fecond the other if

heires failed, *Som read qua millions and a. halfe more. *Or Pratorium & Produx tq quedsmad vi . cena Seftertia. So Torrentius expoundeth it. *Of Sefterces.

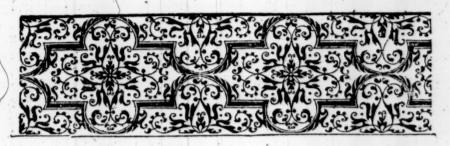
millies, fourc thousand mil. lions. *Offarius and Julius Cafar. * His daughters daughter.

* Ameis tabulis, other writers Lay, Pillers.

2.

ranke, hee appointed DRusus the sonne of TIBBRIUS to inherit one third patt: and GERMANICUS with his three male children, the other parts remai-* If the second ning. In * a third degree, he nominated of his owne kinsfolk, Allies & friends, very many. Hee bequeathed as a legacie to the (e) people of Rome *400000 dring ries trices Sefterces an hundred times told. To the Souldiours of the guard a thousand guinquies: and Sefterces a peece. Among the Cohorts of the City Souldiours 500, & to those thenit is three of the Legionarie cohorts 300 a peece. Which summe of money he comaunded to be paied presently: For hee had so much in store at all times (put up in bagges and coffers) lying by him. Sundry parcels gave hee besides by legacie parole. And of some thereof he deferred the * payment, if the same were above 20000 Sefterces. For paying of which he fet a yeeres day at the fartheft : alledging for his excuse his meane estate; and protesting, that by this account there would not come to his heires hands, above 150 * millions : albeit within the compasse of 20 yeeres immediatly going before, hee had received by the wills * Quater decies and testaments of his friends * 4000 millions . All which maste of treasure to gether with two patrimonies by his *two fathers and other inheritances . hee had spent wel-neere every whit upon the Common-weale. The two Iulia, to wit, his daughter & *niece (if *ought hapned unto them) he forbad expresly to be enterred in his owne Maufoleum. Of those three Rolls or Instruments aboye named in the first he comprised his owne directions as touching his fune-*Ifthey died. rall: The second contained a Register or Index, of those Acts which he had atchieved: and his pleasure was, that the same should be engraven in brazen * tables, and erected before his Manfoleum. In the third he represented a Breviarie and abstract of the whole Empire: to wit, How many Souldiours were enrolled and in pay, in any place what foever? as also, How much money was in the common Treasurie of the City and in his owne coffers? Lastly, what the arrier ages were of such revenewes and tributes as were due to the flate and unpaid: Whereto he annexed also a Shedule, containing the names of Freed men and bond, his receivers, at whose hands the

reckoning might be exacted.



THE HISTORIE OF Tiberius Nero Casar, vvrit-

ten by Caius Suetonius Tranquillus.





He Patritian familie CLAUDIA (for, there was likewife another Plebeian of that name, neither in power nor dignity inferiour) had the first beginning out of * Regillum 2 + Or Regilla Towns of the Sabines. From thence they came with a great retinue of vaffals to Rome newly founded, there to dwell: induced thereto by the counsell of T.T ATIUS, fellow in government of the kingdome with Romulus; or

(which is the more received opinion) through the perswasion of (a) ATTA* Or Clarific CLAUDIUS, a principall person of that house, about the 6 yeere after the kings were expelled and fo, by the Senatours of Rome; raunged they were among the Patrity . Vpon this, soone after, they received by vertue of a graunt from the whole City, for their Clients & vasfals, lands to occupy beyond the river Anio:

* Locum, Some nification of a facred Grove, burot a pleafant tuft of trees wherewith monuments were beautified : 25 you may ga-Maufoleum of Augustus. * . Blind. A.V.C.474

and for themselves a * place of sepulture under the Capitol: and so forth, in read lucum, not processe of time obtained 28 Consulates, five Dictatures, Censures seaven, in the fine fig- Triumphs fixe, and two Ovations. This family being diftinguished by fundry fore-names and furnames both, in a generall confent rejected the fore-name of Lucius, after that two of their linage bearing that name were convict, the one of robberie, the other of murder. Among furnames it affumed the addition of (b) NERO, which in the Sabine tongue fignifieth Strong or 2 Many of these Claudy, as they deserved many waies passing well of the

A.V.C. 304 4 Or Appins Claudius. *i. One of the ten Decemvirs .

A_V.C.505

+ Or Ilycia,

lib:7.cab:35. * Cybele, * Or Barr:

A.V.C: 580. For, unto this time that fex taint of trealo 46 8,cap 1. A. V. C. 695

*C.Fonteins.

Common-wealth: fo, in as many forts they faulted and did amisse. But to relate the principall examples onely in both kindes; Applus furnamed * C Ecus was hee, who diffwaded the entring into league and focietie with King PYRRHUS, as prejudiciall unto the State: (4) CLAUDIUS CAUDEX Was the first man that passed over the narrow Seas with a fleete, and drave the Carthaginians out of Sicilie: CLAUDIUS NERO surprised and defaited As-DRUBAL comming out of Spaine with a very great and puissant armie before he could in yne with his brother Anni Bal. Contrariwife, * CLAUDIUS AP-PIUS REGILLANUS being * December chosen to frame and pen the Romaine Lawes, went about by violence (for the satisfaction of his fleshly lust) to enthrall a virgine Free-borne: and thereby gave occasion to the Commons for to fall away and forfake the Nobles a fecond time. CLAUDIUS DRUSUS having his owne statue erected with a Diademe in a Towne called (b) Forum Appy, attempted with the helpe of his favorites and dependants to hold all Ita-4.i. The Faire, lie in his owne hands. CLAUDIUS * PULCHER, when as in taking of his (c) Auspicia before Sicilie, the sacred pullets would not feede, caused them, in contempt of Religion, to be plunged into the Sea, That they might drinke seeing they would not eate: and thereupon ftrucke a battaile at Sea: In which, beeing vanquished, and commaunded by the Senate to mominate a Dictator, scorning, as it were, and making but a iest at the publique danger & calamitie of the State, named a (base) Sergeant of his owne called * GLYCIA. There stand likewise upon record the examples of women, and those as divers and contrary. For, *Plin:Nat. bifi: two C LAUDI & there were of the fame house: both shee * that drew forth the thip with the facred images of the * Idean mother of the Gods sticking falt and grounded within the * shelves of TIBERIS, having before made her praier openly, That as fe was a true and pure virgin, fo the fhip might follow her, and not otherwise: as also another, who after a strange and new manner being * 2 woman, was araigned before the people of high treason, for that when her had not beene Coach wherein shee rode could hardly passe forward by reason of a thicke endi ed and et throng and preasse of people, she had openly wished, That her brother Pulcara See Valer, Max. were alive againe, and might leefe a fleete the second time, to the end there might be by that meanes a lesse multitude at Rome. Moreover, very well knowne it is, that all the CLAUDII, excepting onely that P. CLODIUS who for expelling Cr-CERO out of Rome, suffred himselfe to be adopted by a * Commoner and one younger (d) also than himselfe, were alwaies Optimates, the onely maintainers or patrons of the dignitie and power of the Patritians: yea, and in opposition of the Commons so violent, stubborne and selfe-willed that not one of them, although he stoode upon his triall for life and death before the people, could

finde

finde in his hart fo much as to change his (e) weede, or to crave any favour at their hands. Nay, some of them there were, who in a brawle and altercation, fluck not to beat the very (f) Tribune of the Commons. Furthermore, a * *Claudia, virgin vestale there was of that name, who when a brother of hers triumphed A.V.C.611 without a warrant from the people; mounted up with him into the chariot, & accompanied him even into the Capitoll: to this end, that none of the Tribunes might lawfully * oppose themselves and forbid the Triumph.

3 From this race and linage TIERRIUS CESAR deriveth his Genealogie, rent regard and that verily in the whole bloud and of both fides: by his Father, from TI- were these Number, that BERIUS NERO: by his mother from APPIUS PULCHER, who were both no magistrate of them the fonnes of Apprus Cacus. Incorporate hee was besides into might either the familie of the LIVII, by reason that his Grandfather by the * mothers side attach crerosse was adopted thereinto: Which family (Commoners though they were) flou- *Or mothers rished notwithstanding and was highly reputed; as being honoured and gra-grandsather materine are. ced with eight Confulfhips, two Cenfureships, and three Triumphs: with a Dictatourship also and Maistership of the Horsemen: renowmed likewise and ennobled for brave and notable men, (a) SALINATOR especially and the * * Orrather DRUSI: As for SALINATOR, in his Censureship hee noted and taxed all the A.V.C 530 Tribes everie one and whole bodie of the people, for unconstant levitie, for that having uppon his former confulfhip condemned him and fet a fine uppon his head, yet afterwardes they made him Conful a second time and Censour besides. DRV svs, upon the killing of one DRAVSVs the Generall of his enemies in close combat and fingle fight, purchased unto himselfe and his posteritie after him that surname. It is reported also that this DRVSVS beeing A.V.C.471 propretour, recovered and fetched againe out of his province Gaule, that gold which in times past had beene given unto the Senatours when they befieged the Capitol: & that it was not CAMILLUS (as the voice goeth) that wrested the fame perforce out of their hands. His * sonne in the 4. degree of descent, cal- A.V. C. 433 led for his fingular imployment against the Gracehi, Patron of the Senate, left *Or Nephewi behind him a fonne: whom in the like variance and debate as he was busie in abnepos. deviling and putting in practife fundrie plots, the adverse faction treacheroufly

4 But, the Father of this TIBERIUS CESAR, being Treasurer unto C. * A.V.C. 463 CESAR, and Admirall of a fleete in the Alexandrine warre performed very A.V.C. 707 good service for the atchieving of victory, whereupon hee was both substituted Pontifex in steed of Scipio, and also tent with commission to plant Colonies in Gaule, among which were * Narbona and Arelate. Howbeit, after that * Or Narbo. C & s AR was flaine, when as all men for feare of troubles and uprores decreed * This is that a finall abolition * and oblivion of that fact (and all other quarrel's thereupon amnestia which depending) he proceeded farther and opened, That they fould confult about the ded unto rewards of fuch Tyrant-killers. After this, having borne his Pretourship (in the end of which yeere there arose some discord betweene the Triumvirs) heere *To wit, his taining by him still the * enfignes and ornaments of that office after the time fixe lictors or fully expired, and following L. ANTONIUS the Confull and the Triumvirs regen with their Knitches brother, as farre as to Perufia, when the rest yeelded themselves, continued a- ofrods & axes lone fast, and stuck to the faction (that siided against Octavius) and first e. sicking therio. Scaped to Preneste, then to Naples : where when hee had proclaimed (but in Alexandre

caufe the cap or bonet was the badge-of freedome.

vaine) * freedome for all bondslaves, hee fled into Sicilie. But taking it to the *Servisatpile-heart, that hee was not immediatly admitted to the presence of SEXTUS POMPETUS, but debarred the use of his (4) Knitches of rods to bee borne afore him, hee crossed the Seas into Achaia, and went to M. ANTONIUS. With whom, by occasion that shortly after, an attonement and peace was made betweene all parties, hee returned to Rome; and at the request of Au-Gustus, yeelded unto him his owne wife Livia DRusibia, who both at that time was great with child, and also had already before brought him a fonne named TIBERIUS, in his owne house. Not long after, he departed this life, and left his children surviving him, namely TIBERIUS NERO and DRUsus NERO,

Some have thought that this TIBERIUS (CESAR) was borne at Funda, *Orhis gran- grounding uppon a light coniecture, because his mothers *Grandame was a Fundane borne; and for that loone after the image (a) of * Felicitie, by ver-*Felicitatis, or tue of an Acte of the Senate was there publiquely fet up. But, as the most Authors and those of better credite doe write, borne hee was at Rome in the Mount Palatium, the * fixteenth day before the Calendes of December, of Nevember, when M. ÆMILIUS LEPIDUS Was Confull the second time together with MUNATIUS PLANCUS, even after the warre at Philippi For fo it standes upon record and in the publique Registers. Yet there want not some who write otherwise: partly that he was * borne a yeere before in the Confulship of HIRTIUS and PANSA, and partly the yeere next following, wherein SER-VILIUS IS AURICUS and ANTONIUS Were Confuls.

& Genitum.

A.V.C.712

mothers fide,

Facunditatis i.

* Luxuriofam igrowing a pace to matu-* Or discove red.

His infancie and childhood both were exceeding * forward (a) and the fame full of toilesome travaile and daunger, by occasion that every where, hee accompanied his Parents still, in their flights and escapes. And verily, twice hee had like to have * descried them with his wrawling at Naples, what time as a little before the forcible and fuddaine entrie of the enemie, they made shift fecretly to get into a ship: namely once, when hee was taken hastily from his Nources breaft: and a second time out of his Mothers lap and armes, by those who as the necessity of the time required, did their best to ease the poore women of their burden and loade. Hee was caried away with them likewife through Sicile and Achaia: yea, and beeing recommended to the Lacedæmonians (who were under the protection of the CLAUDII their Patrones) forto take the charge of him in publique, as hee departed from thence by night, hee was in daunger of his life by reason of a light staming fire, which fuddainly from all parts arose out of a wood: and compassed all the companie in his traine fo; as that some part of LIVIAB's apparell and the haire of her head was scorched and sienged therewith: The giftes bestowed uppon him in Sicilie by POMPEIA the fifter of SEXTUS POMPEIUS, to wit, a little Cloake with a button or claspe to it: likewise studds and bosles of golde, continue and are yet shewed to bee seene at Baie. After his re-

turne

turne into the Cittie of Rome, beeing adopted by M. GALLIVS a Senatour in his last will and tellament, hee accepted of the inheritance and entred uppon it: but within a while forbare the name, because GALLIVs had sided with. the adverse faction and taken part against Avovstvs. Being 9. yeares olde he praised his father deceased openly from the Rollra. Afterwardes, as hee grewe to be a springall, he accompanied in the Actiacke tryumph the Chariot of Avovs rvs, ryding uppon the steede drawing without the voke *Orspiren. on the left hand, when as MARCELLVS the fonne of OCTAVIA rode upon pole. the other on the right hand. Hee was presidentalso at the Actiack Games and plaies yea & the Troian Turnament in the Circean folemnities, where he led the troupe of the bigger boyes.

After hee had put on his * virile tobe, his whole youth and all the time befides of the age next enfuing, even unto the beginning of his Empire, hee ofage, paffed for the most part in these affaires following. He exhibited one sworde fight performed by fencers to the outrance, in memoriall of his father: likewise another in the honourable remembraunce of his Grandfather DRVsys: and those at fundrie times and in diverse places: the former in the *Orgreat * Foram, of Rome: the second in the Amphitheatre: having brought againe market place, into the Lists, even those that were freed before time and discharged from that profession: whom hee now hired and bound to fight, with the summe of one hundred thowfand festerces. Hee did set foorth stage playes also, but klinia, whiles himselfe was absent: all with great imagnificence, and also at the *Augustus: charges of his * mother and * father in Law. * A G R I P P I N A the daugh - *Whom Tasksus calleth rupter also of M. AGRIPPA, and neice to POMPONIVS ATTICV S famigafter the a Gentleman of Rome, him I meane, unto whome CICER of wrote his furname of her Epittles, hee tooke to wife. And when hee had begotten of her a sonne named D R v s v 3, albeit thee fitted him well enough and was befides A.V.C.744. with Childe againe, enforced hee was to pur her away; and foorthwith to wed In Linthe daughter of AvgvsTvs: not without much griefe and heart breake: confidering that hee both defired fill the companie of A G R IP-PINA and also missiked the conditions and demeanour of Iulia, as whom he perceived to have had a minde and fanfie unto him whiles shee was the wife of a former husband. Which verily was thought also abroade: But as hee grieved, that after the divorce hee had driven away A G R I P P I - *Readie as it NA, fo when hee chaunced but once (as shee mette him) to see her, were to run out hee followed her still with his eyes so bent, so swellinge, * and staring, that fireight order was given, and a watch fet, shee should never *Or diagres, after come in his way nor within his fight. With I v L'Tahe lived at the first in great concord and mutuall love: but afterwardes hee began to * eftraunge himselfe, and (that which was the more griefe) hee proceeded to part beddes and to lie from her continually, namely, after that the pledge of love, their sonne beegotten beetweene them, was untimely taken away: who beeing borne at Aquileia died a very infant . His owne bro- *Who died ther*DRVSVs hee loft in Germanie, whose bodie he conveyed throughout to when he was Rome going before it all the way on foote. In A.V.C. 35.

In his first rudiments and beginnings of civile offices, he pleaded at the barre in defence of Archelaus; of the Trallians and Theffalians: all of them in fundrie causes whiles Av G.v s T v s fat in indgement to heere their tryall: In the behalfe also of the Landisenes, Thraterenes and Chians, who had suffered great losse by Earthquake, and humbly soughtfor reliefe, he intreated the Senate. As for FANNIVS CEPIO. Who together with VARRO MVREwa had conspired against AvgvsTvs, hee arraigned of high treason before the judges, and caused him to hee condemned: And amid these affaires, he * executed a duple charge and function: to witte, the purveyance of Corne and Victualles, whereof there happened to bee scarcitie; and the skouringe or riddance of the worke-house * prisons . the Lordes and Maisters whereof were become odious, as if they had caught uppe and held to worke not onely waifaring persons, but those also who for seare of taking a militarie oath and to be enrolled, were driven to shrowd themselves in such corners and starting holes.

*Whileft hes was Questour, and but 19 yeares olde. *Errafiulorum *Such as bride wel and houks of correction:

*Colonell ofa

His first service in the warres was in the expedition of Cantabria, what A.V:C:728, time hee had the place of a * Tribune Militarie. Afterwardes, having the conduct of an armie into the East parts, hee restored the kingdome of A nthousand foot MENIA UNIO. TIGRANES, and from the Tribunall seat did put the Dia-A,V,C,728, demeuppon his head. Hee recovered also those militarie ensignes which the Parthians had taken from M. CRASSVS. After this vice governed as Regent that part of Gaule beyond the Alpes, called Comata: which was full of troubles, partly by the incursions of barbarous nations, and in parte through the intestine discorde of Princes and Nobles of the Countrie. Then, warred hee uppon the Rhetians and Vindelici, and fo forwarde vppon the Pannonians and Germaines (whom hee vanquished all). In the Rhatian and Vindelicke warres, hee subdued the Nations inhabiting the Alpes: in the Pannonian, he conquered the Breuei and Dalmatiane. In the Germaine warre hee brought over into Gaule 40000 that yeelded unto him, and placed them neere unto the Rhene banke, where they had there habitations affigued. For which Acts , hee entred the Citie of Rome both Quant (ryding on horsebacke) *Primus, some and also Triumphant mounted uppon a Charior: being the * first (as some thinke) that was honoured with Triumphant ornaments, a newe kinde of honour and never graunted to any man before: To beare Magistracie hee both beganne betimes, and also ranne through them all in manner joynctly without intermission, namely his Quasture; Præture and Consulate. After some space betweene hee became Consul a seconde time. yea and also received the Tribunitian Authoritie for fine yeares toge-

before he had ridden ovant of triumphed: A,V,C,737, 738:

712,

747.

ther: IO

A.V.C 7.48.

In this confluence of fo many prosperous successes, in the strength also of his yeares and perfect health, hee had a full purpose, sodainely to retire himfelfe and remoove out of the way as farre as hee could Whether it were for the wearinesse hee had of his wife, whome neither hee durst plainely charge or put awaye, nor was able to endure any longer, or to the ende that by avoyding contempt (a) incident to daily and continuall refidence, hee might maintaine and increase his authoritie by absenting himfelfe, if at any time the State stoode in neede of him, it is uncertaine.

Some are of opinion, that confidering Avovs Tvs his children were nowe well growne, he of his owne accorde yeelded up unto them the place and poflession as it were, of the second *degree, which himselfe had usurped and held a long time; following herein the example of M. AGRIPPA, who tion of thecos having preferred M. MARCEILUS, to bee imployed in publike affaires, de-mon weale; parted unto MITYLENE; least by his presence he might seeme to * hinder *Todaken them or depraue their proceedings. Which cause even himself, but afterwards, their light alleadged: Marie, for the prefent, pretending the satietie that he had of honorable places, and rest from his travailes, he made suite for licence to departine; ther gave he any care to his owne mother humblie befeeching him to stay;nor to his father in law, who complained also that hee should be for saken thereby and left desolate in the Senate. Moreover; when they were instant still to holde him backe, hee abstained from all kinde of meate foure dayes together. At length having obtained leave to be gone, he left his wife and sonne behind him at Rome, and forthwith went downe to Ofia: giving not fo much as one word againe to any that accompanied him thither, and kiffing very few of

them at the parting. As he fayled from Offia along the coast of Campanie, uppon newes that he heard of A v o v s T v s weakenesse, he stayed a while and went not forward: but when a rumor began to be spred of him, (as if he lingred there, waiting some opportunitie of greater hopes,) hee made noe more adoe, but even against winde and wether fayled through & passed over to Rhodes: having taken a delight to the pleasant and healthfull situation of that Iland, ever since he arrived there in his returne from Armenia, Contenting himselfe here, with a meane and small habitation, with a ferme house likewise by the Cittle side not much larger nor of greater receite, he purposed to lead a verie civill and private life: walking otherwhile in the Gymnafewithout lictor or other officer, performing Orrublike acts and duties in maner one for another with the Greekes converting there. It place of exerhappeneduppon a time, when he disposed of the businesses which hee would afer. dispatch one day, that hee gave it out before hand, He was desirons to visite *He was then all the *ficke in the Cittie. These words of his were mistaken by those next about Commons and him. Whereupon; all the lazars and diseased persons were by commaunde- consulthe sement brought into a publike porch or gallerie and placed there in order accor- * agro, some ding to the fundrie forts of their maladies. At which unexpected fight, being read error, as if much troubled and perplexed, he wist not for a good while what to do? how- walk the fields, beit he went round about from one to another, excusing himselfe for this that was done even to the meanest, poorest and basest of them all This onely thing and nothing elfe beside was noted, wherein he seemed to exercise the power of his Tribunes authoritie. Being daily and continually conversant about the Schooles and Auditories of professours, by occasion that there arose a great braule among the * Sophisters opposite in arguing cases and declaiming one against other, there chaunced to bee one who perceiving him comming be- *Rottonial tweene and inclining to favorize one part above the other; rayled bitterly at him. With drawing himselfe therefore by little and little, and retyring home to his house, he came forth sodainely againe and appeared with his Lictours: where he cited by the voyce of his cryer to appeare judicially before his Tribunall, that foule mouthed rayling fellow, and fo commanded him to be had

away to prison . After this, he had certaine intelligence, given him that I v LIA his wife was convict and condemned for her incontinencie and adulteries; also that in his name (by a warrant directed from Avovs Tvs) the had a bill of divorsesent unto her. And albeit, he was glad of these tidings, yet he thought it his part as much as lay in him, by many letters to reconcile the father unto his daughter: yea and how ever the had deferved badly at his hands, yet to fuffer her for to have whatfoever he had at any time given unto her in free gift. Now, after he had passed through the time of his Tribunes authoritie, and confessed at last, that by this retyring of his out of the way he sought to avoide nought else but the suspition of Ielousie and emulation with CAIVs and Lv-CIVS: hee made fuite, That feeing he was now secured in this behalfe, and they Strengthened enough and able with ease to manage and maintaine the second place in government, he might be permitted to returne and see his friendes and acquaintance spaine, whose presence he missed and longed after. But hee could not obtaine so much: nay, admonished hee was and warned before hand, to lay a side all regard of his friends and kinsfolke, whom he was fo willing to leave and abandon before.

A.V.C.752

AAs Prator, proprater,pre . "The fonne of

his wife Iulia by Agrippa,

Orofhis friends.

*The gowne.

* Pantofles or corke shooes

Hee abode therefore still at Rhodes, even against his will: and hardly by the meanes and intercession of his owne mother wrought thus much, that for to cover his ignominie and shame, he might be absent under this pretence, wifhe were Av G v s T v s his Lieutenant. And then verily, lived he not onely private to himselfe, but also exposed to daunger, and in great feare of some hard meafure: lying close and hidden in the uplandish and inward parts of the lland; and avoyding the offices of them that made faile by those coasts, who had frequent redhim continually: For as much as no man went into any province that way, as Lord Generall or * Magistrate, but he strucke a side and turned to Rhodes, Befides, other causes there were of greater feare and trouble presented unto him-For when as he croffed the feas to Samos for to vifit CAIVS, his wives fonne, president of the East parts, he perceived him to be more estranged than before time through the flaunders and criminous imputations which M. LOLLIVS companion and governour to the faide C AIV s had put into his head. He was drawen also into suspition by certaine CENTVRIONS, whom his favour had advanced, & who at the day limited in their pasport were returned to the camp, That he had delivered unto many "(of them) MANDATES of an ambiguous & duple construction, such as might seeme to sound the mindes of everie one and follicite them to rebellion. Of which suspition being certified by Avovs-TV s, hee never rested to call for, and require to have some one of any degree and order what soever, to observe all his deedes and words.

He neglected also his wonted exercises of horse and armour: yea and haying laid by the habite of his native Countrie, hee betooke himselfe to a cloke and *flippers. In such a state & condition as this, continued hee almost two yeeres throughout, more dispised and hatefull everie day then other: insomuch after the gree - as the Meniansans overthrew his Images and statues and upon a time, at a certaine fealt, where familiar friends were met together (by occasion that mention was made of him,) there was one stood up who promised CAIVS, That in ease he did but command and say the word be would immediatly sayle to Rhodes and

fetch unto him the head of that exiled perfon: For fo was hee commonly called. And chiefly upon this which was now no bare feare, but plain perill, enforced he was by most earnest prayers not onely of his owne but also of his mother, to require and leeke for to returne, which he obtained at length with the helpe fomewhat of good fortune. Avovs Tv shad fully fet downe with himselfe to refolve upon nothing as touching that point, but with the wil & good liking of *cains, his nep his elder fonne : now was he, as it happened at that time much offended and Phew or daugh displeased with M.Lollivs, but to his *father in law (TIBERIVS) well af-ters sonne. fected, and easie to be by him intreated. By the permission therefore and good His mothers leave of Carvs called home he was; but with this condition. I hat he should not bushand.

meddle one lote in the affaires of State:

Thus in the 8. yeare after his departure, returned he full of great hopes and nothing doubtfull of future fortunes, which he had conceived as well by ftrang fights, as also by predictions and prophesies even from his very birth. For L1y in whiles the went with child of him, among many and fundric experiments which the made, and fignes that the observed (and all to know whether shee fhould bring forth a man child or no?) tooke closely an egge from under an hen that was fitting, and kept it warme sometime in her owne, otherwhiles in her womens hands by turnes one after another, so long, untill there was hatched a cock-chicken with a notable combe upon the head. And when he was but a very babe, Scribonivs the Aftrologer gave out and warranted great matters of him, and namely, That he fould one day raigne as Monarch, but yet wish- + i. The Diaout the royall * Enfigues. For as yet, ye must wote, the soveraigne power of the deme. C E san's was unknowne. Also, as he entred into his first expedition, and led an armie into Syria, through Macedonie irchaunced that the confecrated Altars of the victorious * Legions in time past at Philippi shone out * sodainely of themselves all on a light fire. And soone after, when in his journey towarde *Vnder Inline allyricum he went to the Oracle of Geryon nere unto Padua, and drew forth his stur. lotte, whereby he was advised that for counsell and resolution in such particu- or Subductisings lars as he required after, he should throw golden * dies (4) into the sountaine mbus. 1. When Aponus, it fell out to that the dies thus cast by him thewed the greatest num-thefirewastaber And even at this verie day thefe dies are feene under the water. Some fewe or Cockals. dayes likewise before he was sent for home, an Ægle, (never seene afore time talor. at Rhodes) perchedupon the very top and ridge of his house : and the verie day which is the before he had intelligence given him of his returne, as he was changing his ap- best chance. parell, his thirt was feene on fire. THRASYLLVS(b)alfo the Aftrologer, whom for his great profession of wisedome & cunning he had taken into his house to beare him companie, he made then most triall of; namely, when upon kenwhich broght
ning a * ship a farre of, he affirmed. That infull newes was commine, whereas at the messenger the verie same instant as they walked togither TIBERIVS was fully purposed of his returne. to have turned him headlong downe into the fea, as being a false prophet, (for *Theretoco-thát' things fell out untowardly and contrarie to his former predictions)? that things fell out untowardly and contrarie to his former predictions & one the first preofe besides; who channeed for the most part to bee privie unto him of all his se-CICIS.

15 Being returned to Rome, and having brought his sonne Davsvs solemnly the streets into the * Forum, he removed immediatly out of Carina and the house * of *Or Exquille POMPELV sunto " Efquilia, and the Hort-yards of Macanas : where he gave an other fleete

himfelfe in Rome.

*Ofstyeares rather: by Velleins and Dio . and as himfelfe Augustus. fui juru,
Falling unto unto one by bim under whose tuition he is , be hee father or maifer. A.V.C.757,

*Germanie *Out of Ger-

manie, A.V.C.760.

himselfe wholly to quietnesse performing private duties onely and not medling at all in publike offices. After that CATUS and Lycivs were dead with in the compasse of * 3. yeares, he together with their brother M. A GRIPPA Was adopted by Avevs Tus, but compelled first himselfe to adopt G BR MANICYS his brothers sonne. Neither did he ought afterwards as an * housholder, nor hath written in retained one jote of that right which he had forgon by his adoption. For, he gave no donations, he manumifed no person: nor yet made benefite of any *inheritance or legacies otherwise then in the nature of * Peculium: and so he did put them downe in his booke of receits. But from that time forward was flaments of his there nothing pretermitted for the augmentation of his state and Maiestie: and friende. much more after that A o RIPPA once was in disfavour and fent away: wher*A flockegiven & granted by the world tooke knowledge for certaine, that the hope of succession rested onely in him.

> 16. Nowe was the Tribunitian Authoritie conferred a second time uppon him, and that for the terme of 5. yeeres; the honorable charge and commission on likewife, for to pacifie the State of Germanie was affigned unto him : and the Parthian Embassadours, after they had declared their message at Rome unto A v G v s T v s, were commanded to repaire unto him also into his province: But upon the newes that ILLYRICY M revolted, he removed from thence to the charge of a new warre, which, being of all for aine warres the most dangerous fince those with the Carthaginians, he menaged with the power of 15: Legions, & equal forces of Auxiliaries, for the space of 3- yeares in great extremitie of all things, but especially in exceeding scarcetie of Corne. And notwithflanding that he was offentimes revoked from this fervice, yet perfifted he unto the end fearing leaft the enemic fo neere a neighbour and fo puissant with all, should make head and come upon them, if they first did quit the place and retire. And verily, passing well paied and rewarded was hee for this perseverance of his; as having thereby fully subdued and brought under his subjection all ILLIRYCVM-as farre as reacheth and spreadeth betweene Italie, the kingdome of Noricum, Thracia, and Macedonie: betweene the river Danubius also and the gulfe of the Adriaticke fea.

A.V.C.761. 17

Which glorious exploit of his was yet more amplified and encreased by the opportunitie of an occurrent that fell betweene. For, about the verie fame time QVINTITIVS VARVS together with 3. Legions was overthrowne and defaited in Germanie: and no man made any doubt, but that the Germaines following the traine of this their victorie, would have loyned with PANNONIA in case ILLYRICY M had not beene subdued before. For these his noble Acts.2 triumph with many great honours was decreed for him: Some also delivered their sentence, that he should be surnamed PANNONICY 85 others would have had the addition of Invincible : and some agains of Pivs, in his Style; But as touching any such surname, Avovs Tv sinterposed his negative voyce, promissing and undertaking in his behalfe, that he shold rest contented with that, which he wasto assume after his death: As forthe Triumph, himselfe did put it of unto a further day, by occasion that the whole * state, sorrowed for the overthrow and loffe above saide of V AR v s: Neverthelesse, he entred the City in his rich Prætexta or imbrodred purple Robe, with a chaplet of lawrell upon his head: and so mounted up to the Tribunallerected for him in the (a) Septa, whiles

. Augustus

*Of Rome.

whiles the Senate stoode to give attendance : and there, together with Auous rus, in the mids betweene the two Consuls hee tooke his place and fate . downe From whence, after he had faluted the people, hee was honourably conducted round about all the Temples.

The next yeere following, being returned into Germanie, when hee percei- A.V.C.763. ved that the Varian defeature aforefaid hapned through the rashnesse and negligence of the Generall, he did nothing at all without the opinion of his Counfell of warre. And whereas hee had used also before, to stand upon his owne bothom, and to rest in his selfe-judgement alone; then, contrary to his manner hee conferred with many as touching the menagement of the warre; yea, andhe shewed more care and precisenesse in every point than his wont was afore-time. Being about to passe over the Rhene, all his provision of victuals firically reduced to a certaine rate and fint, hee would not fend over the water before he had confidered (standing upon the very banke of the river) the lode of every Waggon, that no cariages might bee * discharged or unloaden, but *Detonerentar, fuch as were by him allowed and thought necessary. When hee was once on rel deportarenthe other fide of Rhene this course and order of life he held: Namely to fit up- ted and caried pon a bare banke of turfe, and fo to eate his meate : to lie abroad all night, and over. take his rest oftentimes without tent: to deliver all directions for the day following, as also what suddaine service or businesse was to bee enjoyed, by writing; with this caveat and admonition, That whereof any man doubted, hee should repaire unto him at all houres of the night, and seeke for no other expositour but bimselfe.

Martiall discipline he required most sharply, bringing againe into ure and execution certaine kindes of chastisements and ignominious disgraces which had beene used in auncient times: in so much, as he branded with open shame the Lieutenant of a Legion, for fending a few Souldiours with his owne freedman ouer the other side of the river a hunting. As for battailes, albeit hee did put as little as might be upon the hazard of Fortune and chaunce; yet entred heupon them with much more resolution, so often as whiles hee watched or fludied by a candle, the light fuddainly fell downe and went out, when no body forced it: trusting confidently (as hee faid) upon this signe, which both hee and all his Auncestors had tried and found to be infallible during all their warlike conducts and regiments. But howfoever hee fped well and had good fucceffe in this Province, he escaped very faire that hee had not beene killed by a certaine * Rhutene (a), who being among those that were next about his per- * A Rhutene fon, and detected by his timorous gesture, was apprehended, and with torture forced to confesse his prepensed designment.

Being after two yeeres returned out of Germanie to Rome', hee rode in that A.V.C. 763: triumph which he had differred, accompanied with his Lieutenants, for whom he had obtained (4) triumphall Ornaments. And ere hee turned into the Capitoll hee alighted from his Chariot, and bowed himselfe to the knees of his * * Angustus Father, fitting then before him as Prefident . A Captaine and Commaun- cefar. der of PANNONIA named BATON, hee rewarded first, with exceeding great Presents, and then remooved him to Ravenna, in thankfull requitall

for suffering him upon a time, when with his Armie hee was enclosed within the streights, to passe forward and escape. After this, hee bestowed upon the people (of Rome) a solemne dinner, where they sate at a thousand tables and gave besides to them three thousand Sesterces a peece for a Congiarie. Hee dedicated also the temple of Concord: likewise that of Pollux and Castor in his owne name & his brothers, all out of the spoile woone from the enemies.

A.V.C.766.

A.V.C. 767.

And not long after, when by vertue of an Act preferred by the Confuls. That hee should administer the Provinces wintly with Augustus: and likewise hold the generall review and muster of the people, hee had performed the same and finished it with a solemne purging called Lustrum, hee tooke his journey into Illyricum. And being incontinently called backe out of the very way, he came and found A u G us T us dangeroully ficke, howbeit yet breathing and alive : with whom he continued in fecret talke, one whole day. I wote well, it is commonly received and beleeved, that when TIBERIUs after private conference was gone forth, these words of Augustus were over heard by the Chamberlaines. Misferum populum Romanum qui sub tam lentis maxillis crit. O unhappie people of Rome, that Shall be under such a slow (a) patre of chames. Neither am I ignorant of this also, that some have written and reported of Augustus, How openly and in plaine termes without diffunuling, hee difliked his churlish behaviour and harshnesse of manners so much, as divers times being in pleafant discourse and mery talke, he would breake-of when Tiberius came in place: Howbeit, overcome by his wives intreaty and earnest praier, he refused not to adopt him; or rather was induced to to doe, upon an ambitious humor and conceite of his owne, that leaving fuch a fuccessour, himselfe might another day be more missed and wished for againe. Yet cannot I be perswaded otherwise, but to thinke, that Augustus a right circumspect, considerate and prudent Prince did nothing, especially in so weighty a businesse; hand over head and without advise: but having duly weighed the vices and vertues of TIBERIUS, efteemed his vertues of more worth: and namely feeing that both he sware solemnly in a general affembly of the people, That hee adopted him for the (b) good of the Common-weale and also commendeth him in certaine Epiftles for a most expert and martiall warriour, year the onely Defender and Protectour of the people of Rome. Out of which, I have thought good to quote some places heere and there for example. Farewell most sweet TIBERIus, and Godblesse your conduct and proceeding, warring as you doe for mee and the Mules. Againe, O most pleasant, and (as I defire to bee happy) right valiant man, and accomplished Captaine, nith all perfections, adiew. Also, Astonehing the order and mauner of your Sommer-campe, for mine owne part verily, my TIBERIUS, 1 am of this minde, That considering so many difficulties and distresses : in regard also of so great floath and cowardise of Souldiours, no man in the world could performe the service better than you have done. And even they of your traine, who were with you doe all confesse, that this verse may be applied fitly unto you.

This wil prodict or rose out, i.

(c) Vnus homo nobis vigilando restituit rem.

One man alone by watchfull sight

Our tott ring state bath set upright.

And whether, quoth he, there fall out any occurrent to be confidered upon with more care and diligence, or whether I bee displeased and anory at any thing, I have a great

great mife, I affure you, of my TIBERIUS: and ever more that verfe of HOMER commethintomy remembrance:

> Τότο δι έστο ομλοίοιο και έκπυρος αιθομλίοιο, άμφω νος ήσαιμεν, έπο περι όδε νουσαι:

k Illied R.

Whiles this man beares me company (fo well he doth fore-fee) We may ev'n out of flaming fire returne, both land hee.

When I beare fay and read that you are weakened and growne leane with unceffant and continual labour, God confound me, if my body doe not quake and tremble. I pray you therefore spare your felfe: least if it come to our eares, that you are sicke , both I and your mother also die for forrow, and the people of Rome beside, hazard the Empire. It makes no matter, whether I be in health or no? * if you be not well; The Geds * Situ non ra Ibefeech, to preferve you for us and vouchfafe your health both now and ever, unleffe modo valeties. they hate the people of Rome to death.

So youccnnnue weil,

The death of Augustus hee divulged not abroad, before that young A-GRIPPA Was flaine . This A GRIPPA was killed by a militarie * Tribune, fet * Colonek and appointed to guard him, so soone as hee had read the writ *, whereby hee *Cr warrants was commaunded to doe the deede. This writ, whether Augustus left behind him when hee died, thereby to take away all matter that might minister tumult after his death; or whether LIVIA in the name of Augustus endited it, and that with the privity of TIBERIUS, or without his knowledge, it resteth doubtfull. Certaine it is, that when the saide Tribune brought him word, that the thing was dispatched which he had commaunded, he made anfwere, That he gave no such commaundement, and added moreover, It at he should answere it before the Senate: Declining no doubt the envie and hard conceit of men for the present: for within a while after he buried the matter in filence.

Having nowe affembled the Senate by vertue and authority (a) of his Tribuneship, and begun to make a * speech unto them by way of * Consolation : *Which bee all on a suddaine, as unable to maister his griefe, he fellinto a fit of fighing and had penned. groaning . Yea he wished, That not onely his voice, but his vitall breath also might of Asgustus. faile him : and there with gave the booke unto his some D nusus to read it out. After this, when the last will or testament of Augustus was brought in. and none of the witnesses admitted to come in place, but those onely who were of Senatours degree, the rest standing without the Curia & there acknowledging their hands and feales, hee caused it to be read and pronounced by his freed man. The will began in this manner. For as much as simister fortune hath bereft me of CAIUS and Lucius, my formes, I will that TIBERIUS CESARbe mine heire, in the one moity and a fixth part . By which very beginning, their fu- * That is to spition was augmented who thought thus, that seeing he forbare not after this of welve, fortto make his preface, hee ordained TIBERIUS to be his successour upon or a third parts necessity, rather than any judgement and discretion.

Alberthee made no doubt to enter upon his imperiall government immediatly and to menage the same, and that by taking unto him a strong guard of Souldiours about his person, that is to say maine force & the very forme of absolute rule & dominion : yet notwithstanding, he refused it a long time: & putting on a most impudent & shamlesse mind, one while he seemed to rebuke his friends that encouraged him thereto, as those who knew not, what a monstrous and untamed beaft an Empire was: and otherwhiles with ambiguous answeres

and crafty delaies holding the Senate in suspence when they belought him to take it upon him, yea and humbly debased themselves before his knees: in so much as some of them having their patience moved therewith, could endure him no longer: and one among the rest in that tumult cried aloude, Let him either doest at once, or elsegive over quite: and another openly to his face upbraided him in these words, Whereas other men be slacke in doing and performing that which they have promised, he was slacke in promising that which hee did and performed. In the end, as if sortooth he had beene compelled, and complaining withall, that there was imposed upon his shoulders a miserable and burdensome servitude, he tooke the Empire upon him: and yet no otherwise, than giving hope, that one day he would resigneit up. His very words are these, Intil scome unto that time, wherein yee may thinke it meete to give some rest unto mine a-

ged yeeres.

The cause of this holding of & delay that he made, was the seare of imminent dangers on every fide, in fo much as he would often fay, Hee held a Woolfe by the eares. For there was one of AGRIPPABS flaves named CLEMENS, who had levied & gathered together no small power, for to revenge his Maisters death: and L. SCRIBONIUS LIBO, a noble man, fecretly complotted fedition and rebellion: yea, and a two-fold mutinie of the Souldiours arose, in Illyricum and in Germanie. Both the armies called hard upon him for performance of many matters extraordinarily: but above all, that they might have equal pay with the (a) Pretorian fouldiours. And as for the (b) Germanician fouldiours, they verily refused him for their Prince and Soveraigne, as not by them ordained: and with all their might and maine urged GERMANICUS, who then was their Generall to take upon him the government of the State, albeit he withflood & denied them stoutly, Fearing therefore the issue and danger of this occurrent most of all, he required for himselfe to have that part of the Common-weale in charge, which it should please the Senate to lay upon him; seeing that no man was sufficient to weld the whole, unlesse he had another or many affiltants rather joyned with him. Hee feigned himselfe also to be sickly, to the end that GERMANICUS might with the better will and more patience abide in expectance either of speedy succession after him, or at least waies of fellowship in the Empire with him. Well, after hee had appealed those mutinies, CIEMENS likewise by a fraudulent wile he over-raught; and brought to his devotion. As for LIBO, because he would not be thought at his entrance newly into the Empire for to proceede rigorously, two yeeres after and not before he charged & reproved him before the Senate, contenting himselfe all that meane space to beware of him onely, and to stand upon his guard. For, as the said LIBO was together with him among other Pontifies facrificing, hee tooke order, that in freed of the (yron) cleaver, there should be closely laid for him a chopping knife of Lead: And when the same LIBO requested upon a time to have secret talke and conference with him, he would not graunt it, without his sonne D Rusus might be by: and so long as he walked up & downe with LIBO, he seemed to leane upon his hand; and fo, held it fure enough all the while untill their communication was ended.

A Paulo minus qua privatum ogut: or, little better than the port, &c.

26 But being once delivered fro this feare he caried himselfe at the beginning very orderly and after a civill fort, yea and somewhat * under the port of a pri-

vate

vate person. Of very many dignities and those right honourable, which by publique decree were presented unto him, he accepted but few, and those of the meanest kind. His birth-day-mind, falling out in the time of the Plebeian(a) games and plaies exhibited in the Cirque, hee hardly would fuffer to be celebrated and honoused so much as with the addition extraordinarily of one chariot drawne with two Steedes. Hee forbad exprelly, any temples Flamins or Priests to be ordained for him, yea and the erection of Statues and images in his honour, without his leave and permiffion the which ranne with this onely clause and condition, That they should not be set up among the smages of the Gods, but fland with other ornaments of the house . Hee prohibited also by his negative voice the folemne oath of observing and keeping his Acts inviolably: as also to call the moneth * September, TIBERIUS; or * October, Livius. The *Or Novem. forename also in his stile of (b) I MPERATOR; the surname likewise of PATER berrather, for PATRIE; as also a (6) Civick Coronet at the fore gate or porch of his Palace in the was boin, of his own he refused. Nay, the very name of Augustus, hæreditarie though it were, name. he would not put as an addition to any of his Epistles, but those onely which corseptember he fent unto Kings and great Potentates. Neither bare hee more than three of his mothers Consulships: the first but a few dayes; the second three moneths; the third in lend or first his absence no longer than unto the * Ides of May.

Hee detested flattery and obsequious complements so much, as that hee May. would admit no Senatour to his Lieter fide either by way of dutiful attendance, or otherwise about any businesse whatsoever. When a certaine "Consulare "Cnewhohad person was about to make satisfaction unto him, and humbly to entreate and beene Cousul, crave pardon by a reverent touching of his knees, he started and fled from him was Quintus fo, as hee fell therewith and * lay along upon his backe. Yea, and that which * Whereby, the more is, if in any talke or continued speech there passed words of him smel-faid & Harriss ling of flatterid, hee would not flicke to interrupt the speaker, to checke him, had like to and presently to alter and correct such termes. One there was who called him led by the Dominus, that is, "S'. but hee gave him warning not to name him any more guard. by way of contumely. Another chaunced to fay, His facred businesses: and a third againe, That he went into the Senate, auctore fe i. by his warrant or aucthoritie. Hee caused them both to change those words, and for auctore to say Suafore, that is, by his advise and counsell: and in steede of Sacred, to put in, Laborious

and painfull.

Moreover, against railing taunts, bad reports and rumours, as also slaunderous libels, verfes and fongs cast out either of himselfe or those about him, he stoode so firme and patient, as that ever and anone he would give out, That in a free state, folke ought to have both tongue and thought free. And when upon 2 time the Senate called earnefly unto him, That Juch crimes, and the offenders themselves might be brought indicially into question; Wee have not quoth hee, so much leafure as to entangle our felves in many affaires . If gee open this window once, yee will suffer nothing else to be done : for under pretence heereof yee shall have the *Adroi. rel quarrels of every man preferred unto * you. There is besides a passing civill * A- *Such as might pophthegme of his extant which hee uttered in the Senate. If to be, quoth he, befeeme one that hee speake otherwise of mee than well, I will endeavout to give an account of speake of anomy deedes and wordes, but in case hee continue so still, I will hate him for it at ther and not a gaine.

day of January

And fubicate

29
* J. The Sena
zours.

And these things were so much the more remarqueable in him, for that in speaking to them either one by one severally, or to all at once in generall, year and in reverencing them, himselse exceeded in a manner the measure of all humanity. When he dissented one day in opinion from Q.H. ATERIUS in the Senate: Pardon mee, I besech you, quoth hee, if I as a Senatour shall speake ought over-frankly against you: and then directing his speech unto the whole house. Both nowe, quoth hee, and many times else, my Lords, this hath beene my saying, That a good and gracious Prince, whom yee have invested in segreat and so absolute a power, ought to serve the Senate and all the Citizens generally: often times also, yea and for the most part, every of them particularly. Neither repent I that I have so said, for I have ever found you, and doe so still to be my good, my grasious and favourable Lords.

30

Furthermore, he brought in a certaine shew of the common Libertie, by preserving entier for the Senate and Magistrates, both their auncient maiestie and also their authority: neither was there any matter so small or so great, pertaining to publique or private affaires, but proposed it was at the Counselltable before the Senatours: as namely, about Tributes, Customes and Revenewes of the State: of Monopolies: of building and repairing any publique works: of enrolling or discharging Souldiours: of setting downe the number as well of Legions as of auxiliarie forces: Finally, who should have their place of commaund and government continued by a new commission? or take the charge of extraordinary warres? as also what, in what forme they thought it good to write againe, & to answere letters sent by Kings? A certaine Captaine over a * cornet of horse-men, being accused for an outrage and for robberie, he compelled to make his answere before the *Senate. Hee never entred the Caria but alone. And being one time brought in sicke within his litter, (4) he caused all his traine and company to void.

That some Decrees were enacted against his minde and sentence, hee never once complained, nor found himselfe grieved. Notwithstanding hee opined.

*Or wing.

*Whereas by
course he shold
have had his
triall before
the Lord General, or prince
himtelse.

33

that Magiltrates appointed to any charge, ought not to bee ablent; to the end that by their presence they might the better intend their function and calling:

yet one Pretour elect, obtained the favour of a free *(a) embassage. Againe, when he advised in the *Otriculunes behalfe a graunt, that they might bestowe *Or Trebians the money in paving a cawsie or high-way, which was by legacie given to the building of a new Theater: hee could not prevaile but that the will of the Testator should stand and be suffilled. When it fortuned upon a time that an Act of the Senate should passe by going to a side, and himselfewent over to the other part where the sewer in number were, there was not one that followed him. Other matters also were handled and debated by the Magistrates and the ordinarie course of lawe, and not otherwise: VV herein the Consuls bare so great sway and authority, that certaine Embassadors out of Africk repaired unto them for dispatch, as complaining that they were put-of and delayed by C *E S A E unto whom they had been sent. And no mervaile: For evident it was,

Hee rebuked Generalls of Armies even such as had beene Consuls for not writing

that himselfe also would arise up unto the saide Consuls and give them the

writing unto the Senate of their warre exploites: also for consulting with him and asking his advise as touching the graunt of * militarie giftes, as if it lay *As collars, not in their owne power to give and dispose all. Hee commended a Pretour speares, chapfor bringing uppe againe the auncient cultome, in the entraunce of his go- les &c. pernment to make an honourable mention and reherfall of his Anneeftours before a frequent affembly of the people. The funerall obsequies of certaine Noble personages, he accompanied with the common multitude to the very (a) fire. The like moderation he shewed in meaner persons and matters. both when hee had called foorth unto him the Magistrates of the Rhodians, for delivering unto him publike letters from the State without the due (b) fubscription, he gave them not so much as one hard worde but onely commanded them to subscribe and fent them away. DIOGENE sthe professed Grammarian, who was wont to *dispute and discourse at Rhodes every * Sabbath, had put him tor reades backe and would not admit him into 'his schoole comming of purpose extra-leaure. ordinarily to here him, but by his page posted him of untill the 7. cay . Nowe or every 2. day when the same Diogeness stood waiting before his gate at Rome to doe his dutie and to falute him, he quit him no otherwise than thus, namely by warning him to repaire thither againe 7. yeares after: when the prefidentes and governours abroad gave him counfell to burden the provinces with heavie tributes and taxes he wrote backe unto them. That it was the part of a good shepheard to sheare his sheepe and not tofla) them:

By little and little he put himselfe forth and shewed his princely maiesty; how ever for a long time, in some variety, yet for the most part, rather mild and gratious than otherwise, and more inclined to the good of the common wealth; and at the first, thus far forth onely interposed he his absolute power & inhibition, That nothing (bould be done" vniuftly. Therfore he both repealed certaine confti- Befide the tutions of the Senate, & also very often, when the Magistrates were fitting judi- rule of law. cially upon the Bench, to decide matters, he would offer himselfe to joyne as it were in counfell and to be affiftant with them, or elfe just over against them in the fore part(of the Tribunall.) And if the rumour went that any defendant were like by favour to escape cleeresall on a sodaine, he would be in place, and either on the (a) ground below, or else from the Tribunall seat of the L.chiefe Iustice, put the other Iudges and Iurie in mind of the lawes, of their conscience and religion, and of the crime whereupon they fat. Also if any thing were amisse and faultie in the publike ordinances and manners of the Cittie, forlet by occasion of idlenesse or taken up through evill custome, he undertooke

to reforme the same.

He abridged and restrained the expenses of Stage playes and games exhibited unto the people, by cutting short the wages paied to Actours uppon the *Of swordstage, and reducing the couples of sword fencers to a certaine number. That fencers. Corinthian vessels & manufactures grew to an exceeding high rate, & that three barbels were fold for 30000, festerces, he grievously complained, and gave his opinion, that there should be a gage set, and a mediocritie kept in houshold furniture: as also that the price of victuals in open market should be ordred yearly at the discretion of the Senate, with a charge given unto the Aediles for to inhibite victualling houses, savernes, and thus farre foorth, as they should not suffer any pastry-workes(a) to be set out to sale: And to the end, that by his owne ex-

33

amplealfo, he might put forward the publike frugalitie, himselfe at his solemne and festivall suppers caused oftentimes to be served up to the bord, Viands dreffed the day before and those halfe eaten alreadie, saying. That the side of a wild Bore had init all the same that the whole. He forbad expressely by an Edict, the usuall and daily kisses commonly given and taken: likewise the intercourse of new yeares gifts sent to and fro: Namely, that it should not continue after the Calends of Ianuarie. He had wont to bestow for his part a new yeares gift foure fold worth that which he received, and to give the same with his owne hand: but being offended that a whole moneth together hee was in his other affaires troubled with fuch as had not beene with him, nor felt his liberalitie uppon the verie feast, hee never gave any againe after the faide day.

35

*According to the maner and custome of sheir aunce fours. *That married her daughter.

*Iuliz &c. de Admitetifs. *As well Senatours as gen . slemen.

*In fwordfight at the tharpe. tingforme leawd parts *He deprived him from his Senatours place. *Without the

Cittiewas notable king choife fo flightly, as in cafting her of fo quickely, making but a game of mari. age.
*Romaine Citizens. *Neere unto the wals therof as Plinie Wri teth,

Lib.4.cap:5, Nat Hult:

Wives of leawd and dishonest life, if their wanted accusers to call them publikely into question, his advise and sentence was, that their next kinsfolke should, * more majorum agree together in common, for to chastice and punish. He dispensed with a gentleman of Rome for his oath (who had sworne before, never to divorce his wife) and gave him leave to put her away being taken in adulterie with her * sonne in law. Certaine women infamous for whoredome and filthinesse, began to professe before the Aediles bawderie: to the ende, that having by this base trade and occupation lost the right priviledge and dignitie of matrones, they might delude the lawes (a) and avoide the penalties thereof. Semblably, out of the youth of both * degrees, the leawdest spendthrifts of all other, because they would not be liable to an Act of the Senate in that behalfe, for performing their parts in acting upon the stage, or their devoir * within the lifts, wilfully underwent the ignominious not of * infamie. But, as well them, as those light women aforesaid he banished all: that none ever after should by such delusion of the law seeke evasion. He tooke from a *By commit- *Senatour his robe, after he knew once, that iuf before the Calends of(b) Iulie hee remooved out of his dwelling house into certaine * Hortyardes and gardens, to the end that when the faid day was past, he might take his house againe within the Citie at a lower rent. Another he deprived of his Questureship for that having (as it were) by lotterie, chosen and married a wife the one day, he dismissed her on * another.

36 All foraine ceremonies in Religion: the Aegoptian also and the Iewish rites row: his levitie he prohibited: compelling*those who were given to that Superstition, for to as well in ma- burne all their religious vestiments: the instruments likewise & furniture what foever thereto belonging. The serviceable youth of the lewer, under colour of a militarie oth he fent into fundrie provinces which were in a pestilent (a) and unhol-some aire above others: the rest of that Nation or such as were addicted to the like religio, he banished out of Rome, upon paine of perpetual bondage if they obeyed not. He expelled also Astrologers: but u pon their ernest intreatie and promise to give over the practise of that Art, he permitted them there to remaine.

> 37 Aspeciall care he had to keepe the peace, and to preferve the state fro outrages & robberies, as also from licentious mutinies & seditions. The set guards and garisons of foldiers, hee disposed thicker than the wonted manner was, throughout all Italie. Hee otdained a standing * Campe at Rome, wherein

the Pratorian Cohorts wandering up and downe before that time & dispersed in diverse Innes and Hostelries, might be received. All Insurrections of the people he punished most sharply; hee tooke likewise much paines to prevent such commotions. There happened upon some discord and variance to be a murder comitted in the Theatre: But the principal heads of the factio, as also the actours themselnes for whose sake the quarrel and fray began, he exiled: neither could he ever be brought for any prayer and intreatie of the people to revoke and restore them. When the Commons of Pollentia would not suffer the dead corps of a certaine principall Centurian to be carried with funerall obsequies out of their market place, before they had forcibly extorted out of his heires hands a peece of money to the fetting out of a game of Fencers with unrebated fwords, he tooke one Cohort from Rome, and another out of K. *Corivs Kingdome, diffimuling the cause of this journey, and sodainely discovering their armes and about the weapons which they closlely carried, and giving alarum with found of trum-Alper. pets, all at once he put them into the Towne with banner displayed at fundrie gates and so cast into perpetual prison the greater part of the Commons and *Decurions. The priviledge and custome of Sanctuaries, where ever they were, *Senatours, or he abolished. The Cyzieenes who had committed some notorious out-rage & Aldermen violence vpon Romaine Citizens, he deprived generally of their freedom, which in the warre against MITHRIDATES they had by their good service gotten. The rebellions of enemies he repressed : not undertaking therefore, any expedition afterwards himselfe, but by his lieutenant onely : and not by them verily without lingring delayes, and driven thereto of necessitie. Kingsthat rebelliously tookearmes, or were suspected to breake out, hee kept downe with threats rather and complaints, than otherwise by force and open hostilitie. Some of them, whome hee had trained out of their owne Realmes unto him with faire words and large promises hee never sent home againe: as by name MARABODUUS the Germaine, THRASYPOLIS a Thracian: and ARCHE-LAVS the Cappadosian, whole kingdome also he reduced into the forme of a province .

For two yeares together after he came unto the Empire, hee never fet foote once out of Rome gates. And the time enfuing, hee absented not himselfe in no place unlesse it were in townes neere adioyning, or as farre as Antium when he trauailed farthest: and that was verie seldome and for a few dayes: albeit he promised and pronounced openly oftentimes that hee would visite the provinces also and armies abroade: yea and everie yeare almost hee made preparation for a journey, taking up all the waines and wagons that were to be gotten, and laying provision of Corne and victuals in all the good Burroughes & Colonies by the way, yea and at the last suffered vowes to be made for his going forth and returne home: in so much as commonly by way of a jest and byworde, hee was called (a) CALLIPPIDES, who in a Greeke proverbe is noted to bee alwaies running, and yet never gaineth ground one cubit for-

But being bereft of both his fonnes, of which * G ERMANICYS died in Syria, and DR vs vs at Rome, he withdrew himselfe into Campania, as to a rety- * Adopted: ring place; and all men well neere, were fully perswaded and spake it as con-*Naturall stantly, that he would never returne but die soone after, Both which had

like indeede to have come to passe. For, in truth he never came againe to Rome: and within some few dayes, neere unto Tarracina, in a certaine part of his mannour house (built especially for his owne lodging) and called spelunca, as hee fat there at supper, a number of huge stones from above chaunced to fall down: whereby many of his guestes at the Table and servitours there waitinge were crushed and squized to death; but hee himselse beyonde all hope es-

caped,

Having made his progresse over Campania, when he had dedicated a Capitol at Capus, and the Temple of Avg vs T vs at Nola, which hee pretended to have been ethe motive of his journey, he betooke himselfe to Caprea. delighted especially with that Iland because there was but one way of accesse unto it and the same by a small shore and landing place : as being otherwise enclosed round about, partly with craggy rockes & steepe cliffes of an exceeding height; and in part with the deepe sea. But soone after, when the people called him home, and uncessantly belought him to returne, by occasion of an unhappie "Strangersthat & heavy accident, wherby at Fideny xx." thousand folke and more, at a folemn condowed this fight of fword players perished by fall of an Amphitheater, he passed over into the maine and firme land, permitting all men to come unto him: the rather, for that when he first set forth and went out of Rome, he had given streight commandement by an Edict that no man should trouble him, and all the way

voided as many as were comming towards him.

Being retired againe into the faid Isle, he cast aside all care verily of Common weale; fo farre forth as never after he did fo much as repaire and make up the broken decuries of horse men: Hee chaunged no militarie Tribunes nor Captaines: no nor any prefidents and Governours of Provinces. He held Spaine and Syria both, for certaine yeares, without Consulare Lieutenantes: hee neglected Armenia and suffered it to bee overrunne and possessed by the Parthians: Masia to be wasted and spoyled by the Dakes and Sarmatians, as also Gaule by the Germanes, to the great shame and no lesse daunger of

the whole Empire.

To proceede, having now gotten the libertie of this secret place, and being as one would fay remooved from the eyes of people: at length hee poured foorth and shewed at once all those vices which with much a do for a longe time he had cloked and diffimuled. Of which I will particularize and make relation from the very beginning. In the Campe when hee was but a newe and untrained fouldier, for his excessive greedinesse of wine bibbing, hee was for (4) TIBERIUS named BIBERIUS; for CLAVDIUS, CALDIUS: for NE-RO, MERO: After being Emperour, even at the very time when hee was buffe in reforming the publike manners and misdemeanour (of the Cirtie) be spent with Pomponivs Flacevs and L. Piso one whole night and two dayes in *gluttonie and drunkennesse, unto the former of these twaine he presently gave the governement of the province Siria: uppon the other hee conferred the Provoltship of Rome, professing even in all his letters and writings; That they were most pleasant companions and friends at all assaies. To SEX: CLAVDIVE a Senex fornicatour and prodigal dingthrift, who had in times past been by Av-G v s T v s put to ignominie and shame, yea and by himselfe some fewe dayes before rebuked before the Senate, he fent word, that hee would take a supper

*In eating and drinking:

ther to fee the

howes

*Or Seffins Gallins,

with him: uppon this condition, that he altered nothing, nor left ought out of his ordinarie and customed manner : and namely, that wenches all maked should serve at the Table. He preferred one to be a competitour for the Questorship, who was a most base and obscure person, before others that were right noble gentlemen: onely for caroufing and drinking up at a banquet, a whole (b) Am. phor of wine when he "dranke unto him Vnto Asallivs Sabinvshe gave " Or tendered 2 0000. Sefterces for a diologue of his making, in which he brought in a com bate or disputation, betweene the Mushrome, the (c) Ficedula the Oister and the (d) Thrush. To conclude, he instituted a new office, for looth, * a voluptatibus, *For the deviwherein he placed Paiscus a gentleman of Rome, and one who had beene pleasures &c. Cenfor .

But during the time of his private abode in Caprea, he devised a roome with seates and benches in it, even a place of purpose for his secret, wanton lusts. To furnish it there were lought out and gathered from all parts, a number of youngs drabbes and stale Catamites, forted together: such also as invented monstrous kinds of libidinous filthinesse, whom he termed Spintria: who being in three rankes or rewes linked together should abuse, and pollute one anothers bodie before his face: that by the verie fight of them he might stirre up his owne cold courage and fainting luft. Hee had bed chambers besides, in many places, which he adorned with tables and petie puppets: reprefenting in the one fort, most lascivious pictures, and in the other as wanton shapes and figures. He flored them likewise with the bookes of Elephantis: that none might be to feeke for a patterne of the femblable forme and fashion, in that beaftly businesse performed in everie kind. He devised in the woods also and groves here and there, certaine places for lecherie and venereous Acts: wherein he had within caves and holow rockes youthes of both fexes standing at receit readie prostitute, in habit of Panifeer and Nymphers In fo much as now men in open place, abusing the vulgar name of the lland, termed him usually, *Ca. or Caprine prinens.

He incurred yet the infamie of greater and more shamefull filthinesse, such as may not well be named or heard, and much leffe beleeved : to wit, that hee should traine up and teach fine boyes the tenderest and daintiest that might be had (whom he called his little fishes) to converse and play betweene his thighes as he was fwimming, and pretily with tongue and teeth feeme to make unto his fecret parts, and there to nibble. Whom likewife, as babes of good grouth and strength, howbeit as yet not weared, he should set unto his privie member as unto the nipple of a breast, to sucke. And verily, both by nature and for his yeares, more prone he was and given to lust in this * kind. Therefore, where - + Irrumation as a certaine painted table of PARRASIVS making, (in which ATALAVTA yeldeth her mouth unto MELEAGER in that beafflineffe) was given unto him as a legacie: upon condition, that if he were offended with the argument or matter represented therein, he might in lieu thereof receive a millian of Sester? ces, hee not onely preferred the faide picture before fuch a fumme of monie, but also dedicated it in his owne bed chamber. It is reported besides, that being at facrifice upon a time, he casting a fansie to the beautifull and well favoured face of a youth and servitour ashe carried before him the * Censer, coulde *Or incense not containe, but immediatly and before the complements of facrifice were pan.

well and fully performed, even there and then, take him a fide out of the place and to abuse his bodie: and together with him a brother of his, the minstrel: yea and some after, for that they twitted and upbraided one another for this abo-

minable act, he brake their legges both.

the *nature of the does (or females.)

Moreover, in what fort he was wont to offer abuse unto the very heads of women, and those nobly borne and of good reputation, appeared most evidently by the wofull end of one dame named MALLONIA. For when thee was by force brought unto his bed, and most resolutely sto die for it, refused to fuffer any more, than naturally a woman was to fuffer: hee fuborned certaine promoters falshly to accuse her: and evermore as she pleaded in her owne defence asked her still, whether shee repented not net of her Obstinacie? which hee followed so long, untill at length shee lefe the Court, made hast home to her house, and there ranne her selfe through with a * sword: after shee had openly and aloud reproched the shaghaired and rammish old churle with his fithy & beaftly mouth: Wherupon in a by-enterlude called, Atellanicum Exodium, this infamous and shamefull Note, received with exceeding great accorde, was rife and current abroade in everie mans mouth, That the olde bucke goat was licking

Being a very niggard of his purse, and one that would part with nothing, he never maintained those of his traine in all his journies and expeditions with any wages or fet * falaries, but found their meate and victuals onely : yet must I needes fay, that once out of his father in lawes Indulgence and bounty, he beflowed uppon them a peece of liberalitie: when having raunged them according to the worthinesse of everie one into three rankes, he dealt among those

Green um .i. of the same called he the companie, not of his friends but * Gratorii.i. of his thank-way of contest full favourits. of the first 600000. sesterces: of the second 400000: of the third 200000: And.

All the whiles he was Emperour, neither built he any stately workes: (For the verie temple of Av G vs T vs, and the reedification of POMPEIVS Theatre which onely and none else he had undertaken, after so many yeares he left unfinished)nor exhibited so much as one solemne shew unto the people : and at those which were by any other set out, he was very seldome present; and all for feare least some thing should be demanded at his hands: & namely after that he was compelled once to manumife the Comadian * Actius. Having releeved the want and povertie of fome Senatours, because he would not helpe more of them, hedenied to fuccour any other than those, who alledged before the Senate good and just causes of their necessities By which deede of his he frighted the most part upon a modestie and bashfulnesse in them: & among the rest. one ORTALVS, the nephew of Q. HORTENSIVS the professed Oratour, who being of a very meane estate had begotten foure children, by the meanes *andperswafion of Avovs Tvs.

48 As touching his publike munificence, he never shewed it but twice: once, when he purposed and published a free lone for 3. yeares of an hundred millians of Sesterces: & againe, when unto certaine Land-lords of faire houses and tenements, which situate upon mount Calins, were consumed with fire, he restored the full price and worth of them. One of these Boones he was forced to grant, by reason that the people in great want of monie called earnestly

Or dagger.

*Or fhape, as the kinds of fuch beafts to

&Inmonie.

47 At Rome:

*An Actour in a Comzdie,

*He had maried a young wife upon hore ofmaintenance by vertue of thelawes Papia Poppaa, and Inis.

for his helpe: what time as by vertue of an Act of Senate hee had ordained, That Vourers should lay out two (third) parts of their * Stock in lands, tentments and appurtenances immoveable: the Debtours likewife make prefent & Organimo. payment of two parts of their debts; and yet the thing * was not done and difpatched accordingly : The other, forto mitigate the greevoulnesse of those their money heavie times. Howbeit this (latest) beneficence of his he so highly prised, that might come abroad. he commaunded the name of Mount Calius to be changed and called A u o ti- * i'd bis paid. stus. The Legacies given by Augustus in his laft will unto the Souldi. * For then it ours being once * published, he never after bestowed any Largesse upon them: was that xx faving that among those of the * Pratorium hee dealt one thousand Deniers a killed at Fidepeece; in & to the Legions in Syria certaine gifts, for that they alone among all ney by the fall their Ensignes in the field honoured no * image at all of S & I ANU s. Moreover, + Publicate. he made very feldome any * discharges of olde Souldiours : as expecting upon + Asoftheir age their death, and by death gaping for some gaine and vantage. Neither suc-Generall cored he the very Provinces with his bountiful hand, except it were Asia, by oc-"With allowance of lands," casion that certaine Cities therein were by earthquake overthrowne.

49 Afterwards and in processe of time he gave his mind wholly even to ra- Pensions for pine and plaine pillage. It is for certaine knowne, That C N. LENTULUS the their fervice, Augur, a man of exceeding great wealth, for very feare & anguish of mind was Plinlab. 2,00 by him driven to a loathing and wearineffe of his owne life; and at his death to 84. Enfetichesmake no other heire but himselfe: That dame L EPIDA likewise, a right noble Lady was condemned by him, to gratifie * Quirin us, one that had beene * Her husband Confull, but paffing (a) rich and * childleffe withall: who having before time he hoped to be put her away beeing his wedded wife, twenty yeeres after called her judicially his heires into question, and laid to her charge, that long agoe she had bought and provide posson for to take away his life. Besides, as well knowne it is, that certaine Princes and Potentates of Gaule, Spaine, Syria and Greece, forfaited their estates upon fo flight a flaunder and impudent imputation, that against some of them nought else was objected but this, That they had part of their substance and wealth * lying in money : yea and that many Cities and private persons lost *mere than by their auncient immunities and priviledges, as also their right in mines and lawthey migh mettals, Tolls and customes: and finally that VONONESA King of the Parthians who beeing driven out of his kingdome by his owne subjects, retired himselfe with an huge masse of Treasure into Antiochia, under the protection, as it were, of the people of Rome, was perfidiously stript out of all and

The hatred that hee bare to his kinsfolke and neere Allies, hee bewraied, first in his brother Dausus by disclosing a letter of his: wherein hee dealt with him about compelling Augustus to restore the common Libertie: afterwardes, in others also. As for his wife Iulia, so farre was he from thewing any courteste or kindnesse unto her when she stoode confined (which had beene the least matter of a thousand) that whereas by an Ordinance of her fathers, thee was thut up within one Towne, hee gave straight order that thee should not steppe out of dores, and enjoy the Societie of people and worldlie commerce: nay, hee proceeded so farre, as to bereave her of that little stocke and housholde-stuffe which her Father allowed her : yea, and defrauded her of the yeerely Pension and exhibition for her maintenaunce:

* Thattherby

and all, forfooth, under a colour of common right and law; because A u o u. s Tus in his last will and restament had not expresly provided in this behalfe, Being notable well to endure his mother LIVIA, as chalenging to her felfe equall part with him in power and authority, hee avoided both to keepe ordinary and daily company, and also to entertaine long speech or secret conference with her; because hee might not be thought ruled and directed by her counfailes; which otherwhiles notwithflanding he was wont both to fland in neede of, and also to use. Semblably, he tooke to the very heart the passing of this Act in the Senare, That in his stile as he had the title, some of Augustus, so this addition should runne withall some of Livia. And therefore it was, that he would not fuffer her to be named *PARENS PATRIE, nor to receive any remarkable honour in open place and by publique decree. Oftentimes also he admonished her to forbeare intermedling in greater affaires, and such as were not meet for women; especially after he perceived once, that when the Temple of Vesta was on fire, she also came thither in person among others, & there encouraged the people and fouldiours both, to doe their best and help all what they could, as her manner was to doe in her husbands dayes.

& Quorum nomina, or fuch

Mother of her Country.

By these degrees he proceeded even to secret rancour & malice against her. but chiefly upon this occasion, as men report. She had been very earnest with him many a time to enrole one in the (4) Decuries of the Judges who was made free Denizen & Citizen of Rome: but he denied flatly to choose and admit the party, unlesse it were upon this onely condition, That she would suffer a clause to be written & annexed to the Instrument * or Roll, in these words, This graunt was by my mother wrung and wrested from me. Whereat she highly displeased and offended, brought forth out of her Closet & Cabinet certaine old letters of Au-Gus rus (written) unto her, as touching his perverse, bitter and intollerable manners; and those she openly read. He againe tooke the matter so greevously, that she had both kept those writings so long by her, and also cast them in his dish so spitefully, that some thinke this was the greatest cause of his departure from the Citie. And verily, for the space of three yeeres compleat, during which time hee was absent and his mother living, hee fawe her but once: and that was no more than one day, and very fewe howers of the same. And afterwards as little minde hee had to be by her lying ficke : and when fhee was dead, fuffering her corps by staying so long above ground (whiles men hoped still of his comming) to corrupt at length and putrifie : after shee was enterred, he forbad that the thould be canonized and registred in the Catalogue of Saints: pretending as if the her felfe had given that order. Her will hee an-*Or wheele & nulled, all her friends and familiars, even those unto whom upon her deathtam: Some bed fine had committed the charge of her Funerals, within a short time he perread, in Antili- fecuted and plagued, yea and one of them, to wit, a worshipfull Gentleman of .. an Iland: or Rome, he condemned to the * pump.

elfe Lacunam. a dungeon in the common Of Drufus ,

Of his two fonnes, hee loved neither DRusus that was by nature, not GERMANICUS by adoption, as a father should doe; as taking offence at the vices of the * one . For DRusus was of an effeminate minde; given to a loose and idle life. Therefore was not TIBBRIUS so neerely touched and grieved for him beeing dead; but presentlie after his funerall, returned to

his ordinarie and accustomed businesse prohibiting vacation * of Iustice to * Institute, as continue any longer. Moreover, when the Iliensian Embassadours came form-the maner was what with the latelt to comfort him; he, (as if now by this time the memorie in any mournof his forrow had beene cleane worne out,) scoffed at them and made this an-full time. fwere, That hee likewise was sorie in their behalfe for the losse they had of HECTOR, 10 noble and brave a Citizen. As for GERMANICUS, he depraved and difgraced him fo, as that not onely he did extenuate and diminish all his worthy exploits as mere vaine and needleffe, but also blamed his most glorious victories, as daungerous and hurtfull to the Common-wealth. Also, for that without his advise, hee went unto Alexandria, (by occasion of an extreame and suddaine famine) hee complained of him in the Senate: yea, and it is verily beleeved, he was the cause of his death, and used the meanes of CN. Piso, Lieutenant of Syria; who foone after beeing accused of this crime, would (as some thinke) * Ni Seiana have uttered abroad those directions and warrants that hee had so to doe: but ferrets obflaret: that S BIAN US fecretly withstoodit. For which, TIBERIUS was oftentimes or, Nifeaferes and in many places much * blamed, and in the night feafon commonly called but that they upon with this crie and note, Redde Germanicum .s. Giue us GERMANICUS were in fecre againe. The fuspition whereof himselfe afterwardes confirmed and made delivered, and therefore could good, by afflicting in cruell manner the wife also and children of the faid G E R - not be proved.

Furthermore, his daughter in law AGRIPPIN A, for complaining over-infeription was boldly of him after the death of her hasband, he tooke by the hand, and recited fet upon his unto her a (a) Greeke verse to this effect) If thou hast not soveraine Rule and Do. Statues. minion, quoth be, Thinkest thou prety daughter that thou art wronged? and so weuch his adopted fafed her no speech at all after. Also, because upon a time, when shee durst not at somes wife, et supportant of those appels which he had reached unto her, he forbare to invite daughter to her any more; pretending, that she charged him with the crime of attempting luke. her with poilon: when as in deede, it was of purpole plotted & packed aforehand, both that himselfe should by the offring of such fruit tempt her, and she againe beware most present and affured death. At the last, having untruly accused her, as if shee minded to flie one while to the Statue of Augus Tus, and another while to the Armies, hee confined and fent her away to the Isle Pandataria; and as shee railed at him, hee by the hands of a Centurion with whipping and lashing her over the face strucke out one of her eyes. Againe, when as thee was fully determined to pine her felfe to death: hee caused her mouth perferce to bee opened, and meate to be crammed into her throate: Yea, and after that by continuance in this minde thee confumed quite away and died in the end, hee inveighed against her in most odious and reproachfull termes: having opined first in the Senate, that her birth day also should bee reckoned among the difmall and unlucky dayes. Furthermore, he expected thankes, as for an high favour done unto her, in that hee strangled her not before with a cord, and so flung her to the * (b) Gemonia, and in regard of such * scala;

a fingular clemencie as this, hee suffred a Decree to passe, That thankes should

Whereas by GERMANICUS he had three nephewes, NERO, DRUSUS& CAIUSS

beegivin unto him, and a Present of Golde consecrated unto IUPITER CAPITO-

CAIUS; by DRUSUS one, to wit TIBERIUS, when he was left destitute and fatherleffe by the death of his children, the two eldest sonnes of GERMANIcus, namely NERo and DRusus, he recommended to the LL. of the Senates *Or Largeffe, and celebrated the day of both their Commencements with giving a * Congiarie to the people. But no fooner understoode he, that upo New-yeeres-day there had beene publique vowes made by the Citie for their life also and prefervation, but he gave the Senate to understand, That fuch honours ought not to be conferred upon any persons, but those that were experienced and farre stept in geeres, Thereby, having discovered the inward character and canker of his hart. from that day forward hee exposed them to the slaunders and imputations of all men: When also, by fundry subtile devises hee had wrought so, that they might bee both provoked to give railing taunts, and also beeing so provoked come to mischiefe and destruction; he accused them in his letters, heaped most bitterly upon them hainous reproaches, caused them to be judged enemies to owne felfe wil, the State, and so hunger-starved them to death; NERO, Within the Isle Pontia. and DRUSUS at the very foote and bottome of Palatium. Men think that N ... R o was driven to * worke his owne death, what time as the * Hangman, as fent Toffangle by a warrant from the Senate, presented unto him halters * and hookes, As for DRUSUS, kept he was from all foode and fustenance: in fo much as hee gave the attempt to eate the very flockes that stuffed the * mattresse whereupon hee lay: And the * reliques of them both, were so dispersed and scattred abroade. that hardly they could be ever gathered together.

*To famish his *Or executiohim, and drag him to the Sea la Gemonia. Orbed. * Bones and ashes which was done by

bim of fpight.

Over and above his olde friends and familiars, hee had demaunded twenty out of the number of the best and principall Citizens, as Counsailours and Affiltants unto him in publique affaires . Of all these, hee could hardly shewe twaine or three at the most alive: the rest, some for one cause and some for another he brought to confusion and killed: among whom (with the calamity and overthrow of many more) was Æ LIUS SEIANUS, whom hee had to the highest place of authoritie advaunced, not so much for any good will, as to be his instrument and right hand, by whose ministerie and fraudulent practises he might circumvent the children of GERMANICUS, and so establishe as heire apparent in succession of the Empire the Nephew he had by DRusus, as his naturall sonne.

56 * Or curis oully.

No milder was he one iote unto the Greeke Professours and Artists, living and converfing daily with him, and in whom hee tooke most contentment, One of them named ZENO, as hee reasoned and discoursed very * exactly of a question he asked, What har/b Dialect * that was, wherein he pake? and when hee answered, it was the Dorick, he confined him for his labour into Cynaria, supposing that he twitted and reproached him for his olde vacation and absence from Rome because the Rhodians spake Dorick . Semblably, whereas his manner was out of his owne daily readings, to propound certaine questions as hee fate at fupper: having intelligence, That SELEUCUS the Grammarian enquired diligently of his Ministers and Servitours, what Authors at any time hee had in hand, and so came prepared to assoile the saide questions, first hee forbad him his house and ordinarie Societie, afterwards hee forced him even to death.

His

His cruell, close and unpliable nature was not hidden no not in his verie childhood: the which THEODORUS GADAR EUS his teacher in Rhetorick, feemed both at first to fore fee most wifely, and also to expresse and resemble as fitly, when by way of chiding and rebuke hee called him ever and anone or mire. Pelon Haimati Pephuramenon; .t. * clay foaked * in bloud. But the fame brake *Clay to temout & appeared somewhat more, when he became Emperour, at the very be-pered becomginning: what time as yet he lay for to win the love and favour of men, with methodie a pretence of civill moderation A certaine*Buffon there was, who as a Fune- and fliffe. rall passed by, had willed the party whose body was caried forth, to report * A scotting unto Augustus, That his Legacies were not yet payed and delivered, which hee iefter. had left for the Commons of Rome. Him, he caused to be haled and brought unto or clare mortus, his presence, to receive also the debt which was due: and then commaunded with a loude him to be led to execution, and so release the start was die falle of the commaunded voice called him to be led to execution, and so to relate the truth unto his father (A u o u- upon the dead s Tus) Not long after as he threatned to fend unto prison one Pompe Ius a man,&c. Romaine Knight, for stoutly denying some thing, hee assured him, That of a perani, that Pompet us he would make him a Pompetanus, glauncing by this bitter and tock part with biting taunt, both at the mans name & also at the old infortunity of *that fide. Pompeius against Iulius

58 About the same time, when the Pretour came to know of him, whether Cafar. his pleasure was to holde the judiciall Affizes, as touching the case of * Maieflie, or no? he made answere, That the Lawes must have their course and be put in execution: and in very truth he executed them with extreame rigour. There was one who from the Statue of Augustus had taken away the head, for to fetthe fame upon the Statue of another . The matter was debated in the Senate : and because some doubt arose, Who did the deed? inquisition was made by torture. The party delinquent being condemned; this kind of Calumniation by little and little proceeded fo farre, that fuch points as these also were made capitall crimes: Namely, to have beaten a flave, about the * image of * Fled thither Augustus. Item, if a man had shifted his (4) apparell & put on other clothes for refuge as (about the faid Image). Item to have brought into any privie or brothelhouse arie, or other. *his image imprinted either in money or ring. Lastly, to have empaired any wife how so word or deede of his, in the least credite and reputation that might bee. To ever. conclude, it cost one his life, for fuffering in his owne Colonie, honours to be berius or Andecreed unto him, upon the same day, that they had in times past beene de- gustus. Read Seneca de benecreed for Augus Tus.

Many parts besides under the colour of gravity and reformation, but rather in deede following the course of his owne nature; hee used to play, so cruelly and with fuch rigour, that somethere were, who in verses both upbraided by way of reproach the calamities prefent, and also gave warning of the future miseries, in this manner.

A/per & immitis. Breviter vis emnia dicam? Dispeream, si te mater amare potest.

Harsh and unkind, (In briefe will thou I should say all?) thou art: God me confound, if mother thine can love thee in her hart.

Non es eques ; quare ? non sunt tibi millia centum ;

Omnia fi quaras: et Rhodos exilium eft.

No Knight thou art; and why? for hundred thousands none;

(Search all) thou haft in store: & now at Rhodes exil'd do'ft wone.

ficis lib. 3 cap, 26

59

Aurea mutasti Saturni sacula, C E SAR; Incolumi nam te, ferrea semper erunt.

Of Saturne King thou changed hast that age resembling gold,
For while thou, C & S A R, liv'it, the world of yron shall ever hold.

Fastidit vinum quia iam sitt ifte cruorem:

Tam bibit huncavide, quam bibit ante merum.

Wine doth he loath, because that now of bloud he hath a thirk, He drinketh that as greedily, as wine he did at first.

(a) Aspicefalicem sibi non tibi, Romule Sullam;

Et MARIUM, si vis, aspice; sed reducem,

Nec non ANTONIcivilia bella moventis.

Nec semelinfect as, aspice cade manus.

Et dic, Roma perit. Regnabit sanguine multo, Ad regnum quisquis venit ab exilio.

See Sulla, happy for himselfe, OR o Mulus not for thee:
And Marius, in case thou wilt, but new returned, see;
Likewise behold of ANTONIE those hands in bloud embrew'd

Not once, I meane of ANTONIE, who civill warres renew'd.
The fay, Rome goes to wrack. And he with blud-shed much wil raign
Who to a Kingdomes-state is come, from banishment again.

Which verses at first, he would have had to be taken and construed as made by them who were impatient of any Lordly rule and absolute dominion at Rome: and as if they had beene framed and devised, not so much with any considerate judgement, as upon Stomach and Choler. And evermore his saying was, Oderint dum probent is Let them hate me, so long as they suffer my proceedings to passe. But afterwards, even himselfe proved them to be very true and most certaine.

60

Being skaly and having a couple of barbers.

4 Orgarden,

With cudgels: which punishment was e-sled Fifinavium.

Within few dayes after hee came to Caprea, when a Fisher-man, suddainly and unlooked for presented unto him (as hee was in a secret place doing somewhat by himselfe) a * Barble of an extraordinary bignesse, he caused his face to be rubbed all over with the same fish: as put in a fright, no doubt, for that from the backe fide of that Iland, he had made meanes thorough the rough thickets and by wayes, to creepe and get unto him where he was. And when the poore. fellow amid this punishment seemed to reioyce yet, and said, It was happy that he had not offred unto him a lopstar also (which he had caught) of an huge greatnesse, hee commaunded that his face thould be grated and mangled likewise with the faid Lopstar . A Souldiour, one of his owne guard, for filching and stealing a Peacock out of an * Orchard hee put to death. In a certaine iourney that he made, the Licter wherein he was caried chaunced to be entangled and somewhat stayed with briars and brambles: Whereupon a Centurion of the formost cohorts in the Vaward, that had in charge to try and cleere thee waies, he caused to be laid along upon the ground, and there he all to beat him * untill he was well-neere dead.

61 Soone after, hee brake out into all kindes of cruelty; as one who never wanted matter to woorke upon: perfecuting the familiar friendes and acquaintance of his owne Mother first, then, of his Nephewes and daughter in lawe, and at the last of Seianus: after whose death hee grewe to

be most cruell. Whereby especially it appeared, that himselfe was not wont fo much to be provoked and fet on by SEIANVS: 25 * SEIANVS to ferve his * Que Science turne and feede his humour, feeking as he did all occasions: how feever in a cer- ones lubmini. taine commentarie which he composed summarily and briefely of his owne staffe. life he durst write thus much, That he executed SEIAN vs, because he had found. that hee raged furiously against the children of GERMANICUS his sonne. Of whom to fay a truth, the one himfelfe murdred, after he had first suspected S & 1-ANY s, and the other, not before he had killed him. To profecute in particular all his bloudie deedes would require a long time. It shall suffice therefore to reherfe in generall the patternes as it were and examples of his crueltie. There paffed not a day over his head, no not fo much as any festivall and (a) religious holieday, without execution and punishment of folke. Some suffered even uppon Newyeares day. Accused and condemned there were many together. with their children, and very wives. Straight commaundement and warning was given, that the nere kinsfolke of fuch perfons as flood condemned to die. should not mourne and lament for them. Especially rewardes were by decree appointed for their accusers; otherwhiles also for bare witnesses. No informer and promoter was discredited, but his presentmet taken. And everie crime and trespasse went for Capitall, and so was received: were it but the speaking of a few simple words . Objected it was against a Poet, that in a tragadie hee had reviled and railed uppon (b) *A GAMEMNON; as also it was laide to an Hiftorians charge, for faying, (e) that *BRVTVs and CASSIVS, were the last of all "The four sine the Romains. Prefently were the Authors and writers punished, and their General of the writings called in and abolished: notwithstanding certaine yeares before they Greekes at had beene recited even in the hearing of AvgvsTvs, with his good liking treye. and approbation. Some committed to ward, were deprived not onely of their cordus read so-Solace and comfort in studying, but also of the verie use of talking with o-necal consolar. thers. Of such as were cited peremptorily by writ and processe to aunswere cap 22 *who at the barre, some gave themselves (mortall) wounds at home in their houses slew I ulius (as fure to be condemned, onely to avoyd torments and ignominy) others in the were coump? open face and middest of the Court dranke poyson: and yet were they with red their wounds bound up, and whiles they yet panted betweene alive and dead, Tyrannollons; haled away to prison. There was not one executed but hee was throwne also into the lemonia, and drawne with the drag. In one day were there (d) twentie fo throwne and drawne: and among them boyes and women. As for young girles and maidens of unripe yeares, because by auncient custome and tradition, unlawfull it was to ftrangle Virgins. (e) First deflowred they were by the hang man and afterwards strangled. Were any willing of themselves to die? fuch were forced violently to live. For he thought simple death so light a punifilment, that when he hard, how one of the prisoners, * CARNY LIVS by Or Cairilling name, had taken his death voluntarily before, he cryed out in these wordes. CARNVLIVS hath escaped my hands. Also in overseeing and perusing the prifoncrs in Gaole, when one of them befought to have his punishment with speed he made him this answere: Nay marry, thou art not yet reconciled unto me, Who had that I should shew thee such faveur. A certaine * Consular writer hath inserted beenetomethis in his Annales: That upon a time at a great feast (where himselfe also was pre-time conful, fent,) TIBERIVS being on a sodaine asked, and that openly with a lowd voyce and therefore

by a dwarfe standing at the Table among * other Buffons and lesters, Wherefore PACONIVS being attaint of treason lived solong? For that instant verily chid the partie for his faucie and malapert tongue : but after a few daies wrote vnto the

Senate, to take order with all speede for the execution of PACONIVS.

62

He increased and strained Rill more and more this crueltie, by occasion that he was galled and fretted at the newes of his sonne DR vs vs his death: For, having beene of opinion, that he died upon some sickenes & intemperate life, fo Sone as he understood at length, that he was poyfoned & so made away by the villanous practife of his wife * LIVILLA and SEIANVS together, he fpared not to torment and execute any one whomfoever; fo bent and addicted Agryppina, and whole daies together to the inquisition and tryall of this onely matter, as that

*Daughter of Germanicus & Drujas.

wife to the faid when word came unto him how an host of his an inhabitant of Rhodes (whom by familiar letters he had fent for to Rome) was come, he commanded him out ofhand to be put to *torture, as if he had beene some neere freinde present at the forefaid examination: but afterwards, when his errour was discovered, and

*among other *Done vnto h.m.

feeing how he had mistaken, he caused him also to be killed, because he should not divulge and make knowne the *former injury. The place is yet to bee feene at Capree of his butcherly carriage: From which he caused condemned persons after long and exquisite torments to be flung headlong before his face

into the fea: where were readie to receive them a number of mariners, who with their sprits, poles, and oares should beate and batt their carkasses to the end that none of them might have any breath or wind remaining in the bo die: He had devised moreover, among other kinds of torment, what time as men by deceitful meanes had their lode with large drinking of strong wine, fodainely to knit fast and tie their privie members with (Lute) strings, that hee might cause them to swell and be pent in most dolorous paines occasioned at

once as well by the streight strings, as the suppression and stoppage of vrine. And had it not beene that both death prevented and THRASYLLVS also enforced him of purpole, (as men lay) to put of some designes in hope of longer life, he would have murdred a good many more (as it is fully beleeved) and

not spared those verie nephewes of his that remained yet alive; considering he both had CAIVS in suspition, and also cast of TIBERIVS, as conceived in

adulterie. And it foundeth to truth, that he was minded thus to do. For, ever and anon, he called PRIAMVS happie in that he overlived all his fonnes and

daughters.

63 But, how amid these prankes he lived not onely odious and detested, but exceeding timorous also & exposed to the contumelious reproches of the world, *Fortunes or there be many evidences to shew. That any soothsayers should be sought unto *In manner of and consulted with a part without witnesses by, he forbad: As for the Oracles a Lottery. necreadjoyning to the Citie of Rome, he attempted to subvert them all- But *OfFortune being terrified with the maiestie of those * answeres which were delivered at - Pranefte, he gave over: namely, when as he could not finde them, (fealed upp mis and L. Ar- though they were and brought downe to Rome) within the chift until the fame *Or Prefetts, was carried backe agains unto the *Temple. And not daring to fend away & thithad beene dismisse from him one or two Consulare * L L.deputies, after hee had offered provinces unto them, he detained them fo long, untill after certaine yeares ex-

pired, he ordained others to succeede them: whiles the other remained present with

&The Aftro. loger,

with him: whereas in the meane time, referving still the title of the office: he affigned unto them many commissions and matters of charge: and they continually gave order for execution thereof, by the ministerie of their Legates, Linetenants and Coadjutours.

His * daughter in law, and Nephewes, after they were once condemned he never remooved from place to place otherwise than chained and in a close co- * Agripping, his vered licter fowed up fast : setting his soldiers to prohibite all passengers that adopted some met with them, and waifaring persons travailing by, once to looke * backe thi- wife & widow.

ther, or to flay their pace and fland ftill.

65 When SEIANVS Went about seditiously to worke alteration in the states wife to Drofas albeit he faw now that both his birth day was publikely solemnized, and also his naturall his Images of gold worthipped everie where; he overthrew him (I must needs because they fay) at length: but with much adoo, by craftie fleights and guile, rather than by fiold not aske his princely authoritie and Imperiall power. For first, to the end that he might who was within dismisse the man in shew of honour, he assumed him to be his Colleague in the *For herefifth Consulship, which in his *long absence he had taken upon him for that mained still at verie purpole. Afterwards when he had deceived him with hope of * Affi- Caprez. nitie and the Tribunes authoritie, he complained of the man (looking for noe ched in marifuch matter) in a shamefull and pitious Oration: beseeching the LL. of the age with on of Senate among other requests. To fend on of the Confuls to conduct him an aged and & Or EpiRlo desolate man with some guarde of soldiours, into their sight. And yet nevertheleffe, rather written distrusting himselfe and fearing an uprore, he had given commandement; into the Senat, that his nephew Davsvs, whom still he kept in prison at Rome: should be set Scianns who at libertie (if need did fo require,)& ordained generall captaine. Yea & whiles was so highly honored there. his ships were readic rigged and prepared to what Legions soever he ment for to flie, hee stood looking ever and anon from the highest cliffe that was, toward the markes and fignes, which he had appointed (least messengers might flay too long) for to be reared a great way of: thereby to have intelligence, as any occurrent (good or bad) fell out. Nay, when the conspiracie of SEIAwas was now suppressed, he was never the more secure and resolute: but for the space of 9. moneths next ensuing he stirred not out of the * village called house, in the Iovis.

Beside all this, diverse and sundrie reprochfull taunts from all parts netled and stung his troubled minde. For there was not a person condemned, that reviled him not in all forts openly to his face, yea and discharged uppon him opprobrious termes by libels laid for the nonce in the verie* Orchestra, with Wherethe which contumelies verily, affected he was after a most divers and contrarie Senatours fat manner : fo that, one while he defired for verie shame of the world, that all to behold the fuch abuses might be unknowne and concealed: otherwhiles, hee contemned plaies, the same, and of his owne accorde broached and divulged them abroade. Furthermore, rated he was & railed at in the letters also of ARTABANVS K. of the Parthians, who charged him with parricidies, murders, cowardife and luxurious roiot: who gave him counfell likewise with all speede possible, to satisfie with a voluntarie death the hatred of, his Citizens, conceived against him in the highest degree and most instly. At the last, being even wearie of himselfe. in the beginning of such an Epistle as this, hee declared and confessed in manner the verie summe of all his miseries. What shall I write? my LL. of the

Isle Caprest.

Senate, or how shall I write? Nay, what isit, at a word, that I shall not write at this time? The God; and Goddesses all plague and confound me utterly at once, feeling as

I do my selfe dayly to perish.

Forhe was wooderfully fludy of Aftro curious Arts:

Some thinke, that he foreknew all this by the skill he had of * future events: that he forefaw also long before how great a calamitie and infamie both, would one day betide him: And therfore it was, that he refused most obstinate. addiced to the ly to take upo him the Empire & the name of PATER PATRIE, as also stood logie and such against the oath, to maintaine his Acts: for feare least within a while after to his greater difgrace and shame he might be found inferiour, and unworthic of fuch speciall honours, which verily may be gathered out of the speech hee made as touching both those points, when he faith but thus. That hee would be alwaie; like to himselfe, and never change his manners, so long as he continued in his found wits. Howbeit, for example fake, provided it would be that the Senate binde not themselves to keepe and ratifie the Actions of any one, who by some chaunce might bee altered. And againe, Marie, if at any time, quoth hee, yee shall make doubt of my loyall behaviour and devoted mind unto you (which before it. ever happen, I wish my dying day to take me from this minde and opinion of yours, once conceived of me and afterwards chaunged) the bare title of PATER PATRIE will adde no honour unto me, but upbraide you either with inconsiderate rashnesse, for imposing that Surname uppon mee, or else with inconstancie, for your contrary sudgements of mee. Corpulent he was, big fet and strong, of stature (a) about the ordinarie,

68

broad betweene the shoulders and large breasted: in all other parts also of the bodie (from the crowne of his head) to the verie fole of his foote, of equal making and congruent proportion. His left hand was more nimble & stronger than the right: and his joynts to firme, that with his finger he was able to bore through a greene and found Apple: with a fillop also to breake the head of a boy, yea of a good stripling and big youth. Of colour and complexion he was cleere and white: wearing the haire of his headlonge behind, in fo much as it covered his very necke: which was thought in him to be a fashion *The claudij. appropriate to his linage and familie. He had an ingenuous and well favoured face: wherein notwithstanding appeared many small (b) tumours or risinges? and a paire of verie great gogle eyes in his head, fuch as (whereat a man would marvaile) could see euen by night and in the darke: but that was onely for a little while and when they opened first after sleepe: for in the ende they waxed dim againe. His * gate was with his (c) necke stiffe and shooting * forward : with a countenance bent and composed lightly to severitie : for the most part he was filent: Seldome or never should you have him talke with those next about him and if hee did, his speech was exceeding slowe, not without a certaine wanton gesticulation and fimbling with his fingers. All which properties being odious and full of arrogancie, Avovs rvs both obferved in him, & also went about to excuse & cloke for him before the Senate and people, affuring them, they were the defects and imperfections of nature, and not the vices of the mind. He lived most healthfull. And verily all the time well neere that he was Emperour not once in maner crasse: albeit from that he was thirtie yeares old he(d) governed his helth after his owne order and direc-

tion, without any helpe or counfell at all of Physicians.

& For fuch prominenteyes are not com . monly quicke of fight. *Manner of going. ward into his bosome:

As little respect as hee had of the Gods, or had sence of any religion, (as *The course one addicted to astrologie and calculation of nativities, yea and fully perswa- ofthestars, ded, that all things were done and ruled by * fatall destinie) yet feared he thun- +Oroporhis der exceedingly: and were the aire or wether any whit troubled, hee ever of a Coronet. carried a chaplet or wreath of lawrell * about his necke : because *A. Phoie rethat kinde of greene * branch is neuer, as they fay blafted with light- Forteth, hb, a.

The liberall Sciences* of both forts he loved most affectionatly, in the latine * speech he followed CORVINVSMESSALLA; whom being an aged +as welgrecke professour he had observed from his verie youth: but with overmuch affectati- as Latine. *Profe. on and curiofitie he marred all and darkened his stile: fo as he was thought to do somewhat better * ex tempore, than upon studie and premeditation . He *Ofasodaine; composedalsoa poem in lyricke (a) verses, the title whereof is, a complaint of * D. Casars death. Hee made likewise Greeke poemes in imitation of gustasionnes. Evphorion, Rhianvs and Parthenivs: In which Poets being much yetsome exdelighted, their writings and Images he dedicated in the publike Libraries a- pound reflemong the auncient and principall authors. A number therefore of learned Diffator men strove a vie to put forth many pamphlets * of them, and to present him *da hiji. haply therewith. But aboue all he studied for the knowledge of fabulous historie, eve *Wherein me unto meere fooleries, & matters ridiculous. For, the verie Gramatians (which ny tales or kind of professours as we have said, he affected especially) he would assay and sales are tales appose commonly with these and such like questions: namely, Who was H =- + The daugh-CYBAES mother > What name ACHILLES had among the Virgins What it was that ter-of King Lycomedes in the Mer-maides were wont to fing? The verie first day, (after the death of A v. the life Serros g vs T.v s) that he entred into the Curia, as if he minded once for all to performe where hee the dutie of pietie and religion: following the example of MIN os he facrifi- feigned im ced indeede, as the manner was with Frankin-cense and wine . but with- maiden. out a minstrell, as the saide MINOs sometime did at the death of his "Androgons,

In the Greeke tongue, howfoever he otherwife was readie enough and spake it with facilitie, yet he used it not every where, but most of all forbare it in the Senate house; in so much verily, as when he came to name(a) Mono-PO LIV M, he craved leave before hand; for that he was to use a strang and foraine worde; yea & in a certaine decree of the Senatours, when this word (b) EMBLEMA Was red, he gave his opinion, that the faide word should be changed, and insteede of that strang terme some latine vocable sought out : and if fuch an one could not be found, then to utter and declare the thing, though it were in more words and by circumlocution. A certaine Greeke fouldier alfo. being required for to depose and deliver his testimonie, he forbad to make anfwere,(c) unleffe it were in Latin.

All the time that he was retired and lived from the Cittie of Rome, twice and no more he affaied to returne thither once he came by water embarked *With three in a *gallie, as farre as to the hort-yards and gardens adioyning to the (a) Nan- ranks of oares; machia: but he had fet guardes along the banks of Tibre, for to void & put backe such as went forth to meete him. A second time, by the streete or part way Appia, fo farre as the (b) 7. miles end from Rome: but when he had onely seene * Ad seeiming the walles a farre of, without approching necrer unto the Citie hee returned, lapidem.

Awhe he came by the River, nied by land.

For what causehe did so * at first, it was not certainely knowne: afterwardes, affrighted he was with this prodigious picture and straung fight. Among owhen below ther delights he tooke great pleasure in a Serpent (c) Dragon, which, whe according to his usuall manner, he would have fed with his owne hand and found eaten by pilmires, he was warned thereupon to beware the violence of a multitude. In his returne therefore speedily into Campania he fell sicke at Astara: but being eased a little of that maladie he went forward as farre as to Creey: and because he would give no suspicion of sickenesse, he was not onely present himselfe at the games exhibited by the garison souldiers there, but also, when "Penat, for Ar- there was a wild bore put foorth into the open flew-place for to be baited, he fifor they one occasion of a convulsion in his side: and for that hee had taken the cold aire ly bear. upon an exceeding heat he fell backs by (d) = localized. launced dartes at him from aboue, where he was: And presently therewith, by upon an exceeding heat, he fell backe by (d) relapse into a more dangerous disease: Howbeit, he bare it out a pretie while: notwithstanding that after he was Hor upowhom come downe lo farre as to Misenum, he pretermitted nothing of his ordinary and daily manner, no not fo much as his feafting and other pleafures : partly upon an intemperate humour of his owne, and in part to diffimule and palliate Jured him, after his weakenesse. For, when CHARICLE shis Physician, who by vertue of a the Greeke
phrase theirein pasport was licensed to depart and be absent, went soorth from the table and
Kasemprassin. tooke hold of his hand to kisse it, he supposing that he had felt his pulse, desi-Gaudere & bene red him to stay & sit downe againe, and so drew out the supper longer. Neither, rem gerere: Ho. gave he over his usuall custome, but even then standing in the midst of the banquetting roome with a lictor* by him he spake to every one by name * as they tooke their leave.

*Who waited upponhim. he leaned. *Valere dicenses or as they fa. the Greeke and faire cheereyou. *With full in tent as it should feeme to bee revenged of the Senate. Or manner Of Lucullus, who either built it, or there A V.C.790: perour after *Some leave as he defired meat&c, 2 . # Imtellectadeof the flinking away of his familiars and those that were

*Vpon which

be ware the

ring.

Meane while, when he had reade among the Acts passed in the Senate that certaine prisoners were enlarged and dismissed, but not so much as once heard: concerning whom he had written very breifly and no otherwise than thus, that nominated they were by an appeacher: chafing and frowning herear, as if he had beene held in contempt, he fully purposed to go againe into " Caprea, as one who lightly would attempt nothing, but where he was fure enough and with-16. of march. out all daunger. But being kept backe, as well by tempest as the violence of Caligula, Ema his disease that grew still uppon him hee died soone after in a village bearing the name *(a) Luculliana, in the 78. yeare of his age three & twentieth of his Empire, and the *feventeenth day before the Calends of Aprill: when Cn. outhis clause. Acerronivs Procvivs and C. Portivs Niger were Confuls. andread thus, Some thinke that CAIVs had given him a poylon of flow operation: which should by little and little consume him. Others are of opinion, that when hee pillow was &c. defired meat in the remission of an ague fit wherein he had swowned (* it was *Orcushin: denied him) and therewith a* pillow throwne uppon his face to fmudder him fellions. Some & flop his breath. Some againe, that it was when coming soone to himselfe, he called for his Ring which was plucked fro his finger whiles he fainted. SENE c A writeth that perceiving himselfe drawing on and readie to die, he tooke of his Ring, as if he minded to give it unto some one, and so held it a pretie while: then afterwardes did it uppon his finger againe; and so keeping down and griping close his left *hand, lay still a long time without once stirring: but sodainely calling for his gromes and fervitours; when none made auniwere, role

roseup, and not farre from his pallet, his strength failing him, fell downe

Vpon the last Birth-dayes-feast of his that ever he saw, him thought as hee lay a fleepe, that Apollo Temenites (an Idol of exceeding bigneffe and most artificially wrought) which was newly brought from Saracofe to be fet up in the librarie of his new temple, affured him, That he could not possibly by him be dedicated. And some few daies before his death, the watch-tower that gave * light at and passengers Caprea by an earthquake fell downe in the night : and at Mifenum, the affes re- by night, maining of the embers and coales brought-into heate his refection parlour, being quenched quite and continuing cold a long time, suddainly brake forth into a light fire, at the shutting in of the evening, and so shone out a great part of the night and gave not over.

74

The people loyed so much at his death, that running up and downe at the first tidings thereof, some cried out in this note, (Fling) * TIEBRIUS into The *7 iberiamin beris: others in their prayers belought the Mother Earth & the infernal Gods Into Tiberis To vouch afe him now dead no place, but among impious wretches: And a fort there with Tiberius were, who threatned his lifeleffe carkaffe the Drag and the Gemonia: as who, over and above the remembrance of his former cruelty in times past, were provoked to anger with a fresh outrage newly committed. For whereas by an Act of Senate it was provided, That the execution of condemned persons should be put off unto the tenth day after (sentence given), it happened so, that the day on which fome of them were to fuffer, fell out to be the very fame, wherein newes came of TIBERIUS death. These poore soules, notwithstanding they piteously called for mans help (because in the absence yet of C AT us no man was known, who might (in fuch a case) be repaired unto and spoken with) the Goalers, for that they would do nothing against the Constitution aforesaid strangled them and flung their bodies into the Gemonia. Hecreupon, I fay, the peoples hatred against him encreased, as if the Tyrants cruelty remained still after his death. Hiscorpes, fo foone as it began to bee removed from Mifenum, notwithstanding the most part cried with one voice, To carie it rather to (a) Atella, & there to (b) halfe-burne it in the (c) Amphitheatre, yet was brought to Rome by the Soldiours and burnt in a publick funerall fire.

A two-fold will he made two yeeres before: the one written with his own 76 hand: the other by his freed man; but both of them were of the same tenour: * He meaneth & figned he had them with the scales of most base persons. By vertue of which counterpaire will and testament, he lest coheires and equall in portion Carus his nephew indented by GERMANICUS, and TIBERIUS by DRUSUS. These he substituted & appointed to succeed one another. He gave legacies also to manie more, and

among the rest unto the uestall Virgins, and to the Souldiers of all sorts in generall: as also to the commons of Rome by the poll: yea and to the Masters of everie Street by themselues severally.



THE HISTORIE OF

Caius Casar Caligula, vvrit-

ten by Caius Suetonius Tranquillus.



Chap. I A, V.C.757 * Daughter of Antenius the Triumvir, by Octavia, An gustus fifter. k Annaria. 7 yeeres after. A.V.C.767

ERMANICUS father of CAIUS CASAR, sonne of DRUsus and * Antonia, no fooner was adopted by his Vnkle TIBERIUS, but forthwith he bare the office of Questureship five yeeres before hee might by the * Lawes (a), and after it, the * Confulate. And being sent into Germanie to the Armie, when upon newes brought of Augus Tu s death, the Legions all throughout stoode out most Stifly & refused TIBERIUS for their Emperour, offring unto him the absolute government of the State (whether their constant resolution or kinde affection

771 herein were greater it is as hard to fay)he stikled & repressed the, yea & soon af-*From the faid ter having subdued the enemie, triumphed. After this, being created Conful the armie, where second time, and (b) driven forth * perforce, (before he entred into that howith he was norable place) to compose the troubles and to quiet the State in the East parts: acquainted

when hee had * deposed the King of Armenia, and brought Cappadocia into the *Deierifer: forme of a Province, in the 34 yeere of his age, he died of a long difeafe at An-AVC 7721 tiochia, not without suspition of poison. For, besides the blackish and swert spots which were to be seene all over his body, and the frothie slime that ranne forth at his mouth; his heart also (after he was burnt,) they found among the bones all found and not confumed : the nature whereof is thought to be luch, that if it bee infected with poylon, it checkes all fire and cannot possibly bee

But, as the opinion of the world went, his death contrived by the wicked plot of TIBBRIUS, was effected by the ministerie and helpe of CN. PISO: who about the same time being President of Syria, and not dissimuling that hee was to offend either father or * sonne (as if there were no other remedie but needes he must so doe) made no spare, but beyond all measure dealt with G & R - 16 les, or Germa-MANICUS (ficke as hee was) most rigorously, both in word and deede. For micur his adopwhich, so soone as he was returned to Rome, hee had like to have beene pulled ted some. in peeces by the people: and by the Senate condemned he was to die.

It is for certaine knowne and confessed, that there were in GERMANICUS all good parts and gifts as well of body as mind: and those in such measure, as never to any man befell the like : to wit, for thew full of paffing beauty, favour and feature; with strength & valour answerable thereto . & for wit excellently well seene in eloquence and learning of * both kinds: The very attractive obicet, he was of fingular * benevolence , endowed with a wonderfull grace and *Greeke and effectuall defire to win mens favour and deferve their love. The onely defect *The good wil that he had in his making and personage, were his slender shankes : and yet the and affection fame also by little and little became replenished with continuall riding on ted among the horseback after (a) his meate. Many a time wounded hee his enemie in close gifts of fortune fight hand to hand He pleaded causes of great importance, even as touching *For they used the * Decree of Triumph. And among other monuments of his studies he left and therefore behind him in Greeke, Comædies also. Both at home and abroad (b) civile he the bloud and humours wold was, in so much as he would goe to free and confederate Cities without any descend to the *Lictors. Where ever he knew any Sepulchers of brave and worthy men to be, legger there his use was to offer unto their ghosts. Being purposed to enterre in one some reade tombetheoldereliques and bones dispersed of those that were slaine in that Triumphalities great overthrow with V ARUS, he first gave the assay with his owne hand to over pleading gather and carie them together into one place. Moreover, to his flaunderers when he had and backbiters (if he lighted upon them); of what quality fo ever the persons triumphed, or were, or how great cause so ever they gave, so milde, so remisse and harme- phall Orgalesse hee was: that notwithstanding Piso reversed and canciled his Decrees, ments, plagued and perfecuted a long time his Dependants, yet could he not finde in officers. his heart to be angry with him, before he had for certaine knowne, that hee attempted his person with poysons and sorcerous execrations: and even then verily, hee proceeded no farther against him, but, more majorum to renounce all friendshippe with him, and to give his domesticall friendes in charge to bee revenged, if ought happened to himselfe otherwise than

Of these vertues her reaped most plentifull fruite; so liked and loved of his kinstolke and friendes, (for I let passe all other affinities and acquaintance

of his) as that Augustus after hee had continued a long time in suspence, whether he should ordaine him for his Successor or no? recommended him at length unto TIBERIUS for to be adopted: so highly favoured of the Com. mon people, as that many doe report and write; when foever hee came unto a place or departed from thence, divers times by reason of the multitude flocking to meete him and to beare him companie, he endangered his ownelife in the preasse. As he returned out of Germanie, after the suppressing of seditious tumults and mutinies there, all the Pratorian cohorts every one went out to encounter him upon the way: albeit warning was given before hand by proclamation, That no more than twayne of them (hould goe forth. But as for the people of Rome, of all fexes, ages, and degrees, they ran out by heapes to meet him xx miles from Rome.

* Or, the images of the Gods within the temples.

Howbeit, farre greater, and more affured testimonies of mens judgement touching him appeared at, and after his death. The very day wherein he left this life, The *temples (a) were pelted with stones: the altars of the Gods cast downe: the Domesticall (b) Lares, by some flung out of dores into the freet; yea, and new-borne (e) babes of wedded parents throwne forth to be destroied. And, that which more is, the report goeth, That the very Barbarians, notwithflanding they were at variance and civil warre among themselves, yea and had taken armes against us, yet, as it were in some * domesticall and common forrow, agreed all to make truce and a ceffation of armes for a time. Some of their Princes also and Potentates, to declare their extraordinarie mourning and regret, did cut off their owne beards and shaved their wives heads: Yea, the very King (d) of Kings himselfe, gave over his exercise of hunting and diffolved the Societie of his great Peeres and Princes at his table: which among the Parthians is as much as a (e) * Law-steed.

* Touching them all and cvery one privatly. flay of all Courts and Pleas, intoken of a publick forrow-

At Rome verily, when as the Citie upon the first rumour of his ficknesse, in amazednes and heavie chere expected the messengers that came after; and all of a suddaine in the evening the voice went currant, (although the Authors were unknowne,) that now at length he was recovered: running there was every where from all parts with * lights and facrifices into the Capitoll: yea the very dores of the temple were like to have been burst open, that nothing might stand in their way & hinder them, so desirous and earnestly bent with ioy to pay their vowes. In fo much as TIBERIUS was awakened out of his fleepe with the shoutes and voices of the people rejoycing, and from every side with one fare of Germa- accord resounding this Note,

* Torches, Tapers,&c. *Which they had made, pro mes.i for the health and wel-

Salva Roma, salva Patria, salvus est Germanicus. Safe is Rome, Safe is our Country, Safe is GERMANICUS.

Also, when now at the last it was knowne abroad that he was departed this life, the publick forrow by no comfortable words nor edicts & proclamations could be repressed, but continued still even all the festivall daies of (a) the moneth December. His glory and the miffe of him thus deceafed, was much augmented also, by the outrages of the times ensuing: whiles all men were of opinion (and not without good reason) That the fiercenesse of TIBERLUS which foone after brake forth, was held in and kept downe by the reverent respect & feare that he had of him.

He wedded A GRIPPIN A, daughter to M. A GRIPPA and I ulla: by whom

7

he had nine children : of which faire iffue twaine being yet Infants were taken away by untimely Death : one died when he was now waxen a folly boy, paffing full of lovely mirth and prety talke; whose counterfait in the habite of Cupin, *Livia dedicated in the Chappell of Venus Capitolina: and the fame * Augusta: Augustus was wont to kiffe while it thood in his bed-chamber, fo often as he entred into it. The rest survived their fathers three of the female fex A G R IP-PINA, DRUSILL A and LIVIA, borne all one after another in the space of three yeeres: likewife as many male children, NERO, DRUSUS and CATUS CE-SAR: As for NERO and DRUSUS, the Senate upon imputations laid by TI-BERIUS, judged them to be enemies unto the State.

CAIUS C & SAR was borne the day next * preceding the Calends of September, when his Father and C. PONTEIUS CAPITO Were Confuls. The & The las of place of his Nativitie, by the difagreement of writers, is left uncertaine. CN. August. LENTULUS GETULICUS Writeth, that hee was borne at Tibur . PLINIUS Or Ambition SECUNDUS, within the Country of the Treviri, in a towne called * Ambiati. "m. .

*The meeting num, upon the very * Confluents. For evidence and proofe whereof hee far- of two rivers. ther faith, That certaine Altars are there to be seene carying this Inscription,

* For the child-birth and deliverie of AGRIPPINA. But these verses following, * Ob Agrippine divulged soone after that he came to be Emperour, do plainly shew, that borne he was in the very Camp, where the Legions wintered.

> In castris natus patrys nutritus in armis, Iam designati principis, omen erat.

Borne in the Camp, in Fathers warres with fouldiours rear'd was he; A figne, that then ordain'd he was an Emp'rour for to be.

I my felfe do find among the Records, that Antium was the place of his birth. PLINIE refelleth GETULICUS, as if he made a lie by way of flattery, because to the praise of a young and glorious Prince, hee would fetch some argument & matter even out of a Citie confecrated to HERCULES: and was the bolder, as he faith to abuse the said Lie, for that, indeede, a yeere almost before, G = R-MANICUS had a sonne borne at Tibur, named likewise CAIUS CESAR; of whose amiable childhood and untimely death we have spoken before. And as to PLINIB himselfe, consuted he is by the Calculation of the times. For they who have recorded the Acts of Augustus doeallagree, That GERMANIcus was fent into Germanie after the time of his Confulship expired, when as CATUS was already borne, Neither can the Inscription of the Altar one iote make good his opinion : confidering that A GRIPPINA Was delivered of daughters twice in that Country. And what child-birth fo ever it was, without respect & difference of sex, called it is Puerperium: For that in old time folk used to name little girles also Puer &, like as little boyes Puelli. There is besides, an Epistle of Augus Tus written, not many moneths before he died unto AGRIPPINAhis Niece astouching this CAIUs, (for there was not now living any other Infant of the like name) in these wordes. Thave no longer agoe than yesterday taken order with TALARIVS and ASBLLIUS, that with the leave of God they bring the boy CAIUS upon the 15 * day before the Calends of lune. I fend \$180fMay befides with him of mine owne fervants a Physician whom GERMANICUS (as

I have written unto him) may if he will retaine & keepe with him still Farewell my A G RIPPIN A and endeavour to come well & in health to thy GERMANL cus. It appeareth I suppose sufficiently that Carus could not in that place be

M 3

borne, unto which he was conveied from Rome not before he was well-neere two yeares old And as for those verses, these selfesame evidences likewise discredite them: and the rather, because they have no Author. We are to follow therefore the onely authority that remaineth, of the Records & publick Instrument: feeing especially that CAIUS evermore preferred Antium before all other retiring places, and loved it no otherwise than his native soile: yea, and by report, was fully minded once (upon a tedious wearinesse that he had of Rome City), to transferre thither even the very feat and habitation of the Empire.

He gat his furname CALIGULA by occasion of a merry word taken up in the Camp, because he was brought up there in the habit of an ordinarie (a) and common fouldiour among the rest. With whom, how much besides he was able to doe in love and favour by meanes of his education & daily feeding with them, was most of allknowne; when after the death of Augustus, he onely (no doubt) with * his very fight & presence quieted them; what time they were in an uprore & at the very point offurious outrage. For they ceased not to mutinie, untill they perceived that he was about to be fent out of the way for danger of the sedition, and appointed to the next City adioyning'. Then and not before, turning to repentance, they staied and held back his coach, and so by

prayer averted the displeasure that was toward them.

Heaccompanied his Father also in the Expedition into Syrla: From whence being returned, first hee abode in house with his Mother: and after that shee was banished and sent away, hee remained with his great Grandmother LI-VIA Augusta: whom deceased hee praised in a funerall Oration at the Rostra, when hee was as yet but a very youth in his Pratexta: and then removed he to his Grandmother ANTONIA. From her in the twentieth yeere of his age hee was fent for to Caprea by TIBERIUS, and upon one and the felfe fame day, he did on his virile (a) gowne and withall cut the first downe of his beard, without any honourable folemnitie, fuch as his brethren before him had at their Commencements. Heere, notwithstanding hee was tempted by all the deceitfull traines that they could devise, who would have drawne and forced him to quarrels, yet gave hee never any occasion, having rased out and quite forgotten the fall and calamity of his mother, brethren and neere friends, as if nothing had befallen to any of them: passing over all those abuses which himfelfe had endured with incredible diffimulation: fo obsequious and double di-*Paffenniwas ligent besides, to his Grandsather and those about him, that of him it was said and not without good cause, * A better servant and a worse Mr. there never was.

> Howbeit, the cruell disposion and villainous nature of his owne, hee could not even then bridle and hold in but both at all castigations and punishments of fuch as were delivered over to execution, most willing he was to be present: and also would haunt Tavernes and Brothel-houses, mens wives also suspected for adulterie, going about from place to place disguised under a(4) peruke of falle haire, and in a fide (womans) garment: yea, and most studiously gave his minde to learne the artificial feate of dauncing and finging upon the Stage. And verily TIBERIUS was well content to winke heereat and fuffer all, if haply thereby his fierce and favage nature might have been mollified and become tractable. Which the old man (as he was a Prince right prudent and one most quick offent) had foreseene well enough long before: in so much as divers times he gave out & faid openly, That Carus tived to the destruction of him and

this Apoph. thegm.

He was then

but a child, a-

IO

bout 3 or 4 yeeres old

II

them all : likewise, That he cherifbed and brought up a verie " Natrix, which is a "Commonly kind of Serpent, for the people of Rome, and another (b), Phaethon to the whole world taken for a wa-

Notlong after, he took to wife IVNIA * CLAVDILLA, the daughter of M. terfnake. SILANVS a right noble gentleman. And then, being nominated to succeede Aug un in the roume of his brother Drysys, before his inuesture & instal as Limitator lation therein, he was aduanced to the facerdotall dignitie of a Pontifie; a nota- Livia, after his ble testimonic of his pictie, and towardnesse, when as The royall line and imperation or dinary marrial Court beeing desolate and destitute of all other *helpes; SEIANV salso suspected women Hypoand some after overthrowne, he should thus by small degrees arise to the hope of their Dimunifuccession in the Empire. Which hope, the rather to confirme, after his wife tives aforefaid I un IA was dead in childbirth, he follicited unto filthie wantonneffe *A Bishop, dame Enniathe wife of N & vius Mac no, then captaine of the guard and siffew Male, Pretorian cohorts: having promised her mariage also, in case he ever attained to and Tiberinsa the Empire: and for affurance hereof he bound it with an oath and a bill of his very child the owne hand. By her meanes being infinuated once into the inward acquain- *Enniam, News tance of *MACRO, hee attempted, as some thinke, TIBERIUS with poison: Macronis. and whiles he was yet living, but labouring for life, commanded his * ring to be the fall of sue plucked from his finger: but perceiving, that he gave some suspicion of hol-nus ding it fast, hee caused a pillow to be forced upon his mouth, and so with his *Signet. owne hands stifled and strangled him : yea, and when * his freed-man made an outcrie at this cruell and horrible act, he gaue order immediatly to crucific him. And verily this foundeth to truth, confidering there bee some Authors *Tiberine who write, That himselfe afterwards professed, if not the murder done, yet at freed-man, lest wise his intention, one day to doe it. For, hee made his boast continually, in reporting his owne pictie, That to revenge the death of his Mother and brethren, bee entred with a dagger into TIBERIUS bed chamber whiles he lay afleepe; *Rapier or and yet upon meere pittie and commisseration bethought himselfe, flung away the spud. weapon and so went backe againe. Neither durst TIBBRIUS although hee had an inkling and intelligence of his disguisement, make anie inquisition at all of the matter or proceede to revenge.

Thus having obtained the Empire he procured unto the people of Rome, or (as I may fo fay) to all mankind their hearts defire : being a prince of all that e- A.V.C. 790, verwere, most wished for of the greatest part of provincial Nations & of the fouldiors, because most of them had known him an infant; and generally of the Whole cominalty of Rome; in remebrance of his father GERMANICUS, &upon compassion they took of that house in manner ruinate & extinct. As he removed therfore fro Mifenu, albeit he was clad in mourning weed& reueretly did attend the corps of TIBERIUS, yet went he among the altars, (a) facrifices and burning torches in a most thick throng & joiful traine of such as met him on the way: who beside other luckie & fortunate names called him Sipus.i. their starr: Pullum.i. their chick, Pupum.i. their babe, and Alumnum.i. their nurceling.

No sooner was he entred into the citie of Rome, but incontinetly with cosent of the lenate & the multitude rushing into the Curia, after they had annulled the wil of TIBERTUS, who in his testament had adjoyned coheire unto him another of his Nephews*under age, & as yet in his pretexta, permitted he was alone, to have the *Tiberles the ful & absolute power of all, & that with such an universal ioy, that in three moneths som of Drujus; space next ensuing & those not fully expired, there were by report above 160000. Beaftes flaine for facrifice. After this, when as within some fewe dayes M 4

he passed over by the water but to the next Ilands of Campania, vowes were made for his fafe returne; and no man there was who did let flip the least occasion offred, to testifie what pensive care he tooke, as touching his health and fafetie. But so soone as he was once fallen sicke, they all kept watch by night about the Pallace neither wanted some, who vowed to fight armed to the very outrance for his life thus lying ficke, yea and devoted their (a) verie lives for him if hee recovered, professing no lesse in written bils set uppe in publike places. To this surpassing love of his owne Citizens and Countrie men, was adjoyned the notable favouralso of foraine states. For, Artabanns King of the Parthians, professing alwaies his hatred and contempt of TIBERI V s, sought of his owne accord to him for amirie: yea he came in person to a conference with one of his legates (or Lieutenants) that had beene Conful, and passing over Euphrates, adored the * Aegles and other militarie enfignes of the Romaines, as aliothe Images of the CESARS,

*The maine flandards.

*Offred to lay down their

owne lives.

I

Himselfe also enkindled and set more on fire the affections of men by all manner of popularitie. When he had with many a teare praised TIBERIUS in a funerall Oration before the bodie of the people, and performed the complement of his obsequies most honorably, forthwith he hastened, to Pandataria and Pontie, for to translate from thence the ashes of his mother & brother, and that in foule & tempestuous wether, to the end that his pietie & kindnes might the more be seene. And being come to their reliques, very devoutly himselfe with his owne hands bestowed them in severall pitchers with no lesse shewe in pagent wife, having wafted them first to Ostia with a flag (or streamer) pitched in the poupe or sterne of a galley guided by two rankes of Oares and so foorth to Rome up the Tiber, by the ministerie of the most worshipfull gentlemen of Rome: he conveighed them within two Fercules (or frames) devised for the purpose into the Mausoleum; even at noone day whe people were affembled there in great frequencie. In memorial likewise of the he ordained yeerely dirges & sa. crifices to be performed with religious devotion to their ghosts by the whole Cittie. And more the that, he instituted for his mother solemn games within the Cirque; and a facred Chariot withal wherin her Image to the ful proportio of her bodie should be carried in the pompe. But in remembrance of his father he called the moneth September, GERMANICVS. These ceremoniall duties done, by vertue of one sole Act of the Senate, he heaped upon his grand-mother ANTONIA what soever honours LIVIA AVGVSTA had received in her wholetime. His Vnkle CLAVDIVS, a knight of Rome untill that time and no better, he assumed unto him for his Colleague in the Consulship. His bro-*His cofin ger- ther * TIBERIVS be adopted the verie day that he put on his Virile growne, are called bres and stilled him Prince of the youth: As touching his fisters, hee caused in all Oaths this clause to be annexed, * Neither shall I prife my felfe and children more deere, than I do C a IV's and his fisters. Item, he ordained that in mooving and propounding of matters by the Confuls unto the Senatours, they should begin in this forme, Quod bonum, &c.i. That which may be to the good and happie estate of CAIVS CESAR and his sifters ove. In the semblable veine of popula-*Aswesay, fro ritie, he restored all those that had beene condemned, confined and exiled, the beginning yea he freely dispensed with them, pardoning whatsoever crimes or imputatiof the world to ons remained still behinde * from before time. All the bookes and registers pertaining

*The forme of oth, that any man tooke

pertaining to the causes of his mother and brethren, because no informer or witnesse should afterwardes neede to feare, he * brought together into the Forum: where protesting before hand, and calling the Gods to record with a lowdvoice, that he had neither red ought nor medled once therewith, he burnt them. A certaine pamphlet presented unto him concerning his life and fafery, he received not, but Rood upon this point. That he had done nothing wherefore he (hould be odious to any perfon: faying withall, That he had no eares open for informers and Tale bearers.

The Spintrie, inventers of monstrous formes in perpetrating filthie lust he expelled forth of Rome, being hardly & with much ado intreated not to drown them in the deepe fea- The writings of TITVS LABIENVS, CORDVS CRE-MUTIVS and CASSIVS SEVERYS, which had beene called in and abolished by divers Acts of the Senate, he suffered to be fought out againe, to be in mens hands extant, and usually to be red: seeing that it concerned him principally and flood him upon most, to have all actions and deedes delivered unto posteritie: The Breviarie of the Empire, that by Avgvs Tvs had beene wont to bee proposed openly, but was by TIBERIVS intermitted, he published: Vnto the Magistrates he granted free Iurisdiction, and that there might be no appealing to himselfe. The Gentric and knighthood of Rome he reviewed with severity and great precisenesse: yet not without some moderation of his hand. Hee openly tooke from them their * horfes, in whome was found any foule reproch *Publike hor. or ignominie : as for those, who were culpable in smaller matters, hee onely ses of service, passed over their names in reading the Roll. To the ende, that the Iudges might bee eased of their labour, unto the foure former decuries hee added a fifth . Hee gave the attempt likewife to bring up againe the auncient manner of Elections, and to restore unto the people their free voices . The legacies due by the last will and testament of Avgvstvs (although the same was abolished): as also of LIVIA AVGVSTA, which TIBERIVS had suppre- "Someread fled, he caused faithfully and without fraud to be tendred and fully paide. The Centesiman exaction called (a) Ducentesims of all bargaines and sales, he remitted throughout Italie. The losses that many a man had sustained by fire he supplied: & if to any princes he restored their kingdomes, hee adjoyned withall the fruicte and profits also of their rents, customes and imposts growing to the Crowne in the middle time between: as namely, unto ANTIOCHYS COMAGENYS who had been confiscate and fined in an hundred millians of Sesterces. And that he might the rather be reputed a fauourer of all good examples, hee gave unto a *offinemafefwoman, (by condition a libertine) \$800000 Sefterces, for that the being under terra. Some most grievous and dolorous torments, concealed yet & would not to die for it, 180000, and utter a wicked fact committed by her Patron. For which things, among o- this commeth ther honours done unto him there was decreed for him a (b) shield of golde, neerer to the which upon a certaine day everie yeare, the colledges of the Priestes shoulde bring into the Capitoll, with the Senate accompanying them, and Noble mens children as well boyes as girles, finging the praises of his vertues in musicall verse tuned sweetely in meeter. Moreover, there passed a decree, that the day one which hee beganne his Empire should be called (6) Paulia, imploying thereby, as it were a second foundation of the Cittie. He

Hebare foure Consulfhips: the first, from the Calends of Iulie for ij. mo-

A.V.C. 790. nethes: the second from the Calends of Ianuarie, for 30 dayes: the third unto

of Linuarie.

*In France:

*Fascias:Some expound thefe to be ribbands garters and gorgets.

791. the Ides of Ianuarie: and the fourth unto the feventh* day before the faid Ides. Of all these, the ij. last he held joyntly together. The third, he alone entred *The feuenth upon at * Liens : not, as some deeme, upon pride or negligence : but because, being absent, he could not have knowledge that his Colleague died just against *Congiarium the very day of the Calends. He gave a * largeffe to the people twice, to wit, 300 festerces to them a peece, and a most plenteous dinner he made as oft unto the Senate and degree of gentlemen, as also to the wives and children of them both. In the latter dinner of the twaine, he dealt over and above, among the men garments to be worne abroad: unto the women and children, * gardes welts, or laces, of purple and violet colour. And to the ende, he might augment the publike ioy of the Cittie with perpetuitie also, hee annexed unto the feast Saturnalia one daye more, and named the same lavemalis. He fet foorth games of Sword fencers, partly in the Amphitheater of Tay-

> Rys, and partly within the Septa in Mars feild, into the which he inferted and brought in, certaine troupes of African and Campane Champions to skirmish by companies, even the very best, selected out of both Countries, Neither was he alwaies himselfe president at these solemnities and publike shewes, but otherwhiles enjoined the Magistrates or else his freinds to take the charge of presidencie. As for stage plaies, he exhibited them continually in diverse places and in fundrie forts: once also in the night season, burning lights throughout the Cittie. He skattered like wife and flung (among the common people)

miffils, of many and fundry kinds to skamble for and dealt man by man, pa-* Missilia small niers with viandes therein. At which feasting, to a certaine gentleman of Rome who over against him plyed his chawes full merily, and fedde right hartily

with a greedie stomacke, he sent his owne part: as also to a Senatour for the fame cause, his letters patents, wherein he declared him extraordinarily, Prætour. He represented besides, many Cirq-games, which held from morne to

*OrLeopards even : interpoling one while, the baiting of * Panthers ; another while the Troie-justing and Turnament. But some especial sports there were about *Rod & greene the rest, and then the Cirq-place was laide all over with vermillion and * Bo-

raxMinerall: Where none but of Senatours degree ruled and drave the Chariots. Some also he put foorth upon a sodaine, namely when as he beheld from out of the house GELOTIANA, the preparation and furniture of the Cirque, some few from the (a) next*open galleries jettying out, called unto him

for the fame.

Furthermore, he devised a new kind of fight, and such as never was hearde of before: For, ouer the middle * Space betweene Baiæ and the huge piles or dammes at Puteoli containing three miles and 600 paces well neere, hee made a bridge: having gotten together from all parts ships of burden, and placed them in a duple course at Amber, with a banke of earth cast thereupon, direct and straight after the fashion of the high way Appia. Vppon this bridge he passed to and fro for two dayes together: the first day mounted one a courier richly trapped, himselfe most brave and goodly to be seene with a chaplet of Oke-brances: armed with a battaile axe, a light fargnet and a fword,

18

gifts:

Manianis.

19 A Anarme of the fea ,

clad also in a cloke of gold : the morrow after he appeared in the habit of a Chariotier, ryding in a chariot drawne with two goodly steedes of an excellent race: carrying before him DARIVS aboy, one of the Parthian hoftages with a traine of the Pratorian fouldiers marching after in battaile raie : and ac-*Effedin, Belcompanied with the Cohort of his minions in * British wagons, Most men I wore well, are of opinion that CAIUs invented fuch a kind of bridge, in emulation of XERXES, who not without the worlder of the world, made a bridge, of planks over Hellesponte an arme of the Sea, somewhat narrower than this: others, that by a bruite blazed abroad of some huge and monstrous peece of worke, hee might terrifie Germanie and Britaine, upon which countries hee meant to make warre But I remember well that beeing a boy, I heard my Grandfather report and tell the cause of this worke, as it was delivered by his owne Courteours, who were more inward with him than the rest: namely, That THRASYLLUS the great Astrologer affured TIBERIUS when hee was troubled in minde about his successour, and more enclined to his naturall and Jawfull * nephew indeede by lineall descent, That C AI us should no more become * Tiberia, the Emperour than able to runne a course to and fro on horse-backe, through the gulfe of some of Dru-

He fet forth shewes also even in forraine parts, to wit in Sicilie at Saracofe, the games called * Actiaci : Likewise at Lions in Fraunce, playes of a mixt na. + Some reade ture and argument: as also a solemne contention for the prise in Eloquence has contention for the prise in Eloquence ning at tilt. both Greeke and Latine. In which tryall of mailteries, the report goeth, that those who were foiled and ouercome, conferred rewards upon the winners, yea and were forced to make compositions in their praise. But looke who did worst, they were commanded to wipe out their owne writings, either with a fpunge or els with their tongues, unlesse they would chuse rather to be chasti- + Rhodows zed with ferulars or els to be ducked ouer head and eares in the next river.

Rhofne.

The buildings left halfe vndone by TIBERIUS, nantely, the Temple of Augustus, and the Theatre of Pomphius, he finished. He began moreover a conduict in the Tiburtine territorie : and an Amphitheatre neere unto *The Coduia the Enclosure called Septa: Of the two works, the * one was ended by his fucteffor CLAUDIUS, the other was forlet and given over quite. The wals at Shracofe by the injurie of time decaied and fallen downe were by him reedified: the temples of the gods there, repaired. Hee had fully purposed also to . build a new the palace of Polycrates at Samos: to finish A POLLO Es temple called Didymeum at Miletum: as also to found and build a Cittie upon the top of the Alpes: but before all to dig through the Ishmus in Achaia: and thither had he sent alreadie one of purpose, who had beene a principall Captaine of a Cohort in the Vaward to take measure of the worke.

Thus farreforth as of a Prince: now forward, relate we must as of a Monster. Hauing assumed into his Stile many surnames, For called he was Pius. i.kind. CASTRORUM filius . i . the fonne of the camp. Pater exercituum .i. Father of hofts, and Optimus Maximus C & s AR i. themost gracious and mightie *Vierping the C.E.SAR, when he hapned to heare certaine *Kings (who were come unto the Attributes of Cittie for to do their duties and to falute him) contend as they fate with him at Impier.

*Agrippe and fupper, about the Nobilitie of their birth and parentage, hee cryed foorth Aminchus

Eig noie gu & Esw, Eig Basidous:

One Soueraigne Lord, one King let there be.

*Vnder Cx . fars, *Principum,for the Romaine Emperours were called Principes.

*The portraict and proporthat Mount, that stood in Forum Roma -*To his Pal-Jacc.

&Sacrifices,

and there lacked not much but that presently he had taken the Diademe upon him and converted wholly the shew of * Empire, into the (b) forme of a Kingdome. But being told that he was mounted alreadic above the heigth and state both of * Emperours and also of Kings, thereupon from that time forward hee began to challenge unto himfelfe a divine Maiestie : and having given order and commission, that the images of the gods, which either for deuout worship done unto them, or for curious workemanship seene upon them, excelled the rest, (among which was that of IUPITER OLIMPICUS) should bee brought out of Greece unto Rome, that when their heads were taken of, he might fet his *owne in the place: he enlarged the Palatium and fet out one part therof as far as to the forum. Transfiguring likewise and turning the Temple of Castor and *The Palacein Pollux into a *porch or entrie, he stood manie times in the middle between the faidtwo gods, brethren, and so exhibited himselfeto be adored of all comers. And somethere were who saluted him by the name of I upiter Latia Lis. Moreover he ordained a Temple peculiarly appropriate to his owne godhead as also priefts and most exquisite * Ofts. In his saide Temple stood his owne image all of gold, lively portraied and expressing his full proportion: the which was daily clad with the like vesture as himselfe wore. The masterships of the priest-hood by him instituted, the richest men that were, every time of vacancie purchased : such as made greatest suite and offered most therefore. The Ofts or facrifices aforesaid were these foules (b) Phanicopteri, Peacocks, (d) Tetraones, (e) Numidica, (f) Meleagrides and (g) Phefants, and those to be forted by their kinds; and so every day killed. And uerily, his usuall manner was in the night to call unto the Moone when she was at full and shining bright out for to come and ly with him in his armes : but in the day time, he talked fecretly and apart with IUPITER CAPITOLINUS: one while by whispering and rounding one another in the eare, otherwhiles speaking more lowde and not without chiding : For he was heard in threatning wife to utter these words Εις γαίαν Δαναών περάω σε, I will remove and translate thee into the lande of the Greeks: untill fuch time as being intreated (according as he tolde the tale himselfe) and inuited first by him for to cohabite, he made a bridge over the From the Pala temple of Augustus of facred memorie and so joyned the Palating and Capitol together. And foone after, to the end that he might be near unto him hee layed the foundation of a newe house in the voide base court of the Capitoll.

sium to the Ca-Pitoll

Hee could in no wife abide to be either reputed or named the nephew of A GRIPPA by reason of his base and obscure parentage: yea and angrie hee *Agrippina sup posed to be the would be, in case anie man either in Oration or Verse inserted*him among the posed to be the would be, in case anie man either in Oration or Verse inserted*him among the daughter of M. images of the CESARS. But he gave it out openly, that his *owne mother was begotten by incest which Augustus committed with his owne daugh-*Similary; not ter Iulia. And not content with this infamous imputation of Augustus, the Actiack and * Sicilian victories by him archieved, hee streightly forbad to be celebrated yeerely with folemne holidaies, as beeing valuckie and hurtfull to the people of Rome, As for LIVIA AUGUSTA his great Grand-mother, he

called her ever and anon VLISSES in a womans habite: yea and in a certaine

Singulafq;

Agrippa and

* Agrippa.

Epistle

Epiftle unto the Senate he was fo bold as to lay unto her, *I gnobility as descended from a Decurian * of Fund who was her Grandire by the mothers fide, birth, whereas it is evident and certaine by publick records that A u F I D I u S * L I N - * Aufdim Lino o bare honourable Offices in Rome When his Grandame * ANTONIA 20, or Lureo, requested secret conference with him, he denied her, unlesse MACRO Capi- * By the father taine of the Guard might come in betweene to heare their talke. And so, by side, to wit, the such indignities and discontentments as these, hee was the cause of her death: manions. and yet, as some thinke, he gave her poison withall . Neither when shee was dead daigned hee her any honour, but out of his dining chamber beheld her funerall fire as it was burning. His brother TIBERIUS he furprifed fuddainly at unwares, sending a Tribune (a) of Souldiours, who rushed in upon him and fo flew him. Likewife * SILANUS his Father in law hee forced to death, even * VVhofe daughter hee to cut his owne throate with a Razour, picking quarrels to them both and had maried. finding these causes: to wit, that the * one followed him not when hee tooke * Silanut. fea beeing very rough and much troubled, but staied behind in hope to seize the Cite of Rome into his owne hands, if ought hapned but well unto him by occasion of tempests: * the other smelled strongly of a Preservative or Anti- + Tiberius dote, as if hee had taken the same to prevent his poisons . Whereas, in very truth SILANUS avoided thereby the unsufferable paine of being Sea-sick and the grievous trouble of fayling: and TIBERIUS for a continuall cough that grew still upon him used a medicine. For, his Vnkle * CLAUDIUS he referved * His Soccesfor nothing elfe but to make him his laughing-stock.

With all his fifters, hee used ordinarily to be naught: and at any great feast hee placed evermore one or other of them by turnes beneath himselfe, while his wife fat above. Of these sisters (as it is verily thought) he defloured Daustitua being a virgin; when himfelfe also was yet under age and a very boy: Yea, and one time above the rest hee was found in bed with her and taken in the manner by his Grandmother A N T O N LA; in whose house they were brought up both together. Afterwards also when shee was bestowed in mariageupon Lucius Cassius Long inus, a man of Confulare degree, hee tooke her from him and kept her openly, as if shee had beene his owne lawfull wife. Also when he lay sicke, he ordained her to be both heire of all his goods and Succeffour also in the Empire. For the same sister descaled, hee proclaimeda generall ceffation * of Law in all Courts. During which time, a capitall + Tofignifica crime it was for any man to have laughed, bathed, or supped together with solumne mour parents, wife or children. And being impatient of this forrow, when hee was ning fled fuddainly and by night out of the Citie, and had passed all over Campania, to Suracofe hee went; and so from thence returned speedily againe with his beard and haire of head overgrowne . Neither at any time ever after, in making a speech before the people or to his Souldiours concerning any matters were they never fo weighty would hee sweare otherwise than by the * name of * Per namen, DRUSILLA. The rest of his fisters, (LIVIA and AGRIPPINA) hee loved neither some reade with so tender affection nor so condenses and a second and the second with so tender affection nor so good respect: as who he oftetimes prostituted & godhead or die offred to be abused by his own stale catamites. So much the more easily there-vine powers

fore ber with Ven and commaunded that the thould be worthipped as a Goddeffe; and as Dion writeth, named the was Pambea, and women were compelled to fweare by her, as by Inno.

fore condemned he them in the case of AMILIUS LEPIDUS, as adulteresses and privie to his treasons and waite-layings addressed against his person. And he not onely divulged the hand-writings which were fought out by guile and adulteries, but also consecrated unto MARS REVENCER those three daggers wit Lepides and prepared * for his death, with a title over them, containing the cause of his so doing.

By them, to or by him, for their death.

*Or fought againe for the company &c. · repetÿ∬e.

*Where the was with her busband afore-

*Short cloake or berfemans chlamyde. *Like as Candesles King of Lydia, did to his friend Gyges.
*A daughter.
*Goddeffe. of good arts and Virgil, operum hand ignara mi-Berra,

As for his mariages, a man may hardly discerne, whether hee contracted, dissolved, or held them still with more dishonesty. LIVIA ORESTILLA, What time the was wedded unto C. Prs o, himfelfe, (being one who came in person to the Solemnization of the mariage), commaunded to be brough home unto him as his owne wife: and having within few daies cast her off, two yeeres after he banished and sent her away; because in the middle time betweene, shee was thought to have * had the company againe of her former husband. Some report, that being an invited guest at the Nuptiall supper, he charged P 1 s o fitting over against him, in these termes, Sirra, see you fit not too close unto my wife : and so, presently had her away with him from the table : and the next day published by Proclamation, That bee had met with a mariage after the example of (a) ROMULUS and AUGUSTUS. Astouching LOLLIA PAULINA maried already to C. Mammius, a man of Confular degree and ruler of Armies: uppon mention made of her Grandmother as the most beautifull Lady in her time, he all of a suddaine sent and called her home out of the Province: and taking her perforce from her husband, wedded her and shortly turned her away : forbidding her straightly for ever the use of any mans body whatsoever. CESONIA, for no speciall beauty and favour of her owne above otherse nor yet because she was in the flower of her youth, (considering shee had beene the mother already of three daughters by another man): but onely for that shee was a most lascivious woman and of unsatiable lust he loved with more ardent affection and conftancie: in so much as many a time he would shew her to his Souldiours in her haire, clad in a Souldiours * Cassocke with a light Target and an helmet riding close unto him: but to his friends, * starke naked also. When the brought him a * childe, hee vouchfafed her then, the name of his wife and not before; professing and making it knowne, that in one and the felfe fame day, he was become both her husband and also father of the Infant of her body borne. This babe he named I un TA DRUSILLA: whom hee caried about with him through the temples of all the Goddeffes; and bestowed at length in the lap of *MINERVA, recommending it to her for to be nourished, brought up and taught. Neither had hee any furer figne and evidence to be lieve the was his owne and of his naturall feede conceived, than her curftnesse and shrewdnesse: and that qualitie had shee even then at the first, in fuch measure; as that with her perilous fingers shee would not sticke to lay at the face and eyes of other small Children playing together with

Vanitie it were and meere folly, to adjoine hereunto, how he ferved his kinffolke and friends, to wit ProLEME USK. I UBAES fon & his owne coulin * german

man (for hee also was the Nephew of M. ANTONIUS by his daughter Salas NA(a): but especially MACRO himselfe yea and ENNIAlikewise, who were his chiefe helpers & aduanced him to the Empire. All of the in right of their neere affinity, and in confideration of their good deferts were highly rewarded, even with bloudy death. No more respective was hee one whit of the Senate, nor dealt in gentler wife with them: Some, after they had borne the highest honours, hee suffred to runne by his * Wagon side in their gownes for certaine * Estate miles together and as he fat at supper, to stand waiting one while at the head, rarred another while at the foote of the table, girt with a white linnen towell about them. Others, whom hee had fecretly murdred, he continued never the leffe calling for, as if they were alive: giving it out most untruly some few daies after, that they had wilfully made themselves away. The Confuls had forgot by chaunce to publish by proclamation his Birth day; For which, hee deprived them of their magistracie: and so for three daies space the Common-wealth was without the foveraine (b) authoritie. His owne Questour, who hapned to be nominated in a conspiracie against him, hee caused to be scourged: and the cloathes out of which hee was stripped to be put under the Souldion's feete, that they might stand more steedily whiles they were whipping him. In semblable pride and violence hee handled other States and degrees of Citizens . Beeing disquieted with the stirre and noise that they kept, who by midnight tooke up their standings in the * Cirque, which cost them nothing; hee * Or he drave them all away with cudgels : in which tumult and hurliburly, there were place, ewenty Knights of Rome and above, crowded and crushed to death; as many matrones and wives also; besides an infinite number of the common multitude. At the Stage Plaies, being minded to fow discord, and minister occasion of quarrell betweene the Commons and Gentlemen of Rome: he gave his of Ticken (c) Tallies forth fooner than ordinarie: to the end that the * Equefiria might be *Roomes a possession that came. At the sword-feater in the possession to the common that came. At the sword-feater in the possession to the came and the common that came. At the sword-free training the common that came. At the sword-feater in the possession to the came. At the sword-free training the common that came and drawne pointed for the together, during the most parching heater of the sunner and forbad that any Gentlement. person should be let * forth : and then, removing and sending quite away the read an ordinarie furniture of shewes provided to make pastime, he put forth unto the to becovered people for to behold, poore wild beasts and carian-leane, to bee baited: the benefor Boa basest sword-fencers also and worne with age, to combat: yea, and appointed grace gainst housholders such as were of quality and well knowne, but yet noted for some the funne. ". Citizens." speciall feeblenesse and impersection of body to goe under the (d) * Pegmes *Promain, in and carie them. And diverstimes hee *brought adearth and famine among the dative case or frames for. the people, by shutting up the garners and Store-houses from them.

The crueltie of his nature he shewed by these examples most of all. When Cattell which were to feede wilde beafts prepared for baiting, grew to be fold very deere, he appointed malefactours found guilty to be flaughtered for that purpose. And in taking the review of Goales and prisoners therein, as they were forted according to their offences: he, without once looking upon the title & cause of their imprisonment, standing only within a gallerie, comaunded al in the mids, a calve ad calvii(a) i, from one bald-pate to another, to be led forth "Madio, acalve to execution. He exacted of him the performance of a vow, who had promifed advantage

"Ribbands,

* Of Tarquini: us, as fome thinke,

* Thefe Geny, effence, be-Gods, calle 1 nour of their Emperours. 2800

nified him

live banished.

to doe his devoit in publick sword-fight for the recoverie of his health: and him he beheld fighting at sharpe : neither dismissed he him before he was vice tour, and after many prayers. Another there was, who for the fame cause had yowed to die. This man being not very forward to pay his yow, hee caused to be dight with facred hearbs, and adorned with * Infules, like a facrifice; and for delivered him into the hands of boyes: who calling hard vpon him for the difcharge of his yow, should course and drive him through the streets of the City, untill he were throwne headlong downe the steepe * Kampier. Many honest Citizens of good calling and estate, after he had first disfigured with markes of branding yrons, he condemned to dig in mines, and to make high-waies, or to encounter with beafts: or kept them creeping with all foure like brute beafts within a cage for the nonce: or elfe flit them through the mids with a fawe. And those whom hee thus served, were not all of them guilty of any grievous offences: but fufficient it was, if they had a bafe conceite and spake but meanly of some thew that he exhibited: or because they had never sworne stoutly by his * Genius. Parents he forced to be presentat the execution of their owne are of a middle shildren. And when one Father excused himselfe by reason of sicknesse, hee tweenemen & fent a Licter for him : another of them immediatly after the heavie spectacle of his some put to death, he invited to his own(e) bourd; made him great cheere, therefore, Me and by all manner of courtefie provoked him to toconducte and mirth . The minesthere, he Maister of his sword-fights and beast baitings, he caused for certaine daies to-Damon, Tactler gether to be beaten with(d)chaines in his owne fight: but killed him not quite, angel or spirit of the Prince: before himselfe could no longer abide the stench of his braine by this time pur For the maner trified, A Poet, the Author of Atellane Enterlades, for a verse that he made imwas in flatte plying a ieft, which might be doubly taken, he burnt at a stake in the very mids ring wite thus dle shew-place of the Amphitheatre. A Gentleman of Rome, whom he had cast to weare, as all before wild beasts, when he cried out, That he was innocent, he commaunded to thelife, the ho- be brought back: and after hee had cut out his tongue, fent him among them againe, (to fight for his life or to be devoured).

Having recalled one from exile which had been long banished, he demannded of him, what he was wont to do there? who made answere thus by way of flatterie, I praied quoth he, to the Gods alwaies that TIBERIUS (as now it is come to "Who had bus paffe) might perifo and you become Emperour. Hereupon Califula weening that those whom he had banished praied likewise for his death, sent about into *Wherethey the * Ilands, to kill them every one. Being defirous to have a Senatour torne& mangled peccemeale, he suborned certaine of purpose, who all on a suddaine as he entred into the Curia, should call him enemie to the State, & fo lay violent. hands upon him; and when they had with their (*) writing yrons all to pricked and frabbedhim, deliver him over to the rest, for to be dismembred and cut in peeces accordingly. Neither was hee fatisfied, untill he faw the mans limines, ioints and inwards drawne along the streetes; and piled all on an heape togo

ther before him.

His deeds most horrible as they were, hee augmented with as cruell words. His faying was, That he commended and approved in his ownenature nothing more, than (to use his own terme) adiatrepsian dunmoveable rigour. Whe his Grandmother ANTONIA feemed to give him some admonitio, he (as though it were not enough to disobey her), Go to dame, quoth he, remeber I may do what I wil against all persons who seever. Being minded to kill his owne brother, whom

29

for

for feare of poison he imagined to be fortified afore-hand with*Prefervatives; *Or Counter-What > quoth he, is there any Antidote against C # SAR? When he had banished postons, his fifters, he threatned them in thefe termes, faying, That hee had not (a) Ilands onely at commaund but (words alfo. A certaine Citizen of Pretours degree, defired oftentimes fro the retiring place where he was at Anticyra, (b) (into which Isle he went for his health sake) to have his licence * continued. But hee gave * By letters or order he should be killed outright: adding these words therewith, that Blond-made. letting was necessary for him, who in so long time had sound no good by * H B L L-B B O R. *Renewed.

Once every ten daies, his manner was to subscribe and write downe a certaine *., By purging number out of the Goale to be executed, and faid withall, That hee cast up his reckonings, and cleared the booke of accompts. When hee had at one time condemned a fort of French-men and Greekes together, hee made his boatt * A Nation That be had subdued * GALLOGRECIA.

He would not lightly permit any to fuffer death, but after many strokes given and those very softly; with this rule and precept evermore, which now became rife and well knowne, * Strike for as they may feele that they are dying. Hee * liafoi, or. executed on a time one whom he had not appointed to die, by error onely and mistaking his name: But it makes no matter, quoth he, for even he also hath deser- * Arrews.

ved death. This speech of the * Tyrant out of a Tragadie, hee often repeated *For he savou-Oderint dum metuant .i. Let them bate me fo they feare me . Many a time hee in- redthe greene veighed bitterly against all the Senatours at once, as the Dependants and adhæ- Lirene rents of SEIANUS, or the Informers against his mother and brethren; bring-meet to be put ing forth those evidences which hee had made semblance before were burnt to sweet fight.

And therewith excused & instituted the cruelty of TIBERIUS as necessary: see- *So named of a net that they ing he could not otherwise chuse but beleeve so many that made presentments used in fight to unto him. The degree of Gentlemen he railed at continually, as devoted whol- catch their adly to the Stage and shew-place. Being highly displeased upon a time with the they handled
multitude favouring as they did the contrary * faction to * his, Would God, quoth also a weapon
with the stage. he, that the people of Rome had but one neck. And when TETRINIUS (4) LATRO or pikes like a. was by them called for to fight at sharpe, he said, That they also who called for him Trout-speare, were * TETRINII every one. It fortuned that five of these * RETIARII, figh-led Threcor. ting in their fingle coates, and * together by companies, had without any com- *Gregatim dibat yeelded themselves as overcome to as many other Champions or Fencers intention of destruction of called * Secutores. Now when commaundement was given (by the people) thesethat were That they should be killed; one takes me up his Trout-speare againe into his hand called Monon and flew all the other five who were thought the Conquerours. This flaughter in fingle fight. he both bewailed in an Edict as most cruell, and also cursed them that endured & Otherwise, to fee the fight.

31 Hee was wont moreover to complaine openly of the condition of his med, whereas time wherein he lived, as not renowmed by any publick calamities: Whereas the Renary, were lightly the raigne of Augustus was memorable for the overthrow of VARUS appointed, and that of TIBERIUS ennobled by the fall of scaffolds in the Theater at Fidena, Tunicali, 172-As for himselfe, like hee was to be forgotten, (such was the prosperity in his groud nimbly, daies). And evermore he wished the carnage and execution of his armies: Fa- and seeming mine, Pestilence, and Skarfires, or some opening chinks of the ground.

32 Even whiles he was at his recreations and disports, whiles he set his mind the others took upon gaming and feasting, the same cruelty practifed he both in word & deed. their name, Se-

and Greekes,

Thele werear

Often- wing them.

*For this bridge was made of barks.
*A great dinner.
* waiting at the bord.
**Or leafe.
*For tables in those dayes were laid & couered ouer with filuer plates. Plin.lib.,
33.
*Or fecutores,
aforefaid.

Oftentimes as hee fate at dinner or banquetted, were ferious matters examined in his very fight by way of torture: and the Souldiour that had the skill and dexterity to behead folke, then and there used to cut off the heads of any prisoners indifferently without respect. At Puteoli, when he dedicated the bridge, which as we noted before, was his owne invention : after hee had invited many unto him from the shore and strond, suddainly hee turned them all headlong over the bridge into the water. And feeing some of them taking hold of the helmes for to fave themselves, he shooved and thrust them off, with poles and oares into the fea. Ata* publick feast in Rome, there chaunced *a servant to pluck-off a thin * plate of filver from the * table: and for this, immediatly hee delivered him to the hang-man for to be executed; namely to have his hands cut off, and hung about his neck iust before his brest with a written Title caried before him declaring the cause of this his punishment; and so to be led round about all the companies as they fat at meate. One of these Fencers called * MIRMILLO-NBS, comming out of the Fence-Schoole plaied at wooden wasters with him; and there tooke a fall for the nonce, and lay along at his feete: him he stabbed for his labour, with a short yron skeine that hee had: and withall, after the folemne manner of Victors, ranne up and downe with his garland of Date tree branches. There was a beaft brought to the Altar ready to be killed for Sacrifice : he comes girt in habite of thefe * Beaft flayers, and with the axe head that he lifted up on high, knocked downe the Minister himselfe, who was addressed to cut the said beasts throat, and so dashed his braines out. At a plenteous feaft where there was great cheere, he fet up all at once an unmeasurable laughter: And when the Confuls who fate iust by him asked gently and with faire language, Whereat he langhed fo? It what elfe, quoth hee, but this, That with one nod of my head, I can have both your throats cut immediatly.

*Atlacrifice.

hard by the image of IUPITER, he demaunded of APBLLES an actour of Tragædies, whether of the twaine he thought to be the greater and more stately, IUPITER or himselfe? And whiles he made some stay ere he answered, he all to tare and mangled him with whipping cheere, praising ever and anone his voice crying unto him for mercy, as passing sweet and pleasant, even when he groned also under his lasses. So often as he kissed the neck of wife or *concubine, he would say withall, Assaire and lovely a neck as this is, off it shall goe if I doe but speake the word. Moreover, he gave it forth many a time, That he would him.

Among divers and fundry iests and merie conceites of his, as he stoode once

MOT Para-

*By cramping selfe fetch out of his wife C & so N 1 a, though it were with Lute strings, what (a) was and tortuing the reason that he loved her so entirely?

her therewith

Neither raged he with leffe envie and spitefull malice, than pride and cruelty, against persons, in manner, of all times and ages. The Statues of brave and worthy men brought by Augustus out of the Capitoll Courtyard for the straightnesse of the place, into Mars-field, he overthrew and cast here and there in such fort, as they could not be set up againe with the Titles and Inscriptions whole: forbidding that ever after there should be any where Statue or Image erected unto any person living, without his advice asked and graunt passed. He was of minde also to abolish Homer sverses: For why may not 1, quoth he, doe

that which PLATO lawfully did? who banished * him out of the Citie that he fra + Being a Pear med and ordefined. The writings likewife and images of VIRGILand T. LIvius, he went within a little of remooving out of all libraries. The * one of these he carped, as a man of no witte and uerie meane learning : the *other, * right, for his verbofitie and negligence in penning his Historie. Moreouer, as touching Lawiers, (as if he meant to take away all use of their skill and knowledge) he cast out these words many times, That he would furely bring it to passe, They should bee able to give neme other answere nor councell than according to reason

and equitie.

He took from the noblest personages that were, the olde armes and * badges Or Entignes. of their houses: Fro Tor Quatus the *collar : fro CINCINNATUS the cur- *Or Che led lock of haire: & from CN, *Pompilus, of an ancient flocke descended, the *Who after furname of MAGNUS belonging to that linage. As for King PTOLEMBUS, wards, married (of whom I made report before) whe he had both fent for him out of his realme of Class and also honorably intertained him he slewe all of a sodaine, for no other cause Imperour. in the World but for that as he entred into the Theatre to feethe shewes and games there exhibited, hee perceived him to have turned the eyes of all the people upon him, with the resplendent brightnesse of his purple cassocke. All fuch as were faire, and caried a thick bush of haire growne long, so often as they came in his way, he disfigured by shaving their heads all behind. There was one Estus Proculus (whose father had beene a principall captaine of the formost cohort) for his exceeding tall personage and louely fauour withall named (4) COLOSSEROS, Him hee caused sodainly to be pulled downe from the scaffold where he fat, and to be brought into the plaine within the lifes: where he matched him in fight with a fword-fenfer of that fortwhich be called Threes, and afterwards with another, all *armed. Now when he had given the foile twice, & gotten the upper hand, he commanded him forthwith with flield and to be pinniond & bound fast, & being put into foule and overworne clothesto helmet. be led round about the streets to be shewed unto wome, & so to have his throat & Hoplomach cut in the end. To conclude there was none of so base & abiect condition, nor of so mean estate, whose commodities & good parts he depraved not. Against the great Prelat stiled by the name K. NEMORENSIS, because he had many yeares already enjoyed his facerdotall dignitie he suborned under hand a comcurrent and aduersarie mightier than himselfe. When as youn a certaine day of publike games, there was greater applaule & more clapping of hands than ordinarie at Poprus the *fenfer, manumifing his flave for ioy of the fortunate *To wit, foord cobate which hee had made, he flung out of the Theatre in such haft, that trea-fight. ding vpo his own gown skirt he came tumbling down the staires with his head * Effederis, or Champion forward : chafing and furning yea and crying out That the people of Rome, Lords that vieto fight of all nations, recided more honour, and that out of amost vaine and frivolous occa- are play his sion unto asword-fenser, than to consecrated Princes, or to himselfe there in perso- British or nall presence.

No regard had he of chassitie and cleannesse, eyther in himselfe or in others. called Established M. LEPIDUS MNESTER the *Pantomime, yea & certain hostages he kept and *A player loved as the speech went, by way of reciprocall comerce in mutuall impunity, counterfeiting Doing & fuffering against kind. VALBRIUS CATULLUS, a yong gentleman all partes, and kindes of get desceded from a familie of Confuls degree, coplained & openly cried out, that ture.

hee was unnaturally by him abused; and that his uerie sides were weried, and tyred out with his filthie companie, Over and above the incests committed with his owne fifters, and his love so notorious of PIRALLIS that common and prostitute strumpet, there was not lightly a dame or wife of anie worship and reputation, that hee forbare. And those for the most part would he inuite together with their husbands to supper: and as they passed by at his feete, peruse and consider curiously; taking leasure thereto after the maner of those that eheapen and buy wares in ouvert market: yea and with his hand chocke them under the chin and make them to lookeup, if happily any of them in modesty and for bashfulnesse held downe their faces. And then so often as he listed, out he goes from the refection roome, and when he had called her unto himapart that liked him best, hee would within a little after: (even whiles the tokens were yet fresh testifying their wanton worke) returne; and openly before all the copanie, eyther praise or dispraise her: reckoning up everie good or bad part of bodie and action in that brutish businesse. To some of them, himselfe sent bils of divorsement in the name of their husbands absent and commanded the same to befet upon the file and stand in publike record.

*Or 'Oiles

37

1. 3.77

In riotous and wastfull (a) expense, he outwent the wits and inventions of all the prodigal frendthrifts that ever were; as having devised a new found manner and use of baines, together with most strange and monstrous kinds of meats and meales: namely, to bath with hote and cold *ointments: to drinke off and quaffe most pretious and costly pearles diffolued in vinegar : to fet upon the bourd at feastes loaves of bread and other viands to them before his guests, all of golde; faying commonly withall, That a man must either be frugall or els C # SAR. Moreover for certaine dayes together, he flung and scattered among the common people from the Lovuer of the stately Hall Iu Lia, mony in peeces of no meane ualew. He built moreover tall galiaces of ceder (b) timber. with poupes and sternes befet with precious stones, carying failes of fundrie colours conteining in them barnes large galleries, walking places, and dining chambers of great receit: with vines also and trees bearing apples and other fruit in as much varietie: wherein he would fit feafting in the uery day time among quires of musicians and melodious singers, and so saile along the costs of Campania. In building of stately Pallaces and mannor houses in the countrey he cast aside all rules and orders as one desirous to do nothing so much as that which was thought unpossible to be done. And therfore he laid foundations of piles where the fea was most raging and deep withal, and hewed rocks of most hard flint & rag: plains also he raised even with mountaines & by digging down hill tops levelled them equall with the plaines : all with incredible celeritie: as punishing those who wrought but slowly even with death. In summ, (and not to reckon vp euerie thing in particular) That infinite wealth and maffe of Treasure which TIBERIUS CASAR left hehind him valued at * 2700. millians of Sesterces, hee consumed to nothing, before one whole yeare was

*Vicies ac fepti es millies

38

gone about.

Being exhaust therefore and growen exceeding bare, he turned his mind to rapine and polling by fundrie and most nice points; of forged calumniation, of sales, of imposts and taxes. He affirmed plainely, that those held not by lawe and rightfully the freedome of Rome Cittie, whose Auncestours had obtained

the grant thereof in these tearmes, to them and their posteritie : unlesse they were fonnes: For, by Pafteri .i. Pafterity quoth he, ought to be understood none beyond this degree of descent. And when the Letters-pattens and graunts of Luand Augustus, (late Emperours of facred memorie) were brought forth as evidences, he bewailed the fame as olde, past date and of no validitie. *Deficient Hee charged those also with false valuation and * wrong certificate of their e- deflabat i, he rejected and states, unto whom there had accrued afterward (upon what cause soever) any despited. encrease of substance. The last willes and testamentes of such as had beene *perparamediprincipall Centurions of the formost Cohorts, as many I say, as from the be- "Centurions gioning of TIBERIUS Empire, had left neither the fayd TIBERIUS, nor himselte Heire, he canciled for their unthankfulnesse: of all the rest likewise, he held the wils as voide, and of none effect : in case any person would come forth and fay, that they purposed and intended, at their death to make C & SAR their Heire. Vpon which feare that hee put men in, beeing now both by unknowen persons unto him, nominated Heire among their familiar friends, and alfo by parents among their children, he tearmed them all mockers and couffners, for that after fuch nuncupative wils they continued stil alive: and to manie of them he fent certaine * dainties empoisoned. Now such causes as these *Matten or above-faide he heard judicially debated : having before hand fet downe a cer- as Marchanes saine rate and fumme of money, for the raising whereof he sat judicially in Court : and when that fumme was fully made up, then and not before hee would arife. And (as he was one who in no wife could abide any little delay) he condemned upon a time by wertue of one definitive fentence above fortie persons, liable to judgement for divers and fundry crimes : making his boast withall unto his wife CESONIA newly wakened out ofher fleepe, What a deale he had done, while the toooke her noones repose, Having published an open port fale of the refidue remaining of furniture provided to let out all shews and games, he caused the said parcels to be brought forth and sold fetting the prices thereof himselfe and enhaunfing the same to such a prick, that some men enforced to buye certaine things at an extreame and exceeding rate (whereby they were empoyerished and stript of all their goods) cut their owne veines and to bled to death. Well knowen it is that whiles A PONTUS SATURNINUS tooke a nap and fleptamong the feats and stauls where these sales were held; Carus put the Bedell in mind not to let flip and overpaffe fuch an honorable *Or Crien person of Pretours degree as he was : considering quoth he, that with his head . As it were, to he had so often nodded and made "fignes unto him, and thus taking that occa- buy this & that fion, he never rested raising the price whiles he sat and nodded stil, until there were fastened upon the man, (ignorant God wote, altogether of any such matter)thirteene (word-fenfers, at nine millians of Sefterces.

In Gaule likewife, when he had fould the jewels, ornaments, and housholdstuffe of his * fifters by him condemned; their fervants also and verie children * Livilla and at excessive high prices: finding sweetnesse in the gaine growing thereupon Agrippina. and thereby drawen on to proceede in that course, looke what furniture belonged to the old imperial Court, hee fent for it all from the Cittie of Rome; For the carriage whereof, hee tooke vp even the passengers wagons that usually were hired, yea the uery jades which ferued *mils and backe-houfes : In fo "In grinding much, as manie times there wanted bread in Rome: and a number of Termers, carrying bread

fuch as had matters depending in lawe, for that they could not make their appearance in Court at their dayes appointed, by absence lost their suits. For the felling of which furniture, there was no fraude, no guile, no deceitful allurement to be devised that he used note one while checking each one for their avarice, and rating them because they were not ashamed to be richer than he: otherwhiles making semblance of repentance, in that he permitted persons to have the buying of luch things as belongd to the Empire : Intelligence was given vnto him, that a certaine wealthy and substantial man in that province, had paide 200000. felterces unto his officers (who had the bidding of guests unto his ownerable) that by some suttle shift, himselfe might be foisted in among other guests:neither was he discoteted that the honor of supping with him was prized so high. The morrow after therfore, as this provincial man was sitting at a publike portsale, hee sent one of purpose ro tender and deliver unto him fome frivolous trifle (I wot not what) at the price of 200000 festerces : and withall to fay unto him, That take a supper he should with C E S AR, as a guest inni-

ted by his owne felfe.

40

He levied and gathered new tributes and imposts, such as never were heard of before: at the first by the hands of Publicanes; and afterward (by reason of the excessive gaines that came in) by the Centurions and Tribunes of the Pretorian cohorts. For he omitted no kind of thing, no manner of person, but he imposed sometribute upon them. For all cates that were to be solde through out the Citie, there was exacted a certaine taxation & fet paiment, For actions for fuits, for judgemets wherfoever comenfed or drawn in writing, the fortieth part of the whole fumme in fuke went to his share in the name of a tribute: not without a penaltie, in case anie one were continued, to have eyther growen to composition or given the thing in question. The eighth part of the poore porters and Cariers dales-wages: out of the gets also and takings of common Arumpets, as much as they earned by once lying with a man, was payed nomine tributi. Moreover to the chapter of the law, this branch was annexed that there should bee liable to this tribute, not onely the parties themselves that by trade of harlotry gat their living, but even they likewise who kept houses of bawderie: As also that *wedded persons should paye for their vse of ma-

matrimonia obnoxia effent. Some interpret this of wedded tolke playing falle & comit. ting adulterie.

& Nec fon et

After these and such like taxes were denounced by proclamation, but not yet published abroad in writing, when as through ignorance of the written lawe (a) many trespasses and transgressions were committed: at length, upon instant demaund of the people, he proposed indeede the act, but written in very small letter and within as narrow a place, fo that no man might exemplifie the fame or copie it out. And to the end that there might been o kinde of spoile and pillage which he attempted not, heletup a stewes and brothelhouse in the verie Palace, with many roomes and chambers therein distinguished as under, and furnished according to the dignity and worth of that place. In it there stood to prostitute themselves, maried wives, youths and springals free borne. Then fent he all about to the frequented places as well markets as Halles of refort, certaine Nomenclatours, to innite and call thither by name, young men and olde, for to fulfill and fatisfie their luft. All comers at their entrance payde money (as it were) for usurie and interest. Certaine persons also were appoint

ted to take note in open fight, of their names, as of fuch as were good friends increasing the revenewes of CESAR. And not disdeining so much as the lucre and vantage arising our of hazard and dice-play, hee gained the more by cogging, lying, yea and forswearing (of gamesters), And upon a time, having put over to his next fellow game fer his owne course, to call the dice for him in his turne: out he goes into the court-yeard and foregate of the house: where, having espied two wealthy gentleme of Rome passing by he commanded them to be apprehended incontinently, and condemned in the confilcation of their goods: which done he returned in againe, leaping for joy & making his vaunt, That he never had a luckjer hand at dice.

But when he had once a daughter borne, complaining then of his povertie and the heavie charges that lay upon him not onely as Emperour, but also as a father, he gently tooke the unluntarie contributions and benevolence of men toward the finding of the girle her food, as also for her Dowry another day. He declared also by an edict, that he would receive newyeares gifts : and so he flood the first day of lanuarie, in the porch or entrie of his house PALATINE, +Orakelendie readie to take what pecces soever of money came, which the multitude of all ,i the first day, forts and degrees, with full hands and * bosomes poured out before him. Fi- +Or laps of nally, fo farre was he incented with the defire of handling money, that often-their clothes times he would both walke bare-footed up & down, yea & wallow also a good while with his whole body upo huge heapes of coyned gold peeces, spred here and there in a most large and open place.

In militarie matters and warlike affaires he never dealt but once : and that was not vpon any intended purpose : but what time as he had made a progresse to Mevania, for to fee the facred grove & river of Clitumnus, being put in mind to supply & make up the number of the Batamians whom he had about him for his guard, it tooke him in the head to make an expedition into Germanie. Neither deferred he this difignement, but having levied from al parts a power confifting of legions and auxiliarie forces; and taken musters most rigorously in every quarter, as also raised & gathered together uichuals & provision of al forts in that quantity, as never any other before him the like, he put himselfe on his journey. Wherein he marched, one while in such hurrie and haste, as that the Pretorian cohorts were forced (against the manner and custome) to bestowe their enfignes upon the sumpter beafts backs & so to follow after:otherwhiles. after fuch a flow and delicate manner, as that he would be carried in a litter upon eight mens shoulders, and exact of the common people inhabiting the acighbour cities adioyning, that the high waies might be swept & watered for the dust, against his comming.

After that he was arrived once at the campe, to the end that he might shew himselse a sharpe and severe Captaine. Those Lieutenants who had brought aid with the latest, out of divers and diffituate parts, he discharged with ignominie and shame. But in the review of his armie the most part of the Centurions who had alreadic ferued out their complete time, yea and some whose terme within very few dayes would have beene fully expired, he deprived of their places : to wit, the leading of the formost bands, finding fault for footh with the olde age and feeblenesse of every one. As for the rest, after hee had given them a rebuke for their avarice, he abridged the fees and availes due for

& Bataverum, i, the Batavo-

their service performed; and brought that same downe to the valew of 6000, sessing atchieved no greater exploit, than taken to his mercie, ADMINIUS the sonne of CINOBELLINUS King of the *Britains, who being by his father banished, was sled over sea with a small power and traine about him, he sent magnishent and glorious letters to Rome; as if the whole Isle had beene yeelded into his hands: warning and willing the carriers ever and anon, to ride forward in their wagon directly into the market place and the Curia, and in no wise to deliver the sayd messives but in the Temple of Mars vnto the Consuls, and that in a frequent assembly of the Senate.

45 4De Coffedia, or that were prisoners and in yeard

Soone after, when there failed matter of warre, he commanded a few Germanes of the *Corps de guard, to be transported & hidden on the other fide of Rhene, and that news should be reported unto him after dinner in most tumultuous manner, That the enemy was come: which done, he made what haste hee could, and together with some of his friends and part of the Pretorian horse. men he entred the next wood: where after he had cut off the heads of trees and adorned their bodies in manner of Tropaes, hee returned into the Campe by torch-light. As for those uerily who followed him not in this service; he reproved and checked them for their timorousnesse and cowardise: But his companions and partners in this douty uictorie, he rewarded with a new kind and as strange a name of Coronets: which being garnished and set out with the expresse forme of Sunne, Moone, and Stars he called (a) Exploratorias. Againe, when as certaine hostages were had *away perforce out of the Grammer schoole, and privily sent before, he suddenly left his supper, and with his men of armes pursued them as runawaies, and beeing overtaken and caught againe he brought them backe as prisoners bound in chaines; shewing himselfe even in this enterlude also, beyond all measure insolent and intemperate. Now after he was come backe to supper, those who brought him word that the battailes were rallied and come forward in safetie, hee exhorted to fit downe to meate armed as they were in their Corfelets : yea and aduertifed them out of that most vulgar Verse of VIRGIL. Durarent, Secundisque rebuise sernarent. .1.

By his means,

Still to endure in all assayes

And keepe themselves for better dayes.

Moreover, amid these affaires, he rebuked most sharply in a proclamation, the Senate and people both, in their absence: For that whiles C = s A R fought battailes and was exposed to so many perils, they could so unseasonably celebrate feastes, baunt also the Cirque, The Theatres, and their retyring places of solace and pleasons.

46 L

Last of all, as if he meant now to make a finall dispatch for ever of the warr having embattailedhis armie upon the Ocean shore, planted his balists and other engins of Artillerie in their seuerall places, (and no man wish the while or could imagine what he went about) all at once he commanded them to gather sish-shels, and therewith to fill their headpeeces and laps, tearming them the spoiles of the Ocean, due tathe Capitol, and the Palatium. In token also and memoriall of this brave usctorie, he raised an exceeding high turret, out of which as from a warch-towre, there might shine all night long lights and fires for the better direction of ships at sea in their course. And after hee had pro-

nounced publikely a donative to his Souldiours, even an hundred good De niers a peece; as if thereby hee had furmounted all former precedents of libe- * As if with rality, Now goe your maies, quoth hee, with soy, Goe your wayes Isay, enriched and they had beene wealthy.

Turning his minde after this to the care of his Triumph, hee selected and fet apart for the pompe (over and above the Captives and runnagate Barbarians) the tallest men of Stature also that were to be found in Gaule: and everie one that (as hee saide himselfe) was axiothriambentos, that is, worthy to be feene in a Triumph, yea and some of the Nobles and principall persons of that Nation: Whom hee compelled not onely to colour the haire of their heads yellow like burnished gold, and to weare the same long: but also to learne the Germaines language, and to beare barbarous names. He gave commaundement also; that the Gallies with three rankes of Oares, wherein hee had embarqued and entred the Ocean, should be convaied to Rome, a great part of the way by land. Hee wrote likewife unto his procuratours and Officers, To provide the furniture of his triumph, with as little cost as might be: but yet the same in as ample manner as never before was the like, seeing they had both might and right to fesze all mens goods into their hands.

Before his departure out of that Province, hee intended the execution of an horrible and abhominable defignement; even to put to fword those Legions, which long a goe upon the decease of Augustus, had made a commotion: because, forsooth, they had beset both his father GERMANICUS their Captaine, and himselfe also, then an Infant. And being hardly and with much a-doe reclaimed from such a rash and inconsiderate proiect, yet could hee by no meanes be stayed : but stifly persisted in a full minde and will to * tith them. When hee had summoned them therefore to a publique assembly, unarmed, were tenth man and without their swords which they had put off and bestowed heere and there, of them: he environed them with his Cavallerie all armed. But seeing once, that many of them suspecting where about he went, slipped away in sundry places for to refume their weapons if any violence were offred, himselfe abandoned the afsembly and fled, taking his direct way immediatly to the Citie of Rome; diverting all his bitternesse and crueltie upon the Senate: Whom, (to avert from himselfe the odious rumours of so great and shamefull villanies) hee openly threatned; complaining among other matters that he was by them defrauded and put by his iust and due triumph: whereas, himselfe but a little before, had intimated and denounced upon paine of death, that they should not make nor meddle in any matter about his honours.

Being encountred therefore and met upon the way by Embassadours from that most honourable * Order, entreating him to make speed with a most loud voice, Come I will quoth he, I will come, I fay and this with me heere, beating oft upon the fwords * hilt which he ware by his fide. He made it knowne also by an *Or hash Edict. That he returned in deede, but it was to them alone who wished it, namely, The degree of Gentlemen and the comon people. For himselfe would be no lenger a Citizen

or Prince to the Senate. He commounded moreover, That not one of the Senatours

+Oi Alexon drea is Antio chea, in old Ma mufcriptt. * Senatours & gentleman.

should meete him . And thus, either omitting quite or putting of his triumph, hee entred the Citie riding ovant, upon his very birth day: and within foure moneths after came to his end, having attempted and done notable outrages and very great villanies, but plotting still and practifing much greater. For hee had purposed to remove his imperial Court to Antium, and afterwards to Alexandria: but having massacred first the most choise and chiefe persons of both * degrees. And that no man may feeme to doubt heereof, there were in his secret Cabinet found two bookes bearing divers titles. The one had for the Inscription Gladius i. the sword: the other, Pugio, that is to say, the dagger. They contained both of them the markes and names of fuch as were appointed to death. There was found besides, a bigge chest full of divers and fundry poisons, which soone after being by CLAUDIUS drowned in the Seas, infected and poisoned the same, not without the deadly bane of fishes killed therewith, which the tide cast up to the next shores.

Of Stature hee was very tall, pale and wan-coloured: of body groffe and without all good making: his necke and shanks exceeding slender: his eyes funke in his head, and his temples hollow, his forehead broad, and the fame furrowed and frowning: the haire of his head growing thinne, and none at all about his crowne: in all parts else hairie he was and shagged. It was therefore taken for an hainous and capitall offence, either to looke upon him as he paffed by from an higher place, or once but to name a Goate upon any occasion whatfoever' His face and visage being naturally sterne and grim, hee made of puspose more crabbed and hideous: composing and dressing it at a lookingglaffe, all manner of waies to feeme more terrible and to strike greater feare. He was neither healthfull in body nor stoode found in minde; Being a child, much troubled with the falling ficknesse. In his youth, patient of labour and travaile: yet fo, as that ever and anone upon a fuddaine fainting that came uppon him, he was scarce able to goe, to stand, to arise, to recover himselfe and to beare up his head. The infirmitie of his minde, both himselfe perceived, *An Isle, where and oftentimes also was minded to goe aside (unto * Anticyra), there to purge his braine throughly. It is for certaine thought, that poyfoned he was with a Potion given unto him by his wife CESONIA: Which in deede was a love * medicine, but fuch an one, as crackt his wits and enraged him. He was troubled most of all with * want of sleepe; For, he slept not above three houres in a night: and in those verily hee tooke no quiet repose, but fearefull; and skared with strange illusions and fantasticall imaginations: as who among the rest, dreamed upon a time that hee saw the very forme and resemblance of the fea talking with him. And heereupon for a great part of the night, what with tedious wakefulnesse and wearinesse of lying, one while sitting up in his bed, another while roaming and wandering too and fro in his Galleries (which were of an exceeding length) hee was wont to call upon and looke still for the day-light.

rewthe best Ellebor, apurgariue meete tor lunaticke & diftracted perlens. *Or drinke. & Infomnia

"Or person

I should not doe amisse, if unto this mindes sicknesse of his I attributed the vices which in one and the fame * fubicet were of a most different nature: to wit, excessive considence, and contrariwise, overmuch searefulnesses

For, hee that fet so light by the Gods and despised them as hee did, yet at the least (a) thunder and lightning, used to winke close with both eyes, to enwrap also and cover his whole head: but if the same were greater and somewhat extraordinarie, to frart out of his bed, to creepe and hide himselfe under the bedfleede. During his peregrination verily and travaile through Sicilie, after hee had made but a scorne and mockerie at the miracles and strange sights in manie parts there, he fled fuddainly by night from Messana, as affrighted with the fmoake and rumbling noise of the top of Aetna. And hee that against the Barbarians was fo full of threats and menaces, when as beyond the river Rhene he rode in a Germaines Chariot betweene the Streights, and the Armie marched in thicke squadrons together: by occasion onely that one saide, There would be no small trouble and hurliburly, in case the enemie from any place appeared in fight: forth-with hee-mounted on horsebacke and turned hastily to the bridges: but finding them full of Camp-flaves and cariages wherewith they were * choaked as one impatient of any delay, he was from hand to hand *Or guarded and over mens heads conveied to the other fide of the water. Soone after likewise, hearing of the revolt and rebellion of Germanie, hee provided to flie; and for the better meanes of flight, prepared and rigged shippes: refling and staying himselfe upon this onely comfort; That hee should yet have Provinces beyond fea remaining for him, in case the Conquerours following the traine of their victorie, either seized the Hill tops of the Alpes (as some. times the Cimbrians), or possessed themselves of the very Citie of Rome, as the Senones in times past did. Heereupon I verily beleeve that the murderers of him afterwards devised this shift, namely to hold up his Souldiours with a loude lie when they were in an uprore, and to beare them in hand that hee laide violent hands on himselse, affrighted at the searcfull newes of the field loft.

As for his apparrell, his shooes and other habite, hee wore them neither after his owne Country-guise, nor in a civile fashion, no nor so much as in manlike manner, nor yet alwaies, I may tell you, forting with the state and condition of a mortall wight. Beeing clad oftentimes in cloakes of needleworke and embroidred with divers colours, and the fame fet out with pretious stones: in a coate also with long sleeves: and wearing bracelets withall, hee would come abroade into the Citie. Sometime you should see him in his filkes, and veiled all over in a loofe mantle of fine * Sendall with a traine: one * Lawne or while going in Greekish *flippers, or else in buskins: otherwhiles in a simple *Or Pantofles paire of broges or high shooes, such as common Souldiours emploied in espiallused. Now and then also was he seene shod with womens * pumps. But *Or pinsons: for the most part he shewed himselfe abroade with a golden (4) beard carying in his hand either a (b) thunderbolt or a three-tined (c) mace, or elfe a warder *With three or rod called (d) Caduceus (the enfignes all and ornaments of the Gods) yea and graines like an in the attire and array of V BN us. Now, for his triumphall robes and enfignes hee used verily to weare and beare them continually, even before any warlike expedition: and sometime the cuirace withall of K. ALEXANDER the great,

fetcht out of his Sepulcher and monument. Of all the liberall Sciences, hee gave his minde least to deepe literature and found

foundlearning: but most, to eloquence: * albeit he was (by nature) faire spo-* Quantumvis ken and of a ready tongue. Certes if it had beene to pleade and declame against facundus: or, one, were he angred once, he had both words and sentences at will. His actifaire spoke. &c on, gesture and voice also served him well: in so much as for very heate and earnestnesse of speech, uneth was he able to stand his ground and keepe still in one place, yet might hee bee heard nothlesse of them that stoode a farre off. When he was about to make an Oration, his manner was to threaten in these termes, Namely, That he would draw forth and let drive at his adverfarie the keene weapon and dart of his night-studie by candle light; contemning the milder and more piked kinde of writing fo farre forth, as that hee faid of Sanaca, a writer in those daies most accepted, That his compositions which be made were plaine exercises to bee shewed onely; and was no better himselfe, than sand without lime. His wont was also, to answere by writing the Orations of those Oratours who had pleaded well and with applause: to meditate and devise as well accusations and defences of great persons and waighty matters in the Senate; and according as his stile framed, either to over-charge and depresse, or to ease and relieve every man with his sentence: having called thither by vertue of his Edicts, the degree also of Gentlemen to heare him speake.

* Three

"Or, to

* Or Actour.

* A laudable etercife in

Rome, as may appeare before m Angustus. or dauncer that counterfaited all parts. * The faid Mmester.

The Arts moreover and maisteries of other kinds hee practifed right studioufly, even those of most different nature. A professed * Sword-sencer he was and a good Chariotier: A finger withall and a dauncer. Fight hee would even in earnest with weapons at sharpe: and runne a race with chariots in the open Cirque, which he built in many places. As for chaunting and dauncing, he was fo hotly fet thereupon, that hee could not forbeare fo much as in the publick Theaters and Shew-places, but that hee would both fall a finging * with the Tragædian as he pronounced, and also counterfaite and openly imitate the gesture of the * player, as it were by way of praise or correction. And verily, for no other cause proclaimed hee (as it is thought) a wake or Vigile all nightlong, that very day on which hee was murdred, but that by taking the opportunity of the nights licentiousnesse, he might therewith begin to enter upon the Stage. And divers times daunced he by night: But once above the reft having raifed out of their beds three honourable persons that had beene Confuls, and fent for them at the reliefe of the second watch into the Palace; whiles they were much afraid and doubted some extremity he caused them to be placed aloft upon a scaffold, and then suddainly with a great noise of hantbors and found of shawlmes or Cimbals, our commeth he leaping forth with a palle and caffocke reaching downe to his ankles; and after hee had daunced out the measures to a song, vanished & went his way againe. Now, this man so apt a schollar as hee was to learneall other feates, had no skill at all in * swimming.

55 Looke, whom he tooke a love and liking unto, he favoured them all exceedingly and beyond all reason: MNESTER the famous * PANTOMIME he affected so much, as that he bashed not to kisse him even in the open Theater; and if any man whiles * he was dauncing or acting a part, made never fo little noise and interrupted him, hee commaunded the party to be pulled out of his place, and with his owne hand scourged him. A Gentleman of Rome chaunced to keepe some sturre whiles the said M N B S T BR Was upon the Stage: unto

him

him hee fent word peremptorily by a Centurion to depart without delay, and goe downe to Ofia (there to take Sea) and so to carie unto King PTOLOMEus as farre as into Mauritania his letters in writing tables, The tenour whereof was this, To this bearer, whom I have fent hither to you, fee you doe neither good nor harme. Certaine Fencers called * THRACES hee made Capitaines over those * Or Feniary,
Germaines that were of his Guard and Squires to his body. As for the * Mir. as some thick.
Others take it millones, hee deprived them of their armour. One of them named Colum- tobe a general Bus, fortuned to foile his concurrent, howbeit hee had gotten before some name of all Sword-fencers. small hurt: He made no more adoe but put poison into the wound, which & A faction or thereupon he called COLUMBINUM. So much addicted and devoted was he, crew of fencers to the * greene faction of Chariotiers, that day by day hee would take his fup-opposite to the pers and make his abode in their *hoftelrie. Vpon Eurychus a* Chariot-ang, whomin driver, he bestowed in hospitall gifts at a certaine banquet, two millions of se-respect of the flerces. To one of their Chariot-fleedes named incitatus, for whose sake (be-voured note cause he should not be disquieted), he was wont the day before the games Cir- * Prafina faccenses, by his Souldiours to commaund the neighbours there adioyning to *Orlodging; keepe filence, besides a Stable all built of marble stone for him, and a manger *Osthat green made of Ivorie: over and above his caparison also and harnois of purple, toge- toge- together with a brooch or pendant Iewell of pretious stones at his poictrell: he al-equicans, some lowed an house and familie of servants, yea and houshold-stuffe to surnish the interpretit otherwise thus. fame : all to this end, that guests invited in his name might be more finely and To Incitatus, gaily intertained. It is reported moreover that he meant to preferre him unto for whole horse fake taking In-2 Confulship.

56 As he rioted thus and fared outragiously, many there were who wanted name of the no hart & good will to affault his person. But after one or two conspiracies de- Maister & not of the horse, tected, when others for default of opportunitie held-of and made flay, two at because in the length complotted and imparted one unto the other their defignment, yea and Poet Martiall, there is mential performed it; not without the privitie of the mightieft freed men about him, on made of In. and the Capitaines of his Guard. The reason was, for that they also, beeing entatus a faz nominated (although untruly) as accessarie to a certaine conspiracie, percei-rier & a mulived themselves suspected and odious unto him therefore. For, even immediatier, Yet L.Veatly, by sequestring them a part into a secret place he brought upon them great the Antoninus hatred, protesting with his sword drawne, That die be would upon his owne hand, mage of gold if they also thought him worthy of death. Neither ceased hee from that time for-fer on horse that he had ward to accuse one unto the other, and to fet them all together by the cares. named Voluce Now when these Conspiratours were resolved and agreed to affaile him du-while he lived: ring the Palatine (a) games, as he departed thence out of the Theater at noone-and a sepulcher tide, CASSIUS CHEREA Tribune of the Pretorian Cohort tooke upon him dead. And why to play the first part in this Action: even hee, whom being now farre stept in might not this yeeres * CAIUS Was wont to frump and flour in most opprobrious termes as Prince be as a wanton and effeminate person: and one while, when he came unto him for a absurd? watch-word, to give him PRIAPUS or VENUS; another while, if upon any occasion he rendred thanks, to reach out unto him his hand, not onely fashioned but wagging also after an obscoene and filthy manner.

Many prodigious signes were seene, presaging his future death and murder. The image of IUPITER at Olympia, which his pleasure was to bee dissointed and translated to Rome, did fet up all on a suddaine such a mighty laughter that

cicatusto bethe

the workmen about it, let their Engines and Vices slip and so ranne all away. And straight-waies came there one in place whole name also was Cassius, that avouched, he had warning and commaundement in a dreame to facrifice a Bull unto I upiran. The (a) Capitol in Capua upon the Ides of March was smitten with lightning. Likewise at Rome the Porters lodge belonging to the Princes Palace. And there wanted not some who gave their coniecture; that by the one Prodigie was portended danger to the Master of the house from his Guard and the Squires of his person: by the other some notable murder againe, such as in times past had been committed upon (b) the same day. Also, Sull a the Astrologer, when CAIUs asked his counsell and opinion, as touching the Horoscope of his Nativitie, told him plaine, That most certaine and inevitable death approached neere at hand. Semblably the Oracle at Antium, gave him a cavear, tobeware of Cassius. For which very cause, hee had taken order and given expresse commaundement, That Cassius Longinus Proconsull then in Afia, should bee killed: not remembring that the fore-saide CHEREA had to name Cassius. The day before he lost his life, he dreamt that he stoode in beaven close unto the throne of IUPITER; and that IUPITER fourned him with the great toe of his right foote, and therewith threw him downe headlong to the earth. There went also for current prodigies and fore tokens of his fall; even those occurrents that hapned unto him that very day, a little before he was murdred. As himselfe sacrificed, bespreinct he was with the bloud of the foule Phanicopterus. And MNESTER the skilfull Actour above named, represented that very * Tragadie which whileme NEPTOLEMUS the Traadian acted at the solemnitie of those games, wherein PHILIP*King of the Macedonians was killed. And when as in the shew or Enterlude entiruled (1) LAUREOLUS, wherein the chiefe plaier making hast to get away out of the" ruine, vomited bloud, many more of the Actours in a second degree strived a vie to give some trial and experiment of the like cunning; the whole stage by Fit actours & that meanes flowed with bloud. Prepared there was likewife against night a fach an argu- nother shew, wherein the darke fables reported of Hell and the Infernall Spiment. ** 24. of Januar rits there, were to be exhibited and unfolded by Ægyptians and Æthiopians.

The forme o Amynta. *Of fome house represen red upon the Stage.

4Or Vanita

58 Vpon the * ninth day before the Kalends of Februarie, about one of the A.V.C. 794. clocke after noone: Doubting with himselfe, whether he should rife to dinner or no? (for that his stomacke was yet rawe and weake upon a surfait of meate taken the day before), at last by the perswasion of his friends hee went forth. Now, when as in the very * cloifture through which hee was to passe certaine boyes of noble birth fent for out of Asia (to fing Himnes, and to skirmish martially upon the Stage) were preparing themselves, he stood still and saied there to view and encourage them. And but that the leader and chiefetaine of that crew, faid, He was very cold, hee would have returned and prefently exhibited that shew. But what befell after this, is reported two manner of waies. Some fay, that as he spake unto the said boies, CHERNAcame behind his back, and with a drawing blow grievoully wounded his neck with the edge of his fword, giving him thele words before, Hot age .i. Mind this: Wherupon, CORNELIUS SABINUS, another of the Conspiratours, encountred him a front, and ranne him through in the breft. Others write, that SABINUS, after the multitude about him was voided by the Centurions (who were privile to the Conspiracie)

called

called for a watch-word, as the maner is of fouldiers, and when CAIUS gave him the word, IUPITER, CHEREACTYEd out alowde, Acciperatum.i. Here take it fure: and with that, as he looked behind him, with one flash cut his chaw quite thorough: Also as he lay on the ground and drawing up his limmes together cryed ftill, That he was get alive, the rest of their complices with thirtie wounds dispatched and made an end of him. For this mot, Repete .i. Strike againe, was the fignal of them all. Some of them also thrust their swords through his privie members. At the very first noise and outcrie, his licter-bearers came running to helpe, with their litter staves : Soone after, the Germans that were the squires of his bodie came in: & as they slew some of the murderers, so they killed certaine Senatours also that were meere innocent.

Helivedag. yeares, and ruled the Empire three yeares 10, moneths and &. dayes. His dead corps was conveyed fecretly into the Lamian hortyards, where being scorched onely, or halfe burnt in a tumultuary and halfy funerall fire, covered it was with a few turfs of earth lightly cast over it: but afterwards, by his fifters now returned out of exile, taken up, burnt to afhes and enterred. It is for certain knowen and reputed; that before this Complement was performed, the keepers of those hortyards were troubled with the walking of spirits and ghofts:and in that very house wherin he was murdred there passed not a night + Which he without some terror or fearefull object, until the uery house it selfe was confu-called a vante med with fire. There dyed together with him, both his Wife Casonia, forestabbed with a sword by a Centurion, and also a daughter of his, whose braines were dashed out against a wall.

What the condition and state was of those dayes, any man may gather, even by these particulars. For neither, when this massacre was divulged and made knowen abroad, men gave credite by and by thereto; but there went a suspicion, that CAIUS himselse had seigned and given out a rumour of this murder, by that meanes to sound mens minds, and find, how they stood affected unto house in bewof him : nor yet had those conspiratours destined the Empire to anie one. And Curia Hostilia. the Senators in recovering their antient freedome againe accorded fo, as that *For now the the confuls affembled them not at the first into the "Curia, because it bare the caserand the name *Iulia, but into the Capitol: yea and some of them, when their turnes race became or came to speake, opined, That the memorie of the C & s A R S Should be utterly aboli- flers of the cofled and razed out, giving aduite to pull downe their temples. Moreover, this monweale.

hath beene observed and noted especially, That the C Es ARS, who bad to their forename *CAIUS, beginning at him first who was slaime in the troublesome dayes of CINNA, dyed all of them a violent death.

60

much of Cole Am fonne, bro pager of Los



THE HISTORIE O Tiberius Claudius Drusus Ca-

far, written by Caius Suetonius Tranquillus.



A.V.C. 714.

Stouching DRusus father to this CLAUDIUS CESAR, which DRUSUS was in times past forenamed DECIMUS and afterwards NERO; dame LIVIA wedded unto Auous Tus even whe fhe was great with child, brought him into the world within three moneths after the faid mariage & folke suspected, that begotten he was in adulterie by his (supposed) father in law himself. Certes presetly after his not by Tiberius birth, this verse wet rife in every mans mouth, τοῖς ωτυχέσι και τείμιωα παιδία,

Augustus : and thers fonne.

Onpersons great this fortune doth attend,

That children they may have at three moneths end.

This DRU sus in the honorable place of questure and pretureship, being L. Generall of the Rhatian, and so foorth of the Germane warre, was the first Romane Captaine that fayled in the North Ocean : and on the farther fide of Rhene caste those trenches of a straung and infinite worke which yet at

this day be called * DRUSINE. Many a time he put the enemy to fword, and + Or Druffane when he had driven him as farre as to the inmost deserts, gave not over cha- Tadit. fing and pursuing, untill there appeared unto him the likenesse of a Barbarian * Representing woman, more portly than a mortall wight, which in the latine tongue forbad Germanie him to follow the traine of victorie anie farther. For which acts atchieved, he *Called Oraenioyed the honour of a pety Triumph, and had the Triumphall ornaments tion graunted unto him. After his pretureship, he entred immediatly upon the Confulate: and having enterprised a second expedition thither, fell sicke and dyed in his fummer campe, which therupon tooke the name of *C ASTRA (a) SCE-LERATA. His corps by the principall Citizens and Burgesses of the free bur- and mischierowes and colonies, by the decuries also and orders of the *Scribes (who met ucus camp. them in the way and received it at their hands) was conneied to Rome and buried in Mars-fielde, Howbeit the armie reared in honour of him an honorarie * tombe(or flately herse) about the which every yeare afterwards upo a certain *Which the fet day, the fouldiers should runne at tilt, keepe jousting and turnament : the Greeks call Citties likewise and States of Gaule, sacrifice and make publike supplications an empty tomb to the gods. Moreover the Senate among many other honors, decreed for him a Triumphant arch of marble, with Tropees thereto in the * freet Appia : as *Or port way. also the surname of GERMANICUS to him and his posterity for ever. Furthermore he is thought to have caried a mind no leffe glorious than civil & popular. For over and above the conquests gained of his enemies, he wan also from the Royall spoyles: & oftentimes to the uttermost hazard of his life courtooke fro their fed and chaced the General of the Germans all over the field: neither diffembled cheife generals he, but gave it out, that one day he would restore unto the Common-wealth their ancient state and libertie againe. Whereupon, I suppose, some presume to write, that Augustus had him in jelousie and suspicion: called him home out of his Province: and because he lingred and delayed his returne, made him away by poylon. Which uerily put downe I have, because I would not seeme to pretermit fuch a matter, rather, than for that I thinke it either true or probable : confidering that Augustus both loved him whiles hee was alive fo entirely, as that he alwayes ordained him fellow-heire with his fonnes, (like as he openly professed upon a time in the Senate house) and also commended him after his death so highly, that in a solemne oration before the bodie of the people he prayed unto the gods. To nouch fafe his owne C A s AR s to be like onto him : and to grant himselfe one day such an end as they had given him . And not contented with this that he had engraven upon his tombe an Epitaph in verfe which he himselfe composed, he wrotalso the historie of his life in prose. By ANTONIA the yonger, he became father uerily of many children, but three onely heeleft behind him at his death, namely, GERMANICUS, LIVILLA, and CLAUDIUS.

This C LAUDIUS Wasborne at Lyons, in the yeare when I u LIUS ANTONIUS and FABIUS AFRICANUS Were Confuls, upon the Calends A.V.C.744. of August, that very day on which the altar was first dedicated there unto Augustus : and named he was TIBERIUS CLAUDIUS DRUSUS; anda while after, when his elder brother was adopted into the family Iulia, hee assumed into his file the surname of GERMANICUS. Being left an infant by *Or growing his father, all the time in manner of his child-hood and youth, pitcoufly age. handled

handled he was with fundrie difeafes, and those tough and such as stucke long by him:in fo much as being dulled and enfeebled thereby both in mind and bodie, he was not thought in the very progresse of riper age, sufficient and capable of any publike office or private charge : yea and many a day after that hee came to full yeares and had fued out his liverie, hee was at the dispose of another, even under a pedagogue and governour; whom in a certaine booke himself complaineth of, terming him a barbarous fellow, and no better some-*olim Superiu- time than a* multier, set over him of purpose to chastice and punish him most cruelly for everie light cause & occasion whatsoever. By reason of this his sick. nesse, both at the sword-play which he and his brother iountly exhibited in memoriall of their Father, he fat as president (not after the accustomed manner) lapt in a cloake; and also upon his commensement day, when he was to put on his virile gowne, about midnight without anie honorable attendance and solemne traine, brought he was in a lifter into the (a) Capitoll.

ientarium, 12ther a maistet of mulitiers.

Howbeit, from his very child-hood, he employed no meane studie in the liberall sciences : And oftentimes gave good proofe even in publike place of his proceedings in them all: yet could be never for all that reach to any degree of dignity, or yeeld better hope of himselfe for the time to come . His mother ANTONIA, Was wont to call him Portentum hominis i. The Monster and fantasticall shewe of a man, as if hee had not beene finished but onely begunne by nature: and if thee reprooved anie one for his foolithnesse she would saie, Hee was more fottish then her Sonne CLAUDIUS. His Grandmother * Auous TA thought alwaies most basely of him, as who used neither to speake unto him but very seldome, nor to admonish him, unlesse it were in some sharpe and short writing, or els by messengers going between. His sister LTUILLA, ther of Drufus, when the heard that he should be one day Emperour, openly & with a lowd mothers bro. voice detested and wished farre from the people of Rome so hard and miserable a fortune.

And no meruaile: For to the end that it might be more certainly knowen

*Otherwise'. Inlia the mos *His Grand . ther by the mothers fide, *As well good

*Sufficient. * Sound throughout & perfect.
Or Reps. * Tobeim wont to make shings.

aforehand by,

E. .

*In honour of what opinion his great Vncle A u o u s. T u s had of him both *wayes, I Mas Revenger, have fet downe certaine Articles and principall pointes gathered out of his owne Epistles . Thave quoth he, my good LIVI atalked and conferred with TI-BERIUS as you charged me, about this point, namely, What is to be done to your Nephew TIBERIUS, at the folemnity of the * Martiall Game? Now , wee are paired or difa-bled and mai-bled and mai-take and follow with him: For, if he be*άρτιΘ, and as I may fo fay * ὁλόκληςΘ, what both agreed that it must be determined and set down once for all what course we should med, as wel for doubt need weet o make. but that he is to bee trained and brought by the same oportuthe sufficiencie nities of time and degrees by which his brother was! But if me perceive him industriadia zcerity of mind καλ, βεβλάφθαι, καλείς τιω τε σώματω χαλείς τιω το Δυχής άς τιστιτα; we must not minister matter to men, * τα τααύτα σκάπ ειν και μυν Ικρίζειν είωθόσι, for to deride both him wontto make good game & and us. For we shall ever find trouble and vexation inough, in case of every occasion scotte at such of time presented unto us, we should deliberate, *wix we overtwent to white, whether wee resolved upon lant (concerning such things whereof youle aske mine aduise) I mislike it not, that he and fet downe have the charge of the Priests dyning chamber, during these Martial solemnities a forefaye

forejayd, fo that he wil fuffer himfelfe to be admonished and schooled by SILANUS Jonne, a man allyed unto him, that he do nothing, which may be * noted, or derided. + confpict or That he should behold the games Circenses from out of the * Puluinar, in no wife can defput is Tallow. For being exposed to, to the fight of men in the very forefront of the Theatre, A Bedloftat he wil be eyed and observed: Neither like we in any hand, that he should goe up the the Games cire Albane mount, or abide at Rome During the Latine Holy-dayes. For if he be able on the images to accompany and follow his brother to that mountaine, why is he not as wel made Pro- of the gods are volt of the Cittle the while? Thus, my LIVIA, you have our opinions delivered, as layed. who are fully resolved, that once for alsomewhat must be put downe as touching the sence of the whole matter, least we be evermore wavering between hope and feare. You may also Contuls atte-if it please you impart unto our (niece) ANTONIA thus much of this our letter fice upon the Againe, in another Epiftle. Asfor young * TIBERIUS, Ifor my part whiles Alband Hill. you are absent, wil dayly inuite him to supper, that be may not suppe alone with his Sul- *Claudius.
pitius and Atbenoderus. And I could wish with almy hart that, he would more sound. ly and leffe hereweas make choice of some special one, whose gesture babite or gang hee mso ht, felly foule as he is imitate

Ατυχει λίαν έν Τοίσι σωκθιαίοις πάνυ,

He comes farre fort (when he is matched) with men of deepe under flanding. But looke, when his mind is not wandering out of the way, the generofity of his heart appeareth (ufficiently. Likewise in a third letter. Your Nephew TIBEIUS my weet LIVIA, If I doe not wonder, that when he declamed that he could please and content me, I pray God I be dead, For how he that in his dayly talke speaketh for as a page should + Darkly and be able when he declameth, to deliver his mind and what he hath to ay *σαφάς I cannot confusedly.

See. Neither is there anie doubt to be made, but that after all this, Avov. *Clerely and s r us ordained and left him indued with no honorable office, fave only the Sa- vnderflood. cerdotall dignitie of Augurs:nay he nominated him not fo much as his Heire, but in a third degree and defeent, even among those that were well neere Strangers: and that in a fixth part onely of his substance: and by way of legacie bequeathed unto him not above \$00000. festerces.

TIBERIUS his unkle conferred upon him when he fued for honorable dignities the Ornaments of Confuls. But when he instantly demaunded still not imaginary but true magistracies indeede, he wrote backe unto him in his writing tables thus much onely, That he had fent unto him fortie peeces of golde to "Everyone pend at the feast Saturnalia, and to bestow in puppets and trifling gauces, at the same worth 15,5.7,d time. Then, and not before, casting aside all hope of preferment and reall dig-ob, or one hu nities, hee betooke himselse to rest and quietnesse of life, lying close, one while within hortyardes of pleasure and in a manner house without the Citties and lurking other whiles in a withdrawing place out of the way in Campania: And by his daily acquaintance and companie keeping with most base and abject persons besides the olde infamovs note of sluggardie and foolishnesse hee incurred an ill name for drunkennesse and dice-play : notwithstanding that all the while he thus led his life, he never wanted the publike attendance and reverent regard of men feeking unto him.

The order of Gentlemen elected him twice for their patrone, in an embastage that was to bee sent & delivered in their owne behalfe : once when the Confuls

"As wee victo veile bonet or

Confuls required to have the cariage of Augus rus his corps upo their own shoulders to Rome: a 2. time when they were to cogratulate with the same Con fuls for the suppressing of geianus, Moreover, they were wont in shewes, and in the Theatre, when he came in place, to arife up and lay off their mantels in respective honour of him. The Senate also ordained, that to the ordinarie numdo of our hats. ber of the Priefts or Guild brethren called Augustale s, who were by lot chosen, he should be admitted extraordinarily : and soone after, That his house, which by missortune of a skare-fire he had lost, should at the Cities charges be reedified; as also the priviledge to deliver his minde and opinion in the Senate, among those who had beene Consuls ; which decree of theirs was reversed & annulled: whiles * TIBERIUS alleadged by way of excuse his imbecillity, and promised to repaire the foresaid losse out of his owne private purse and liberality. Yet when hee laye upon his death-bed, he both named him among his heires in a third raunge, and in a third part of his estate, and also bequeathed him a legacie of two millions of Sefterces: year ecommended him befides by name unto the armies, to the Senate likewife & people of Rome in the ranke of other his especiall friends and kinsfolke.

*Caligula.

*The Empe

rour,

At length under *CATUS his brothers fonne, who at his first comming to the Empire fought by all manner of enticing allurements, to gaine the good opinion of a bountifull and gracious prince, he began first to beare office of state, and continued Consul together with him for the space of two moneths: and it fortuned at his first entrance into the Forum with his knitches of rods, that an Eagle soaring thereby, settled upon his right shoulder. He was pricked also and allotted unto a second Consulship, against the 4.th yeare following. Divers times he fat as president of the solemne shewes in Carus his turne : what time, the people with great applause *cryed Feliciter, partly to the *Emperours Vncle, and in partto GERMANICUS his brother.

All haile or happinesse, *Caligula

Yet lived hee nevertheleffe subject to the contumelious reproches of the World: For if at anie time, hee came somewhat with the latest and after the houre appointed to a supper, hardly & with much adoe, was there any roome made for to receive him, and not before hee had gone round about the tables where guelts were fet, for to finde a place : Likewife, whenfoever he tookea nap, and fel a fleepe after meate (which was an ordinariething with him) the *buffons and jefters about him, made good sport, pelling him with oliveand 61, rela Tropeis date frones: other whiles also they would by way of merriment awaken him with the clappe of a ferula or lath of some whip. They were wont likewise to play Bospeepe with the chappe of a tetula of latter of the play floor play Bospeepe with the chappe of a tetula of latter of the play floor play Bospeepe with the chappe of a tetula of latter of latter of the play floor play Bospeepe with the chappe of a tetula of latter of the play floor play fl awaked hee might rub his face and eyes therewith.

& A Copreis: See Tiberius Nero Cafat,cap. fuch as would felves when they had done fome unhappiseffe. *For whiles

Neither verily could he avoide divers dangerous troubles: First in his very they fat or lea. Confulfhip: for, beeing behind hand and over flacke in taking order with the medupon pal. workmen for the making and execting of NERO and DRUSUS Statues, who lets at their most they put were *C E s AR s brethren, hee had like to have beene remooved and put out off their fines. of that honorable office: afterwards, as eyther anie stranger, or one of his own "Caise Caligna house informed ought against him, he was continually and fundry manner of

Wayes

waies molested. But when as the Conspiracie of LEPIDUS & GETULICUS came to light, being fent among other Embaffadours to congratulate CAIU s in the name of the City, hee was in icopardy of his very life: whiles CAIUS chafed and fumed with great indignation, that his Vnkle chiefly of all others was fent unto him, as it were to governe a child: In fo much, as fome have not fluck to report on writing, that hee was turned also headlong into the river in his cloathes and all as he came apparailed. From which time forward, never spake hee to any matter proposed in the Senate, but last of all those, that had beene Confuls, as being in reproachfull wife and to his diffgrace asked his opinion after them all. There was received likewise against him the examination of a forged will, wherein himselfe also had beene a witnesse and put-to his seale. Last of all, hee was forced to disburse eight millions of Sesterces for a fine or Income at his entrance into a new Priefthood: by occasion whereof, his estate being fo much decaied, driven he was to those streights, that for his disability . His lands and to keepe credit and fatisfie the debt due unto the Chamber of the City by an goods were (a) Edict of the Citie Treasurers according to the law Pradiatoria hee " hung and so were up to be fold in vacuum.

published in table as voide and vacant,

Having passed the greatest part of his time in running thorough these and fuch like troubles, at length in the fiftieth yeere of age, hee attained to the Einpire, and that by a strange and wonderfull hap. Being among others excluded by the Conspiratours that layed waite for CAI us life, what time they voided all the Companie about his person, under a colour as if he desired to be a part himselfe alone in some by-place, this CLAUDIUs had stept a side and retired into a lodging or parlour called Hermeum: And not long after, being affrighted at the rumour of that murder flily crept forth and convered himselfe up in- *A gares to a Solar next adioyning, and there hid himselfe betweene the hangings that hung before the dore . Whiles hee lurked close there, a common Souldiour chauncing to runne too and fro that way, espied his feete, and by earnest enquirie and asking who he was? hapned to take knowledge of him: who having drawne him forth of the place (when as for feare hee fell downe humbly at his feete and tooke hold of his knees) faluted him by the name of Emperour. From A,V,C.734 thence he brought him immediatly to his other fellow Souldiours, who as yet stoode wavering and wist not what to doe but fare and fume. By them was he bestowed in a Licter: and for that his owne servants were fled scattering heere and there they also by turnes one after another supported the said Licter upon their shoulders: and so was he brought into the (Pratorian) Camp, all sad and amazed for feare: pitied also by the multitude that met him on the way; as if fome innocent had been haled to execution. Being received within the trench & rampire, lodged he was alnight among the fouldiours-watch with leffe hope of his a good deale than confidence. For the Confuls together with the Senate and the cohorts of the citie-fouldiers, feized the Foru & the Capitol, with a purpose to claime & recover the comon libertie: and when himselfe was sent for, by a tribune of the commons into the Curia to fit in confultation & give his aduse about those matters that were thought good to be propounded he made answere; That deteined he was perforce and by constraint. But the next morrow, when as the Senate grewe more colde and flacke in following and

executing

Claudius. *Armates,or matus, . him. felfe armed. * Qu na dena Sesterna. Sce lofephus,

executing their foresaid projects, (by reason of their tedious trouble and discord who differted in opinion) whiles the multitude also standing round about, demaunded by this time one Ruler & *him by name, he called the Souldiours in * armour to an affembly, and suffred them to take their oath of allea. geance, and sweare to maintaine his imperiall dignity: therewith promised unto them * 1500 Sefterces a peece : the first of all the C & s AR s, that obliged unto him the Souldiours fealty by a fee and reward.

II

Having once established his Empire, hee thought nothing more deere and behovefull than to abolish the remembrance of those two daies, wherein there was some doubtfull question about the change and alteration of the State. Of all deedes and words therefore, which had passed during that time he made an Act there should be a generall pardon and perpetuall oblivion: which also hee made good and performed accordingly. Onely, some few Colonels and Centurions, out of that crew which conspired against C AIUs, he put to the sword; as well for example fake, as for that he had certaine intelligence, they required to have him also murdered. Then presently turning and bending his minde to the duties of pietie and kindnesse, hee tooke up no forme of oath, either with more devout religion or oftener, than by the name of Augustus. He gave order, that for his Grandmother LIVIA, there should by Decree be graunted Divine honours; as also in the stately pompe of the Cirque Solemnities, a Chariot drawne with Elephants, like unto that of Augustus: Semblably, for the foules of his owne parents departed, publick Dirges and Funerall feafts: and more than fo, particularly in the honour of his father Cirque-Plaies and games every yeere upon his birth day: and in memoriall of his mother, a coach to be led and drawne along through the Cirque: and the furname of August A, which by his Grandmother was refused. In remembrance of his * brother (to celebrate whose memoriall hee omitted no occasion) hee exhibited a Greeke Comædie at the folemne Games held in Naples: Where, by fentence of the Vmpiers and Judges he received a coronet therefore. Hee suffered not fo much as M. ANTONIUS to passe unhonoured, nor without a thankfull mention and remembrance: protesting one time, and that by an Edict, That To much the more earnest he was, to have men celebrate the Birth day of bis father DRUSUS, because upon the same day, his Grandfather ANTONIUS also was borne. The Marble Arch, decreed verily in times past by the Senate to be erected for TIBERIUS * neere unto the Theater of Pompeius, but for let, hee finished. And albeit hee abrogated and repealed all the Acts of CATUS, yet the day of his death, although it were the beginning of his Empire, he forbad to be regi-

&Germ micus.

*His Vakle.

stred among feasts in the Kalendar.

tract.

But in honouring himselfe he was sparie, and caried a civile modestie. The *Or folemnity fore-name of Emperour he forbare : excessive honours hee refused: the *Eof nuptiall con- spoulals of his owne daughter, the birth-day also of his Nephew her sonne, he paffed over in filence, onely celebrating it with fome private ceremonie and religious complements within house. He restored no banished person, but by the authority and warrant of the Senate. That hee might bring with him into the Curia, the Capitaine of the Guard and * Tribunes of the Souldiours: Item, that those Actes might bee ratified and stand in force, which his Procuratours had fet downe in judging of causes, hee obtained by intreatie.

*Colonels.

He made fuite unto the Confuls for a licence, to hold Faires and Markets, for his owne private Manors and Lands. In Commissions and Examinations of causes held by the Magistrates, he would oftentimes be personally present and fit as one of the Commissioners. To the same Magistrates, when they exhibited any Plaies or Games, himselfe also with the rest of the multitude would arife up, and both with * hand and * voice doe them honour . When the Tri- * By applause bunes of the Commons repaired unto him before the Front of his Tribunall, and acclamahe excused himselfe unto them, for that by reason of straight roome hee could not give audience unto them otherwise than standing upon their feete. Therefore, within a small time hee purchased so much love and favour, as that when newes came (to Rome) that forlated and flaine hee was in his journey to Ofia, the people in a great tumult and uprore, fell to banning and curfing both the Souldiours as Traitours, and the Senate also as Paricides: neither ceased they thus to force against them, untill first one messenger, and then another, yea and foone after many more were produced by the Magistrates to the publick Ros TRA, who affured them that he was alive and approached homeward.

Yet coptinued hee not for all this fecured every way from the danger of fecret practifes and wait laying but affailed hee was as well by private persons, as whole factions and conspiracies, yea and fore troubled in the end with civill warres. For there was a man, one of the Commons, taken about midnight neere unto his bed-chamber with a dagger. Found there were likewise twaine of the Gentlemens degree, in the open streete with a staffe having * a blade in *Some calthis it, and a Hunters wood knife waiting for him: the one to affault his person a lacobs staffe, when he was gone forth of the Theater: the other as hee facrificed at the temple of Mars. Now there had conspired to make an insurrection and to alter the State, GALLUS ASINIUS and STATILIUS CORVINUS, the Nephewes of Pollio and Massallathe Oratours, taking unto them for their Complices many of his owne freed-men and fervants. As for civile warre, kindled it was and begun by Furius Camillus Scribonianus, Lieutenant generall of Dalmatia: but within five daies quenched cleane and suppressed; by reason that the Legions, which had chaunged their oath of alleageance, in remorce of conscience and touch of religion repented; after that upon fignification given of a journey to their new Generall, neither the * Æagles could bee *Ominous & unlucky figures. dight and trimmed, nor the militarie enfignes plucked up and removed.

To his first Consulthip he bare foure more : of which, the two former joint-A.V.C. 704 lie and immediatly one after another: the rest ensuing, with some time betweene, to wit, each one in the fourth yeere: and as for the third, hee had no precedent for it in any other Prince, as being substituted in the voide place of a Confull deceased. A precise Iusticer he was, ministring Iustice, both when hee was Confull, and also being out of that Office, most painfully; even upon the folemne daies instituted for him and his : yea, and otherwhiles upon the auncient festivall daies and such as were religious. He followed not alwaies the prescript rule of lawes, moderating either the rigour or the lenity of penalties, by equity & reason, according as he stood affected to a cause: for, both unto those herestored their actions & gave leave to comense the a new, who in the Court

* Ofprivate matters, as Prætours and Centumvirs.

before private * Judges had once loft their fuites, by claiming more than was due: and also, such as were convict of some greater deceite and cousenage, he condemned to be cast unto wilde beasts: exceeding therein the ordinarie punishment by law appointed.

Moreover, in the examination, triall, and deciding of controversies, he was

wonderous variable: one while circumfpect, wary, and of great in fight: otherwhiles as rash and inconsiderate: now and then also foolish, vaine, and like to one without all reason. When hee reviewed upon a time the Decuries of Iudges, and put whom hee thought good from their Iurisdiction: one of them. who had answered to his name, and concealed the immunity and priviledge that he had by the benefit of children, he diffcharged quite, as a man defirous * *Andtherfore, to be a Judge . Another of them being molested and called into question by his adversaries before him, as touching a matter betweene him and them, and pleading withall for himselfe, That it was a case to be tried not extraordinarily (by C & SAR) but by the common course of Law, and in an ordinary Court of deputed Judges: he compelled immediatly to handle & decide his owne cause before him: 25 who in his proper businesse should give proofe how indifferent a ludge he would be heereafter in the matter of another. There was a woman that would not acknowledge her owne fonne. Now, when by evidences and arguments alleadged proet contra on both fides; the question rested in equall *The plaintife ballance doubtfull; he awarded, that she should be wedded to the young * man: and bimidic. fo forced her to confesse the truth and to call him for the truth and the truth an fo forced her to confesse the truth and to take him for her child. Most ready he was to give judgement on their fide, who made appearance in Court when their adversaries were absent: without any respect and consideration, whither a man flacked and staied by his owne default, or upon some necessitie? One cried out upon a forger of writings, and required, That both his hands might be cut off: Hee made no more a doe, but forthwith called instantly, to have the hangman fent for, with his chopping knife and butchers block, to do the deed. There hapned one to be called judicially to the barre, For that being a for ainer he bare himselfe as a Romaine Citizen: and when the advocates of both fides grew to some little variance about this circumstance, namely, Whether the party De-As a Citizen fendant ought to make his answere and plead his owne cause in a gowne tor at cloake? he then, as if hee would make exceeding thew of pure and uncorrupt equitie, commaunded him to shift and change his habite often in the place, according as he was either accused or defended . Moreover, fitting in judgement to decide a certaine controversie, When he had heard what could be said, hee pronounced sentence out of a written table, as it is verily thought; to this effect, That hee indred on their fide, who had alleadged the truth . For which prankes hee became base and contemptible, in so much as every where, and openly he was *Ordeponent despised. One, to excuse a * witnesse, whom C E & R * had called for out of & Claudius. a Province alleadged in his behalfe and sid. Hereald record to the contract of the contrac a Province, alleadged in his behalfe, and faid, Hee could not possibly come in time and be present, dissimuling the cause thereof a great while : at length, after ma-

> nie long demaunds, what the reason might be? Why, quoth hee, the man is dead at PVTEO L1. Another when hee gave him thankes, for fuffering a perfon accused to have the benefite of a triall and to bee defended, added more-over these wordes, And yet this is an usuall and ordinarie thing.

> > Further-

embitious.

*As a forainer

Furthermore, I my selfe have heard olde solke say, That these Lawyers and Barrifters were wont to abuse his patience so much, that as hee was going downe from the * Tribunall, they would not onely call upon him to come *Or judges backe againe, but also take hold of his gowne lappet and skirt, yea and other-ment seat. while catch him faft by the foote, and so hold him still with them. And that no man need to mervaile heereat, there was one of these Greeke Lawyers, who pleading before him hapned in earnest altercation to let fall these words, Kai ou yeew el xai map & . i. Then art both old, and a foole besides. And verily it is for certaine knowne, that a Gentleman of Rome, accused before him for his obfcene filthineffe and unnaturall abuse of women, (although untruly) as having an endirement framed against him by his enemies that were mighty; when he faw common strumpers cited and their depositions heard against him, slung his writing steele and the bookes which he had in his hand, with great ubraiding of him also for his foolishnesse and cruelty, even at his very face, so as he rip-

pled and hurt therewith his cheeke not a little.

He bare also the Censureship: an office that a long time had beene discontinued, after PAULUS and PLANCHS the Cenfours: but even this very place A,V,C, 800 he held with an uneven hand and as variable a minde, as the event and successe Bot. ensuing. In the review taken of Romaine Gentlemen, hee dismissed without shame and disgrace, a young man charged with many infamous villanies, howbeit one whom his owne father testified upon his knowledge and triall to bee right honest : faying withall, That he had a Cenfor of his owne. To another youth, who was in a very bad name for spoiling of maidens, and adulteries committed with wives, he did no more but give warning, Either more [parily to [pend him selfe in those young and tender yeeres of his, or else more warily at least-wife, to goe to worke : adding thus much befide, For why know I, quoth hee, what wench thou keepest? And when upon the intreaty of his familiar friends he had taken of the infamous note which was fet upon the name of one, Well, quoth he, let the blot "Lieurstamen yet remaine still to be seene. An honourable man and a principal personage of cares Some the Province Greece, how beit ignorant in the Latine tongue, he not onely ra- read extat, i, fed out of the ranke & roll of Judges, but also deprived of his freedom in Rome, maineth mean and made him a meere alien. Neither fuffred he any man to render an account ping the filthiof his life, otherwise than with his owne mouth, as well as every one was able, nes of the fact. and without a patrone to speake for him. Hee noted many with disgrace, and fome of them without their knowledge, as mistrusting no such thing : yea, and for a matter that had no precedent, namely, because without his privity and a pasport obtained they went forth of Italy: one also among the rest, for that in the Province he accompanied a King in histraine; alledging for example, That in his Auncestours daies RABIRIUS POSTUMUS for following of K. Pro-LOME usinto Alexandria to fave & recover the monie which he had lent him, was accused before the Judges, of Treason to the State. Having affaired to put many more to rebuke with great imputation of the Inquisitours negligence, but with greater shame of his owne: looke whomsoever he charged with single *life, with childleffe effare or poverty, those lightly he found guiltleffe; as *For these would who were able to prove themselves husbands, fathers, and wealthy. Certes, beare, action one there was, who being accused to have laied violent hands upon himselfe, and wounded his owne body with a fword, stript himselfe naked, and shewed

the same whole and sound, without any harme in the world. Many other Acts he did of speciall note whiles he was Censour as namely these; He commaunded a filver Chariot fumptuously wrought and fet out to fale in the streete Sigillaria, for to be bought and broken all to peeces openly. Item, in one day he published 20 Edicts or Proclamations and ijamong the rest: In the one whereof hee gave the people warning, That when their Vineyards bare Grapes plentifully, they flould + pitch their veffels very well within : in the other, he did them to understand, That there was nothing fo good against the stinging of a Viper, as the inice of the Vehtree.

*Orenhuile:

17

One expedition and no more hee undertooke, and that was very small. When the Senate had by Decree allowed him Triumphall ornaments, hee supposing that a bare title of honour was inferiour to the maiestic of a Prince and Emperour, willing also to enterprise some exploit, whereby he might win the due glorie of a complet triumph, made choise before all other Provinces of Britaine; attempted by none fince Iulius (CESAR) of famous memoric, and at that time in a tumultuous uprore, for that certaine revolts and rebels fled from thence, were not rendred. As he failed from Oftsa thitherward, twice had he like to have beene cast away and drowned, by reason of the strong blu-

* Where Calais flandeth, or thinke. * 16. Accor . ding to Die. A:V:C:797

string Southerne winde Circius, neere unto Ligaria, hard by the Ilands (a) Stoechades, Having therefore travailed by land, From Massiles as farre as to the Cape * Gefforiacum, he croffed the seas fro thence into Britaine : and in very Bullom, as form * few daies, without battaile or bloufhed, part of the lland yeelded to his devotion. So, in the fixth moneth after his first setting forth hee returned to Rome, and triumphed with most sumpteous pompe therefore prepared. To the fight of which Solemnitie, hee suffred not onely the Presidents and Governours of Provinces to have recourse into the Citie, but also certaine banished persons. And among the enemics Spoiles, hee fet up a navall Coronet, and fastened it to the Finial of his house Palatine, hard by another civick guirland, in token and memoriall of the Ocean by him failed over and fubdued. After his triumphant Chariotrode M BSSALLINA his wife in a Coach: then followed those gallants alfo *, who in the same warre had attained to triumphall ornaments : the rest went on soote and in their rich robes garded with purple: onely

* Mounted likowife.

*When fo ever CRASSUS FRUG I mounted upon a brave Courler trimly trapped, and arraiyoureadin Su- ed himselfe in a triumphant mantle of estate, for that now twice hee had atabsolutely, un-chieved that honour-derstad the by

ocheen : as one

Hee was at all times most carefull and provident for the *Citie, especially would say, The that the market might bee well ferved with victuals: what time, the Amilian City of all Ci- Ædifices (or Tenements) were on fire and continued (till burning, hee remaigarie phrase in ned two nights together in the place called Diribitorium: and when the milother Romain-titude of Souldiours and housholde servants failed, hee called together by writers: according as Virgil meanes of the Magistrates, the Commons of the Citie out of all the streetes hath fiely ex. and Parishes to come in and helpe, setting before him his chests full of moprefied in this ney: exhorting them to doe their best for the quenching of the fire: and reaweste. Eclog. I.

Protein quam
diefor to pay presently every one a good reward according to the paines hee
dieunt, Remain, tooke. Now, when come and victuals were growne very scarce, (such was the continual unseasonable weather that brought barrainnesse) hee was up-

pon

pon a time in the middes of the *market place deteined by the multitude and fo affayled and pelled what with reviling taunts & what with peeces of broken * Or For bread, that hardly & with much adoe he was able to escape, and no otherwise than by a posterne gate, unto the Pallace. Wherupon he devised all the means he possibly could to bring into the Citie provision of corne & victuals, even in the winter feason. For, he not onely proposed certaine set gaines to all cornemasters, that would venture for graine, undertaking himselfe to beare all the loffe that should happen unto anie of them by tempest : but ordained also great fees and availes for those that would builde ships for such traffique and merchandife, according to the condition and quality of each one. Namely for everie Romane Citizen exemption from the lawe PAPIA POPPEA: For enfranchifed latines, the freedome of Romane Citizens and for womente priviledge and benefit of those that had 4. children, which constitutions stand in force and be observed at this day.

19

Many works he finished, and those rather for greatnesse, huge; then for use, needfull. But the chiefe and principall were thefe: The conduit of water begun by Callis. Item a *fcluse to let out and draine the lake Fucinus; and the *haven at Ostia: although he knew well enough, that the one (of the twaine) Au*Or Gott,
*Or Pere. G ns r us had denied unto the Marsians who cotinvally entreated him about it: *The drawing and the other intended oftentimes in the defigment of Iulius CESAR of of the lake Fici facred memorie, was for the difficultie thereof layde afide: The two colde & plenteous fountaines of the water Claudia, of which the one beareth the name *Alternmi, the of CERULEUS, the other of CURTIUS or ALBUDINUS, as also the "new But because river of Anio he conucied and brought to Rome all the way, within stone-work: there is no meand then derived and deuided the same into many and those right beautifull tion made in pooles. He went in hand with the mere Ficinus in hope of gaine as well as of life of this Pere glorie: when some there were, who would have bound themselves in covenant or haven, some and promife, to draine the fayd marrish at their owne private charges, in case in this place Ce the grounds being once made drie might be graunted unto them in free-hold. towns and then Now, for the length of three miles, partly by digging through the hill, and the word Alter partly by hewing out the rocke before him, hee finished the channell at last meant of the with much adoe and after eleven yeares labour: albeit thirty thousand men second worke were at worke continually about it and neuer rested between. The Pere at o-denied unto flia beforefayd he made, by drawing an arme of the fea about, on the left and the Marsians right hand both and with all, at the mouth and entrance thereof, where now acc. Ceterum the ground lay deepe, raising an huge dam or pile against it. For the surer oftentimes in foundation of which pile, he drowned before hand that thip, wherein the great the defigne-Obelisk had beene transported out of Ægypt: and when hee had supported it &c. with buttreffes of many stones, hee planted aloft upon the same an exceeding *Or heads' high watch-towre to the patterne of that Pharus at Alexandria to the end some read none that by the fires burning there, in the night feafon, veffels at fea might direct opers, i, within their course. their course.

*Or Cifternes

Hee dealt often among the people great doles and Congiaries. Manie thewes and games likewife hee exhibited; and those magnificent : not fuch opely as were usuall and in accustomed places: but those that

*Orfesteot Rate.

hundredyeeres or one hundred and tenne as fome A,V,C,800,

running.

were, both newly devised and also brought into ure againe, whereas they had of auntient time beene discontinued : yea and where no man else before him had ever fet forth anie. The games for the dedication of Pomperus The-For, thestage atre, which being halfe burnt hee had reedified. he gave a signall to begin funed with fire from out of his *Tribunall erected in the Orchestra: seeing that before time. when hee had facrificed and done his devotions in the houles above and came downe from thence through the mids of the Theatre and affembly, not one would once arise and give applause, but sat still and kept silence. He set out al-*Whichwere fo the *Secular games and playes, as if they had beene exhibited by A u ouoncein there stus over foone, and not referued unto their full and due time: and yet himvolution of one felle in his owne histories writeths. That whereas the fand solemnities had beene intermitted, Augustus long after by a most exact calculation of the yeeres reduced them into order againe. By occasion whereof, The voice of the cryer was then ridiculous and lang hed at, when after the folemne manner he called the people, To behold those games and playes, which no man had once seene alreadie, or should ever fee againe: Whereas there furnived yet many who had feene them before: yea and some of the actours, who in times past had beene produced, were then likewise brought forth upon the stage . Oftentimes also he represented the *Of Chariot Circensian games in the vaticane, and other whiles after every 5. * courses hee brought in the baiting of wild beaftes. But in the greatest Cirque of all which was beautified with barr-gates of marble stone and goales all guilded (whereas before time they had beene made of foft fand-stone and wood,) hee appointed proper and peculiar places for the Senatours, who had wont before time to behold the same sports here and there. Beside the races for the prise of Chariots drawen with foure steeds: He represented also the warlike Troie pastime. & the baiting of Leopards: which the troup of the Pretorian horse-menslew, having for their leaders the Tribunes and the Captaine himselfe. Moreouer, hee brought into the shewplace Thessalian men of armes, whose manner is to chase about the cirque, wild buls; until they be tyred: then to mount them, and by the hornes to force them downe to the ground. As for shewes of sword. fenfers, hee exhibited them in many places, and after divers and fundrie forts. One, that was kept every yeare within the Pratorian camp, without anie baiting and sumptuous provision of furniture. As for that, which was ordinarily fet out and formally with baiting and other preparations in mars field at the Septa: in the same place likewise, another extraordinary one and of short continuance, which he began to call Sportula, because he proclaimed at first when

> he exhibited it. That he inuited the people thereto, as it were to a sodaine supper and Short pittance, such as men we to bid themselves unto. And in no kind of sport or gaming represented unto them, was he more civile, familiar and better dispo-fed to passe the time away: in so much as putting forth his lest hand, he togither with the common fort, would both by word of mouth tell, and with his fingers also number the peeces of gold as he tendred them unto the winners; and many a time by way of exhortation and entreaty provoke the people to mirth;

> ever and anon calling them Sirs: yea, and betweene whiles intermingling

LUMBUS to play his prifes, Hee promised to let them have him, if he were once saught. This also was but a simple plaine jest although to good purpose and in

feafon

4Or, my mai-*Thename of bald, and far fetcht jests. As for example, when the people called for one (a) *P A. a fenler.

feafon delivered, when he had by a speciall indulgence, granted unto a Champion who fought out of a British chariot, (for whome his foure children made earnest suite and entreaty) That he should bee freed from that profession of wordfight; and that with the great favour and liking of all men, he fent prefently an admonition in writing : wherein he aduertifed the people, How much they Should endeauour to get children feeing, as they did, in what good fleed they ferned, and how they procured grace even unto a very (word fenfer. He represented also in Mars field a warlike shew of the winning and sacking of a towne: Likewise the yeel- *Or Lake ding of the Princes of Britaines where he sat himselse as president in his rich *This Verbe Goat-armour. When he was about to let out the water of the *mere: Ficinus, fieth here, sarehe exhibited in it a navall fight before : And as they who were to fight this bat. well or adieu. taile, cryed out unto him, Ave Imperator, Ge .i. All haile O Emperour ; They ours confirmed falute thre and wish thy life who are ready to dye : and he againe made answere, * it in the better Avete vos. After which word given, as if he had pardoned them this skirmish, fense for theye there was not one of them would fight the, fitting a good while in doubt and they had used fulpense with himselse, whether he should destroy them all with fire and sword? it before in saat length leapt forth of his throne, and running to and fro about the circuit of haileyealso.

the sayd lake (not without foule faltering of his legs under him) partly with *Dadn: arum;

threats, and in part by way of exhortation constrained them to skirmish. At threats, and in part by way of exhortation constrained them to skirmish. At devicenate ing. this brave thew, the Sicilian and Rhodian fleetes encountred eyther of them and out of Die, confiiting of twelve gallies ruled with three rankes of oares a peece. To give quinquegeners m the fignall of battaile, there was a *Triton of Sylver arising out of the mids of *Reconciling the lake by a fabricke artificially deuised, to found the trumpet and set them Trumpetter, togither.

Certaine pointes about religious Ceremonies, touching the state likewife of civill and militarie affaires, as also concerning all degrees of persons both at home and abroad he eyther reformed, or after long difuse forgotten, brought into practife againe, or els instituted and ordained new. In the election and admission of Priests throughout their severall Colledges, hee nominated not one but he tooke his oath first. He observed aso precisely that so often as there was an Earthquake in the Citie, the Pretour for the time beeing should call a publike assembly, of the people and proclaime certain holydaies: Semblably, that upon the prodigious fight of an unlucky *foule in the Capitol, *Whetherit there should be held a solemne procession and supplication : wherein himselfe were an Owle, personally in the right of High priest; after warning give unto the people from named Incendithe Riftra, did read & pronounce a forme of prayers. & they fay after him. But and See Plin, from this congregation hee sequestred & removed the base multitude of me-8:13. chanicall labourers and flaves.

The handling of causes and judiciall pleading in Courts, devided before time into certaine moneths for winter and fummer, he conjoyned altogether. The inridiction as touching feofments upon trust which was wont yeere by *Thata Wo. yeere, and onely within the Citie to bee committed unto the magistrates, hee man under so, ordained to hold by patent for ever : and betooke the charge thereof unto the should not bee rulers and governours also of state in every province. That*branch annexed wedded toa to the lawe PAPIA (4) POPPEA, which emplyeth thus much, That men three core. threefcore

yeeres olde. might mary women vnder age.

from Rome.

*Ediciaobroza- threescore yeeres of age are disabled for generation, he *altered by an *edict. He or-*Grating, that deined that unto *Pupils, the Confuls should extraordinately appoint Tutors menthreescore and Guardians. That they also who by the head-Magistrates were forbidden to make abode within any provinces, should bee debarred likewise from the Citie of Rome and Italie. Himselfe confined some after a strange fashion and *Wardsunder Without any precedent, inhibiting them to depart above three miles from the City. When he was to treat of any great affaire in the Curia, his manner was *Liceces to be to fit in the Tribunes pue just in the midst betweene the Consuls chaires . As absent a time for *pasports which the Consuls were wont to be sued unto for, he would have the Citizens to bee beholden unto himselfe onely therefore, and to crave the fame at his hands.

24

*Whoreceived ces for falarie or might de. fpend to much by the place, *,i, The Senas toursrobe fludded with purple.

The badges and ornaments belonging unto the Confuls he granted unto 200000 felters the *Ducenarie Procuratours and Seneschals of Provinces . From as manie as refused the honorable dignitie of Senatours; he tooke away also the worship of the gentlemens degree. The right to weare the *Laticlave, (although hee promised at first not to chuse anie one Senatour who could not reckon 4, lineall descents from a Citizen of Rome,) he allowed also to a libertines sonne : but with this condition, If be were adopted before by a Gentleman of Rome. And fearing for all that, least he should be blamed he proved and shewed. That eve Applus Cacus the cheife auncitour and Actour of his ownerace, being Cenfor, elected and admitted into the Senate the sonnes of Libertines: ignorant as hee was, that in the dayes of the fayde APPIVS, and in the times long after enfuing, those were called Libertines, not onely who themselves were manumised and enfranchised, but such also, as were free borne of their progeny. The Colledge of Questours, insteede of pauing the streets and high wayes he enjoyned to exhibite a game or thew of fword-fenfers and in the lieu of the Provinces, Offia and * gaule which he tooke from them hee restored the charge of the publike which therups Treafure in the temple of Saturne; which office in the meane space betweene, the Pretours for the time being, or those verely who had been Pretours before hadborne. Vnto SILANUS espoused and betrothed unto his daughter, before he was undergrowen and I 4. yeeres of age hee granted triumphall ornaments: but of elder persons to so many, as there is an Epistle extant written in the common name of the Legions wherein they make petition, That unto the Confuls Lieuetenants there might be granted together with the conduct of the armie, the layde triumphall honours: to the end that they should picke quarrels and sceke occafions of warre, they cared not how nor what way? Moreover to A. PLANTIUS he gave by a decree the pety triumph Ovatio: and as he entred so into the Citie himselfe met him upon the waie : and both when he went into the Capitoll & lerus et meide- returned also from thence againe, gave him the better hand. Vnto GABINIus SECUNDUS, who had vanquished the Caucia nation in Germanie, he perhand, and went mitted and gave leave to affume the furname C Auc Ius in his flyle.

*Cifalpina was called Pio mincia Qualto Tia. *Frő Augustus dayes.

*Latustenit.i. bat, he gave him the right on his left fide, Vide Entropium

The horsemens service and their places he ordered so by degrees, as that after the charge of a cohort, he granted the leading of a wing : and after the comaund thereof, the Tribuneship or regiment of a Legion: he ordained their stipends also: and a kind of imaginary warrefare called Supra-Numerum (which

they that were ablent might execute) and in name or title onely. By vertue of a decree that paffed even from the Nobles them selves, he prohibited all souldiours professed, to enter into any Senatours houses for to do their dutie and falure them. Those Libertines who bare them selves for Romane gentlemen he caused to forfeit their goods and bodies to the state. Such of them as were unthankeful and of whom their patrons complained, he deprived of freedome and made them bound againe: Yea and denied unto their aduocates, for to heare any plea and to fit in judgment against their owne freed men. When fome Masters there were, that put forth their fick & diseased slaves into the Isle of Aesculapins, for to avoid the tedious trouble of their cures at home, he made an all and ordained, That all such flaves should be free and not returne againe into Otherwise the hands of their Masters, in case they ever recovered : and if anie Master chose to kill called Therithem outright, rather then thus to put them forth , they flould be guilty of murder. "2" He gave warning by an edict, that no waifaring men should travaile through anie towne in Italie, but either on foot or(4) borne in a chaire, or els carried in a licter. In Putcoli and in Offia he placed feverall cohorts, to put by all mischances of skare-fires. He forbad all persons by condition aliens and forrainers, to take upon them Romane names; those I meane onely that diffinguished houses and families. As manie of them as usurped the freedome of Rome-Citie he beheaded in the *Efquiline fielde . The two provinces Achaia and Ma- Without the cedonia, which TIBERIUS (the Emperour) had appropriated to *him gate Efquilina; selse, hee yeelded up againe into the hands and dispose of the Senate. The Andhin coffours, Lieuns hee deprived of their freedome, by occasion of the mortal discord and variance among them. To the Rhodians, who repented for their olde trespasses hee restored their libertie which they had lost. Hee forgave all tributes to the lienfes for ever, as to the first founders and stocke-fathers of the Romane Nation : And to that purpose hee red an olde letter in Greeke written unto K. SELEUCUS by the Senate and people of ROME: wherein they, promifed to entertaine amiticand league with him upon this condition, that hee would graunt unto the lienfes, their naturall kinsfolke, immunitie from all taxes and tributes. * The (b) Iewes who by the instigation of +This some one CHRESTUS Were evermore tumultuous, he banished ROME. The thinke is to bee Embassadours of the GER MANES hee permitted to sit in the (c) Orebe-understood of fra (with the Senatours) beeing mooved to to doe at their simplicitie we find in the and confident boldenesse for that beeing brought into the (d) Popularia Ecclesiasticall writers to bee and perceiving PARTHIANS and ARMENIANS fitting among missamed by the Senatours, they of their owne accord had remooved and passed to that the Ethnicke quarter : giving out these words withall, that their valour and condition of ant, like as estate was nothing inferiour to the others, The religion of the Draide a- Christhimselfe mong the French-men, practifing horrible and detestable cruelty and which thorne, under Augustus, Romane Citizens onely were forbidden to professe and use, he quite put downe and abolished. Contrariwise, the sacred rites and holy Cæremonies (of CERES) called Elensimis, hee attempted to transferre out of the Territorie Attica to ROME. The Temple likewise of VENUS (e) Erycine in Sicilie, which in continuance of time was decayed and fallen downe, hee caused to bee repayred and built againe at the common charges of the people of ROME: Hee made Covenants and league with forraine done

*Or Focials.

Kings, by the complements of killing a fowe in the Forum, and using withall See Livie Lib. the fentence or preface that the "Heraulds in old time pronounced: But both these affaires and others besides, the whole Empire also in a manner ora great part thereof he managed not fo much after his owne minde, as by the direction and wil of his Wives and children : beeing verely affected and framed for the most pare so, as stood eyther with their profit or good pleafurc.

When he was a very youth, he had espoused two maidens, namely A mui-LIA LEPIDA neice to Augustus once remooved, likewife LIVIA ME-DULLINA, furnamed also CAMILLA, a Ladie descended fro the auntient house of Camillus the Dictatour. The former of these twaine, because her parents had offended Au ous rus he cast off remaining as yet a Virgin : the latter, hee loft by occasion officknesse, upon that very day which was appointed for *Or Vignianit the mariage. After this, he wedded these wives, to wit, PLAUTIA HERCH LANILLA, whose father had triumphed; and not long after, ARLIA PATI-NA, whose father had beene Consul. Both these he divorsed. PETINA upon light offenses and small displeasures: mary, HERCULANILLA he put away for her filthy lust and whorish life; as also for suspicion of a murder. After thefe he tooke to wife VALERIA MESSALLINA, the daughter of BARBA TUS MESSALLA his coufin german : whom when hee found once, over and beside the rest ofher abominable vices & dishonesties, to have been wedded to C. Strius, and that with a dourie affured unto her and figned among the

* Auspices, he put to death. And in a speech that he made openly before his

to remaine unmarried and live a fingle life : and if he did not continue fo for ever, hee

would not refuse to be stabled by their very hands. Neither could he endure, but forthwith treat upon conditions of mariage even with PETINA, whom long before hee had putaway: yea and with Lollia Pavlina wife some time to C. CESAR. But through the enticing allurements of AGRIPPINA, the

daughter of GERMANICUS his owne brother what by the meanes of

kiffing courtefies, what by the opportunities of other daliances, being drawen into love and fancie with her, at the next Session of Senate he subborned cer.

was Empresse & wifeto Claudous. *The hands faftersor mas Pretorian Souldiours, avowed that because his mariages proved o bad, herefoliad kers of the mariage.

A,V,C,801

*Whi'es fhe

*His owne neipce

*With their brothers or fi-

taine of purpole to opine and give aduile, To compell him for to make her bis Wife, as being a matter of right great confequence, and which most of all concerned the State: That other men also might be dispensed with and licenced to contract the like * marisflus daughters ges which until that time were reputed incestuous. And so, himselfe staied hardly one day between, before hee dispatched the wedding: but none were found that followed the precedent, except one libertine & another who had been a principal Centurion in the formost Cohort, at whose mariage even himself in person together with AGRIPPINA Was present to do him credite and honor,

Children he begat of 3. wives. By HERCY LANILLA he had DRUSUS and CLAUDIA: By PETINA he was father of ANTONIA: and MESSALLINA bare unto him Octavia and a fon, whom first he named GERMANICUS *Pompeis im and afterwards BRITANNICUS. As for DRUSUS, he lost him at *Pompeig, before he was 14. yeares of age by occasion that he was choaked with a peare

which

which in play and pastime beeing tossed alost into the aire, fell just into his mouth as he gaped wide for it: unto whom also but few daies before, hee had affianced in mariage the daughter of SEIANUS: which maketh mee more to mervaile that some have written, hee was treacherously killed by SEIANUS. His (supposed) daughter CLAUDIA, who in deede was conceived by his freed man BoreR, although thee was borne before the fifth moneth after the di-A.V.C:773 norse, and began to be nourced and reared, yet hee commaunded to be laid at her mothers dore and starke naked to be cast forth . ANTONIA his daughter, he gave in mariage to CN. POMPETUS MAGNUS: afterwards to FAUSTUS Sullaij right noble yong Gentlemen: &OCTAVIA he bestowed upon NE- *Emperour no*his wives sonne, notwithstanding she had been promised, & betrothed be-atter him. foreunto SILANUS. Hisfonne BRITANNICUS, whom MESSALLIN Abare A.V.C. 806 unto him the twentieth day after he came to the Empire & in his fecond Confulfhip, being yet a very babe he recommended continually both to the Souldiours in open affembly, dandling him in his owne hands, and also to the common people at the folemnities of games and plaies, holding him either in his bosome or just before him, whiles the multitude with great acclamations, all good words and fortunate offes feconded him. Of his fonnes in Law who matched with his daughters, he adopted NERO: POMPEIUS and SILANUS he A.V.C:103 not onely cast off and reiected but murdred also.

Of all his freed men hee esteemed especially PosiDEs the * Eunuch, unto *Or gelded whom also in his triumph over Britaine, among martiall men and valiant Soul- man: diours, he gave a speare * without an yron head : and no lesse account made he navit: For his of "FELIX: whom first he ordained Capitaine over the Cohorts & Cornets great valour of F 2 11x: whom first he ordained Capitalle Over the Condition of three forfooth:
of Horsemen, yea and ruler of the Province Jurie; the husband (a) of three forfooth:
*Of this Falls Queenes. As also of HARPOCRAS, unto whom hee graunted a priviledge to mention is be caried in a Litter through the Citic of Rome, and to fet out (b) Games and made in the Plaies in publick: And besides these, hee affected with much respect, Porty-postless rus the guide and directour to him in his Studies, who oftentimes would walke cheeke by iole betweene the two Confuls. But above all thefe, he held in greatest esteeme, NARCISSUS his Secretarie or enditer of Epistles, and PALLAS the Keeper of his bookes of accounts: whom by vertue of a Decree also which went from the Senate, he suffred willingly to be not onely rewarded with rich Fees, but also to be adorned with the Honours of Questure and Pretureship: likewise to get, to pill and poll by hooke and crooke so much, as that when himselfe complained upon a time how little treasure hee had in his Cofters, one made answere unto him not absurdly, That hee might have store enough and plenty, in case his two * freed men would admit him to share with them.

* Nercifius and

To these (freed men) and to his wives as I said before, being wholly addicted and enthralled, hee bare himselse not as an absolute Prince, but as their (4) Minister and Servitour . According as it was behoovefull and commodious to any of these, or stoode with their affection and pleasure, hee graumted honourable dignities, conferred the conducts of Armies, and awarded impunities and punishments: yea, and for the most part, I assure you when himselfe was altogether ignorant and wist not what hee did. And not to

with us, name one another Tiberius. also Livilla. A, V, C 803.

teth, that hee

reckon up particularly, every small thing, to wit, his liberalities and gifts revo-*Conference: ked, his judgements reverled, his Patents & Writings concerning the graunts that their chil. of Offices either foifted in or plainly altered and chaunged by them : hee flew dren maried to his brother (a) APPIUS SILANUS: the ij I u LIE, the one daughter of *D Rugether: & such sus, and the other of * GERMANICUs upon bare imputation of a crime, without any ground: not allowing them fo much as lawfull triall and libertie to brethren plead in their owne defence : likewise C N. Pompaius, husband to his elder daughter, and Lucius SILANUS espoused to the other, (and all through *who is called their fuggestions and informations). Of which, POMPEIUS Was stabbed even as he lay in bed with a beloved youth and Catamite of his: SILANUS was forced to religne up his Pretureship foure daies before the Kalends of Ianuarie, *Tacitus writ and to *loofe his life in the beginning of the yeere on the very wedding day of killed himselfe CLAUDIUS and AGRIPPINA. To the execution of 35 Senatours, and above upon that day, an hundred Romaine Gentlemen so easily was hee induced, as that, when the Centurion brought word backe, as touching the death of one who had been Confull, faying, That the deede was done which he had commaunded, he flatly denied, that he gave any fuch warrant. Nevertheleffe the thing he allowed : whiles his freed men afore-faid standing by, avouched, That the Souldieurs had done their devoir, in that they ran willingly of their owne heads to revenge their Empereur. For, it would be thought incredible if I should relate, How even for the very mariage of Messallina with the Adulterer Silius; his own felffealed the Writings for affurance of the Dowrie, being perswaded and brought thereunto, as though the said wedding was but colourably, of purpose pretended to avert for footh and translate the danger, that by certaine prodigies were portended to hang over his owne head. 30

Right personable hee was, and caried a presence not without authorite and maiestie, whether he stoode or fate; but especially when he was laid and tooke his repose. For, of stature hee wastall, and nathlesse his body not lanke and flender. His countenance lively, his gray haires beautifull, which became him well, with a good fat and round neck under them. Howbeit, both as he went his hams being feeble failed him: and also whiles he was doing ought, were it re missely or in earnest, many thinges disgraced him: to wit, undecent laughter and unfeemely anger, by reason, that hee would froth and flaver at the mouth, and had evermore his nose dropping: Besides, his tongue stutted and stammered: his head likewise at all times, but especially if he did any thing were it ne-

ver fo little used to shake and tremble very much.

Concerning his bodily health, as before time he used to be grievously sick, fo being once Emperour exceeding healthfull he was and stoode cleere of all diseases save onely the paine of the (4) stomack in a fit whereof hee saide, hee thought to have killed himselfe.

Hee made feasts, and those very great and ordinarily; yea, and in most open and large places, fuch as for the most part would receive fixe hundred guests at one fitting. Hee feasted also even upon the Sluce of the Lake Fucinus: what time hee had like to have beene drowned, when as the water let out with a forcible violence reflowed backe againe . At everie supper

his manner was to have also his owne children, who together with other noble mens children as well boyes as girles, should after the olde manner fit and feede at the tables * feete. One of his guests, who was thought to have close at the tables lie stollen away a cup of gold the day before, he reinvited against the morrow : end: and then he let before him a stone * pot to drinke in. It is reported moreover, * Or earthen that he meant to fet forth an Edict, wherein he would give folke leave to breake pot. winde downward and let it goe (a) even with a crack at the very bourd; having certaine intelligence, that there was one who for manners and modeftie fake, by holding it in, endaungered his owne life.

For appetite to meate and drinke his stomacke served him passing well alwaies, and in every place. Sitting upon a time indicially in Augustus Hall of Iustice, to heare and determine causes, and senting there the steime of a dinner, that was a dreffing and ferving up for the Priests (a) Saly in the temple of * Mars next adioyning, he forfooke the Tribunall, went up to the faid Priefts, *Revenger, Siand there fate downe with them to meate. Lightly you should never have him the Hall-for goe out of any dining roome. but with his belly strutting out, well whitled al-distinction of fo and drenched with wine: so, as straightwaies, whiles hee layd him downe allower Tems along upon his backe and tooke a fleepe gaping, there was a feather put ordi-that name, in natily into his mouth wide open for to discharge his stomack. Hee tooke very the Capitoll short fleepes: for commonly before midnight hee awaked: yet fo, as otherwhiles he would eatch a nap in the day time, as he fat to minister instice : and scarcely could bee awakened by the Advocates at the barre, who of purpose raised their voices and pleaded the lowder. Hee was excessively given to the wanton love of women. As for the preposterous abuse of malekind, he was altogether unacquainted therewith. Hee plaied at dice most earnestly (concerning the Art and skill whereof, he published also a little booke) being wont to plie that game even whiles hee was caried up and downe, having his Carroch and Dice bourd so fitted, as there might be no confusion nor shuffling at all in

That cruell he was and given to bloudshed naturally, appeared in great and very small matters. As for tortures used in examinations, and the punishments that (a) PARICIDES suffred, hee exhibited and exacted the same to be done Without delay, and openly in his owne presence. Being desirous upon a time to behold an execution performed after the auncient manner at Tibur, when as, (the malefactours standing bound already to a stake), there wanted the butcherly executioner to doe the feat; he staied there still in the place, and waited untill evening, for one that was fent for out of Rome . At all Swordfights, whether they were fet forth by himfelfe, or by others, he commaunded as many of the Champions as chaunced onely but to stumble and fall therewith, to have their throats cut: especially the Fencers called * Retiary; and why! because *The adverse forfooth hee would fee their faces as they lay gasping and yeelding up their faction to the breath. It fortuned, that a couple of these fighting at tharpe wounded and kil-Mirmillones whom he save led one another: Thereupon hee commaunded little knives to bee made of red both their blades, for his owne proper use. Hee tooke such pleasure in Which comthose that * fought (b) with wild beasts, as also in the sword fights ordinarily a-bats were usubout noone, that he would by breake of day go downe to the Theater for to be-mornings

hold

hold the one: and at noone difinisse the people to their dinners, and sit it out himselfe to see the other: yea, and besides those that were appointed to such combats, upon any slight and suddaine occasion set some to sight for their lives, even out of the number of Carpentars, Servitours, & such like emploied about these games: if happily any of those artificials (e) motions that goe by vices, or a pageant * in frame, or some such fabrick proved not well. Hee fetch tin also one of his owne * Nomenclatours even in his gowne as he went * to sight for his life.

*Or Pegme a pagea
*Prompters of one of l
*Brompters of one of l
*A With wilde his life.

beafts or o
therwile, the First

But it passed, how timorous and diffident hee was. At his first comming to the Empire; (how ever as we faid before, he bragged and stoode upon his civill and familiar behaviour) he durst not for certaine daies goe to any feast, dinner or supper, without Pensionars standing about him with their speares and lavelins, and his Souldiours waiting at the table: neither visited hee any sicke person, unlesse the bed-chamber where the party lay, were first searched; the beds, bolfters, pillowes, Coverlets and other cloathes were groped, felt, and throughly shaken before hand. All the time after, hee appointed evermore certaine searchers for them all, that came to salute him, sparing not one; and fuch fearchers as were most crueil. For, long it was first, and that with much a. doe, ere hee graunted that women, young boyes in their embroidred coates, and maidens, should not bee handled and felt in this manner: that any mans Attendants likewise or Clerks might not have their Pensheathes and Penknisecases (a) taken from them. In a civile commotion, when CAMILLUS, (making no doubt but that without any warre at all hee might be terrified) willed him in a contumelious, menacing, and malapert letter, to refigne up the Empire, and to leade a quiet life in private estate, hee called his Nobles and chiefe personages about him, to counsell, and put to question, whether it were best to hearken unto him or no?

At the headlesse report and slying newes of some treason that should bee practised against him, he was so affrighted, that hee went about to lay downe his Imperiall dignity. By occasion, that one (as I related before) was taken with a weapon upon him, about his person as hee sacrificed, in all hast he sent out the Bedels and called the Senate together: before whom, with teares and loude out-cries hee bewailed his owne piteous case, as who no where could make account of any safety: and thereupon for a long time forbare to come abroad. His affectionate love also to Messallina, most servent thoughit were he renounced and cast cleane from her, not so much for any indignity of the dishonourable wrongs she offred unto him, as upon very seare of daungers as sully perswaded that shee practised to bring the Empire into Silius the Adulterers hands. At which time in a great fright he fled in shamefull manner to the camp, asking and enquiring all the way nothing else, but whether the Empire remained stillsafe to his behoose?

There arose no suspition, there came forthno Author so light and vaine, but gave him a bone to gnaw upon, and put no small toyes in his head: whereby he was forced to beware and seeke revenge. One of those, that had a matter depending in Court before him, taking him a side, when hee came by way of salutation

falutation to doe his duty, avowed unto him, that he dreamed, How hee was killed by one. Then within a while after, the fame party, (as if he had now taken knowledge who that one was that should murder him) pointed unto his owne adversarie, even as hee tendered a supplication unto Claudius; and faid, This ishe. Whereupon immediatly apprehended he was, and haled to execution. After the semblable manner by report, came Appius SILANUS to his death. For, when MESSALLINA and NARCISSUS had conspired to worke his overthrow and finall destruction, they completted thus, that NARcresus betimes in a morning before day light rushed like a man amazed and astonied into the bedchamber of his Patrone (CLAUDIUS) relating unto him his dreame, namely that APPIUs had laid violent hands upon him: and Mas-SALLINA for her part, composing and framing her selfe as if shee wondered greatly thereat, reported, How shee likewise had seene already the same vision for certaine nights together. And not long after this, word came, (as it was before agreed betweene them) that Applus was comming to rush in among them: * Narcissus who in deed had beene bidden the day before to be prefent at the fame inftant, * Ira aigns Whereupon, as if the faid dreame had now proved true and beene plainly re-Themanner presented in effect, order was given for Appius, to be endited, arraigned, and is of this Auto suffer death. Neither doubted CLAUDIUs the morrow after to report the out his story to whole storie and the order thereof unto the Senate: and withall to give thanks fee those points unto his * freed man, for being fo vigilant and watchfull in his very fleepe for downe fift in a his fake.

28 Being privie to himselse of passionate (4) anger & bearing malice, he ex-stand, & then in cuted them both in an Edict, diffinctly promifing that the one of them verily cularize prefets

should be but short and harmlesse, the other not unjust nor causelesse. Having ly upon the By

sharply rebuked the men of Olia, because they had not sent boats & barnes to which method tharply rebuked the men of Oflia, because they had not sent boats & barges to which method of his, it appeameet him as he came upon the river Tiberis: and that in such odious termes as geth in this these, That he was now become base and abiett in their eies: all on a suddaine, he par place, that hee meaneth by doned the upon their submission & readinesse to make satisfaction. Some there Ira, the mome. were, whom in the very open freet he thrust from him with his own hand, co. tance passion ming unto him fomewhat out of season. Semblably he confined and banished of anger, which the Court a Scribe who had been Questour: a Senatour likewise that had born choler, soone the Pretureship both of them without their cause heard and altogether guilt- downe, quickly leffe: for that the * one pleading in Court as an Advocate against him when he kindled and as was a private person, had caried himselfe not so modestly as he should: & the quickly quecht; by Iracundia, Senatour in his Ædileship had amerced & fined certaine tenants of his dwelling the habite of upo his lands, for felling boiled meats contrary to the law express for bidding interest with so to do: and withall whipped his Bailife comming betweene (to intercede until reverge for them). For which cause also, he tooke from the Ædiles their authority to be had: which punish the disorder of those that kept Tavernes and victualing houses. But as we call malice touching his owne foolishnes, he concealed it not, but gave it out & protested Howsoever our in certaineshort orations, That he countersaited himselfe a soole for the nonce moderne Lexiduring C A I us daies; because otherwise he should not have escaped, nor attai- in their Diction ned to that (imperiall) place which hee aimed at and was now entred upon. onaries put Howbeit, he could not make the world believe so much, untill there was a book trary, put forth within a thort time after, entituled μως ων ἀνάς κασις, i. The resurrection (or * The Scribe Exaltation) of fooles. The argument and matter whereof was, (b) That no man *To intercede fugneth

he meaneth to

faigneth folly.

CLAUDII.

39

Among other thinges, men wondered at him for his oblivion and unaduilednesse, or (that I may expresse the same in Greeke) his μετεωρίαν και άβλεψίαν, .i. his groffe over-fight or forgetfulnes, and inconfiderate blindnes . When MESSALLINA was (by his owne commaundement) killed, within a while, af-

the house, Do. mina. Grace, Secretive.

*Or Mistres of ter he was set in his dining parlour hee asked why his * Lady came not? Many of those whom he had condemned to death, the very morrow immediatly after, he commaunded to have warning both to fit in counsell with him, and also to beare him company at Dice-play: yea, and by a messenger chid & checked them as drowfie and flothfull for flaying fo long and making no better haft. Being minded to take AGRIPPINA to wife against all law of God and man, *Andio deede he ceased not in all his speech to call her, His * danohter and nourceling : to give out alfo, That she was borne and brought up in his bosome . Having a purpose to admit N ER o into the very name of his owne house & family, as if he had not incurred blame enough already for adopting (him) his wives fon, having a natu-

> rall * sonne of his owne who was now of ripe yeeres, hee eft-soones divulged, That never any one had beene by adoption inserted or incorporate into the family of the

he was her Vnkle_

&Britannicus:

40

* Rogo vos, or I demaund of you:
*Or excessive number:

He shewed oftentimes so great negligence & carelesnes what he said or did, that he was thought not to know nor confider, either who made any speech, or among whom, or at what time, and in what place? When there was some queflion and debate about Butchers & Vintnars, he cried out in the Senate house, Ibefeech * you, my Maisters who is able to live without a little piece or morfell of flesh? and withall described the * abundance of the olde Tavernes (a), from whence himselfe also in times past was wont to bee served with wine. As touching a certaine Questour, who was a Candidate of his and by him recommended: among other reasons why he favoured him, he alleadged this, Because his Father, quoth he, had quickly and in due time given him lying fick, cold water to drinke. Having in the Senate brought in a woman to depose, This, quoth he was my mothers freed moman, and she that kept her ornaments, and used to deck and dresse her: But she alwaies tooke me for her Patrone. This have I quoth he delivered of purpose because there be some yet in mine house, who think me not to be her Patron, Moreover, fitting upon the Tribunall, when he was in a great chase, & the men of Oftia requested at his hands (I wot not what) in the name of their towne; he cried out aloud. That he knew nothing wherefore he should oblige the unto him: And if any man elfe, quoth he, I also amfree and at mine owne liberty. As for these words of his which now I will relate, they were rife in his mouth daily, yea every houre & minute therof. What doest thou take (b) me for THEOGONIUS and hoyiatatog? beside many such foolish termes, not beseeming private persons, much lesse a Prince, otherwise not uneloquent nor unlearned: nay, rather one eagerly given to his booke, and a great Student in the liberall Sciences.

In his youth, he attempted to write an Historie, exhorted thereto by TITUS LIVIUS; and having the help besides of Sulpitius Flavus. And when he put the same first to the triall & judgement of men in a frequent auditorie, hardlie & with much a-do he read it through, being often in the while coldly heard, by an occasion that himselfe gave. For, when, (as hee began his reading) there was fet up a laughter, by reason that many of the seates brake with the weight

of a certeine corpulent and fat fwad, he was not able to hold, no not after the mmult appealed, but eftloones ever and anon call to minde that accident and fall afresh to unmeasurable laughing. During his Empire likewise, hee both wrote much and also rehearsed the same continually by his reader. The beginning of his forefayd historie he tooke from the time presently ensuing the murder of CESAR DICTATOR: but hee passed over to the latter dayes: *Antonia the and began againe at the civill pacification perceiving that it was not left in Triumvirs his power and libertie to write of the occurrents in those former times, as who *offaviethe was often checked both by his * mother and also by his * grandame . Of the wife of Amer former argument he lest behinde him two volumes, of the later, fortie-one. of Livia Argus Hee compiled of his owne life eight bookes: a report not fo wifely and difcreetly put downe, as otherwise elegantly penned : Item, an Apologic or defense of CICERO against the bookes of Asinius Gallus: a peece of worke full enough of learning. He devised moreover three (a) new characters or letters in the (Latine) Alphabet, and put them to the number of the olde as most necessarie. And having published whiles he was yet a private person, concerning the reason of those letters, one booke: soone after beeing Emperor he eafily effected that they should be brought into use also indifferely with the reft. And verely such manner of writing with those characters is now extant to be seene in many bookes of records in Journels, and titles or inscriptions of works.

With no leffe diligence studied hee the Greeke disciplines, professing as any occasion was offered, his affectionate love to that tongue, and the excellency thereof. When a certaine Barbarian discoursed in Greeke and Latine, see you be skilfull, quoth he, in both our languages; And in recommending Acharaunto the LL. of the Senate, he fayde it was a province that he affected well and delighted in, for the commerce and fociety of studies common to him and them: and many a time he answered their embassadors in the Senate, with a long and continued oration (in Greeke). But upon the Tribunall he used very much verses also out of HOMER. CERTES Whensoever he hadtaken revenge of enemie or traytor, he lightly gave unto the Tribune over the Sentinels and guard of his person, calling unto himaster the usual manner for a watchword, none other but this

Ανδιρ επαμιώα ο δοτε Τις πρότερο χαλεπίων

Resist, revenge with maine and might. When one provokes thee first to fight.

To conclude, in the end he wrote Greeke histories also, to wit twentie books *Of Tuskane entituled *Tyrrhenicoon, and 8. entituled *Carchedoniacoon. In regard of which affaires, histories, unto the auntientschooleat Alexandria he adjoyned another bea- * Of Cartharing his owne *name : and ordained it was , that every yeare in the on of them Called Claude his books Tyrrhenicoon; and in the other his Carchedoniacoon upon certaine daies .m., appointed therefore should (as it were in a frequent Auditorie) be read whole and through by severall single readers in their turnes.

Toward the end of his life, hee shewed certaine signes and those evident enough, that he repented both his mariage with A GRIPPINA, and the adoption

adoption also of NERO. For by occasion that his freed-men made mention and gave their commendation of a judiciall proceeding of his, wherein he had condemned the day before, a Woman in the case of adulterie, hee avouched That the destinies likewise had so ordained, that all his *mariages should bee unchaste or Wives like hombeit not unpunished : And soone after, meeting his sonne BRITANNIas Coningitation cus and embracing him harder and more closely than his manner was, growe actingibus, * Or rather, pace quoth hee, and take accompt of me for all that I have done. Vine withall thefe Ho Trosas, Greeke words, ο ερως d' επέγεται, *i. Love enforced me. And when he had fully Kai IASET ALI. Purposed to give him being as then very young & of tender yeeres his (a) Virile ded will also Robe, seeing that his stature and growth would beare and permit it, he uttered heale, I that these words moreover, To the end that the people of Rome may yet at last, have a true wrog wil make and Naturall C & SAR.

amends .

Science. AToxico,

And not long after this he wrote his wil and figned it with the feales of al the *Confey: Some (4) head-magiltrates : whereupon before that he could proceed anie further, read Confeien . prevented hee was and cut short by AGRIPPINA. Whom they also who his owne con were * privie to her and of her councell, yet nevertheleffe enformers, accufed besides all this of many crimes. And verely it is agreed upon generally by all, that killed he was by poyfon: but (4) where it should be, and who gave it, there is some difference, Some write, that as he sat at a feast in the (Capitoll) Castle with the priests, it was presented unto him by HALOTUS the Eunuch his tafter: others report that it was at a meale in his owne house by A-GRIPPIN A herselfe, who had offered unto him a mushrome empoisoned; knowing that he was most greedy of such meats. Of those accidets also which enfued hereupon, the report is variable. Some fay, that streight upon the receipt of the poylon he became speechlesse, & continuing all night in dolorous torments, dyed a little before day. Others affirme, that at first he fell a sleepe: and afterwards, as the meate flowed and floted aloft vomited all vp, and fo was followed againe with a ranke *poylon. But whether the fame were put into a messe of thicke gruell, (considering hee was of necessitie to be refreshed with food beeing emptied in his (tomacke) or conveied up by a cliftre, as if being oovercharged with fulnefle and furfeit, he might be ealed also by this kind of egestion and purgation, it is uncertaine.

His death was kept fecret until all things were fet in order about his fucceflour. And therefore, both vowes were made for him as if hee had lyen ficke stil and also comicall Actours were brought in place colourably to solace and delight him, as having a longing defire after such sports. He deceased three dayes before the Ides of October, when Asinius MARCELLUS and ACILIUS AVIOLA were Confuls: in the 64th yeere of his age, and 14th of his Empire. His funerals were performed with a folemne pompe and procesfion of the Magistrates: and canonized he was a Saint in heaven: Which ho. nor forlet and abolished by NERO hee recovered afterwards by the meanes of VESPASIAN. 46

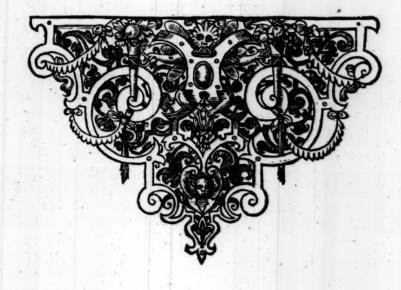
Especial tokens there were presaging & prognosticating his death: to wit the rifing of an * hairy starre which they call a Comet: Also the *monument of his father D x u s u s was blafted with lightning; and for that in the same

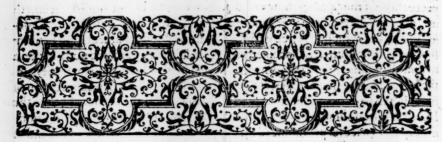
The 13th, of October.

yeare

peere most of the (a) Magistrates of all forts were dead. But himselfe seemeth not either to have been ignorant that his end drew neere, or to have diffirmuled so much: which may bee gathered by some good arguments and demonstrations. For both in the ordination of Consuls hee appointed none of them to continue longer then the moneth wherein he dyed: and also in the Senate, the very last time that ever he sat there, after a long and earnest exhortation of his children to concord, he humbly recommended the age of them both to the LL. of that honourable house: and in his last Judiciall Session upon the Tribunal once or twice he pronounced openly, That come he was now to the end of

his mortalitie: notwithstanding they that heard him, greived to heare such an Osse, and praied the gods to avert the same.





THE HISTORIE OF Nero Claudius Cæsar, vvritten

by Caius Suetonius Tranquillus.



A,V,C, 586. *Caffor and Pollux refembling two youg micn.



VT of the Domitian stocke and name, there sprung two famous samilies, to wit, the Calumiand the Aenobarbi: These Aenobarbi have for the first Author of their originall, and surname likewise, L. Domitius: whome, as he returned in times past homeward out of the countrey, two yong men twinnes, earying with them a venerable presence and countenance more then ordinary, encountred, by report,

and commanded to relate unto the Senate and People of Rome, newes, of that victorie whereof as yet they stood in doubt: and for the better assurance of their divine maiestie stroke his cheekes so, as that therewith they made the

hayre

*hayre of blacke, *redd, and like in colour to *braffe. Which marke and bad- pilum, Gellins ges continuedalso in his posterity; and most of them have such *red beardes. *Orrudey. Moreover, having borne seuen Consulships, triumphed likewise and beene Or Corper Cenforstwice, & therwith bin chosen into the ranke of the Patrity, they remai. A, V, C. 593 ned al in the same surname. Neither were they knowen by any other forenames than CNEUS & Lucius: & the same in variety worth the noting and obseruation : onewhile continuing either of the faydnames in three persons together : otherwhiles changing alternatively one after another in every descent. For, we have heard fay, that the first, second and third of these Aencharbi were forenamed Lucii: and againe, the three next following them in order were CNEI. All the rest no otherwise then by turnes one after another had their forenames, first Luci and then CNEI. That many persons of this house descended should be knowen, I suppose it very pertinent and materiall: whereby it may the better appeare, that NERO degenerated from the Vertues of his Auncestors so, as yet he caried away & resembled the vices of them all, as infused into him and inbred by nature.

To fetch the beginning therefore, of this our discourse somewhat farther of his Gradfather his great Grandfathers Grandfather C N. Domitius, beeing in his Tribu-4,degrees of ... High Priefis nate much offended at the *Pontifies, for electing any other but himselfe into his fathers place, transferred the right and power of subrogating priests in the roome of those that were deceassed, from their Colledges to the bodie of the people. But in his Consulship having vanquished the Allebroges and the Ar- A,V,C,632 werni, he rode through his *province mounted upon an Elephant, whiles the *Gallia Narbowhole multitude of his fouldiours attended upon him in a traine after the manner of a folemne triumph. This Domitius it was, whom Licinius A,V,C.696 CRASSUS the oratour in a certaine declamation fayd, It was no mernaile he had "Iul, Cafar Dia brasen beard whose face was made of iron, and heart of lead. His sonne being Pre- etator tour was the man, who as "C & s A R went out of his Confulfhip (which he was A,V,C,700 thought to have borne against the *Auspicia and the lawes) conuented him be-outh fore the Senate to be by them examined, tried and censured. Afterwards when *The Pompei. he was Confull he attempted to fetch him backe, Lord Generall as he was of ans. an armie, from his forces in Gaule: and being by the aduerse faction nominated his successour in that province, was in the beginning of the civil warre taken prisoner before Corfininum: From whence being dismissed and set at libertie, after he had by his comming to the Massilsans streightly beleagured, much strengthened them, sodainely he forsooke them: and in the end, at the battaile of Pharsalia lost his life; A man not very constant and resolute, but with all of a fell and favage nature. Being driven to utter despaire, he was so much afraid of death, which for feare he had defired, that after a drawght of poyfon hee repented the taking thereof and cast it up againe; yea and enfranchised his Phisitian, who wittingly and of purpose had so tempered it that it might do him no great harme. And what time as CN: POMPEIUS put to question what should be done to those Neuters that stood indifferent and sticked to no part? Healone opined. That they were to be reckoned enemies & proceeded against accordingly

Hee left behind him a fonne, worthy without question, to be preferred be-

A,V,C.720 *Which Q.
Padips made 2.

fore all others of his name and linage. This man being among those that were privie to C. Es ARs death, and of that conspiracy, standing condemned (though guiltleffe) by the law *Pedia, when he had betaken himselfe to Cassius and BRUTUS hisneere kinsfolke, after the end of them both, held stil in his hand gainst the mur, the fleet committed before time to his charge, yea and augmented the same:
deters of Cesar Neither yeelded he it up to M. Antonius before his owne side was every where quite overthrowen: which he then did of his owne accord; and fo, as that ANTONIU stook himselfe highly beholden unto him therfore. He only also of all those who by vertue of the like law stood condemned, being restored into his native countrey, went through the most honorable offices of state: Soone after likewise, when civil diffension was kindled againe and renewed, being in quality of Lieutenant to the faid ANTONIB, what time the foveraigne Empire was offered unto him by thole who were alhamed of * CLE OPATRA, not daring to accept thereofnor yet to refuse it resolutely, by occasion of sodaine sicknesse wherewith he was surprised, went and sided with Augus-Tus, and within few dayes after departed this life : being himselfe also noted with some infamie : For, ANTONIE gave it commonly forth, That for the love of one Seruilia Nais whom be kept, hefled to Augustus side.

The present flare governed accordingto his wil and pleature,

A,V,C,723.

#Dicis caufa,i. by animagina. rie bargaine bought them &use of the heyre *Cenforium,

From him came that Domittus, who soone after had the name abroade to have beene the *chapman of Augustus goods and substance left by his wil and testament: a man no leffe renowmed in his youth for good skill in ruof fale to have ling of Chariots & running with them a race, as afterwards for the triumphant to the behoofe ornaments achieved by the Germaine warre; but arrogant of spirit, wastefull in expence, and there with cruel. When he was Aedile he forced L. PLANcus that had beene *Cenfor, to give him the way. Bearing the honorable ofnot Conferent, fices of Preture and Consulate, hee produced upon the stage to acte a Comicall and wanton Enterlude, the gentlemen and dames of Rome. He exhibited baiting of wilde beaftes both in the cirque and also in every quarter of the City, yea and a shew of sword-fight: but with so great cruelty, that Augustus was compelled of necessitie to restraine him by an edict, since that no secret warning nor admonition at his hands would prevaile.

*Somme ofM. Agrippa and Lulia, adopted by Augustus,

Of ANTONIA the elder, hee begat the father of Nano: an impe in all the parts of his life ungracious and deteltable. For accompanying *CAIUS Cas an in his youth into the East-parts, where he killed a freed-man of his owne, becave he refused to quaffe as much as he was commanded, being discharged therfore out of the cohort of his friends, he led his life never a whit more mode fly: but both within a village standing upon the street Appia, sodainely put his horses to gallop, and not unwittingly rode over a little child and trode him to death: and also at Rome in the midst of the Forum plucked a Romane gentlemans eye out of his head, for chiding him somewhat over boldly. So false and perfidious beside, that he destanded not onely the bankers and money changers of the prices of such commodities as they had bought up, but also when he was Pretour put the runners with Chariots besides the prises of their victories. For which prankes, reproved he was merily even by his owne fifter(L 1-PIDA) and upon complaint made by the Masters of the foure (a) factions hee enacted

enacted, That from thence forth ever after, the faid prifes should be prefently payed. kind of cropty Being accused likewise for * treason to the State and many adulteries, as also wherein water for incest committed with his fifter LEPIDA a little before the decease of TI- tween the fell ERRIUS, yet escaped he the danger of Law by the alteration of the times, and and the flesh died at Pyrga of (b) the * Dropfie, when A GRIPPINA daughter to GERMA- over, Lescopts NICU shad brought him a fonne named NERO.

181 *Morbo aque intercutis : that Greeke,

This NERO was borne at Antium, nine moneths after that TIBERTUS departed this world, eighteene daies before the Kalends of Ianuarie, iust as the Sunne was newly rifen, fo as his beames * light well neere upon him before *Orthone they could *touch the earth. As touching his * Horoscope, many men straight - *Distayth, hee waies gave many gueffes and coniectures of fearefull events. And even a very with the forme word that his father Domirius spake, was taken to be a presaging offe. For beames; and when his friends by way of gratulation wished him ioy of his sonne new born: yet no sunne he faid, That of himselfe and A GRIPPINA there could nothing come into the world the Horizon, but accursed, detestable and to the hurt of the weale publick . Of the same future in- "Or Natiritie, fortunity there appeared an evident figne upon his (a) naming day : For CAIUS CASAR(CALIGULA) when his fifter (AGRIPPINA) requested him to give the Infant what "name he would, looking wiftly upon CLAUDIUS his Vnkle, *Forename, (by whom afterwards being Emperour (the child) was adopted), faid he gave him his name. Neither spake hee this in earnest, but merily in boord : and A-ORIBPINA scorned and reiected it, for that as then, CLAUDIUS went fora foole, and one of the laughing stocks of the Court. At three yeeres of age he became fatherleffe: and being his fathers heire but of one third part, yet could not he touch so much as that, full and whole, by reason of CATUS his coheire who had seized upon and caught up before-handall the goods and for that his mother also was soone after confined and packtaway, he being in manner destitute of all helpe and very needy, was fostered in his Aunt LEPIDAES house under two Pædagogues, a dauncer and a Barber. But when CLAUDIUs was come once to the Empire. hee not onely recovered his * patrimonie, but also goods was enriched by the inheritance of CRISPUS PASSIENUS his mothers hufband, that fell unto him. And verily through the grace and power of his mother now called home againe and restored to her estate, hee sourished & grew fo great, that commonly it was bruted abroad, That Muss Allin a the wife of CLAUDIUS fent some of purpose to take the opportunity of his noones sleep and so to smuddre and strangle him, as the onely Concurrent of BRIT ANNICUS, and one that eclipsed the light of his glorie. Now in the tale it went, besides that the said parties tooke a fright at a Dragon iffuing out of his pillow, whereupon they fled backe and forfooke the enterprise. Which fable arose upon this, That *Or skinne there was in deede found the flough of a serpent in his bed about the bolsters. And yet, this flough he enclosed within a bracelet of gold (as his mother willed him) and wore it a good while after, upon his right arme : and at length, weatie of any memorial and monument of his mothers flung it away: but in his extreamity and despaire of his estate sought for the same againe, in vaine.

In his tender yeeres, and whiles hee was yet aboy of no full growth, hee

Vadecimo : some reade Tather tertio et decimo, :: the thirteenth: *Caligula.

acted at the Circeian Games the warlike Troy fight most resolutely, with great favour and applause of the people. In the * eleventh yeere of his age adopted he was by CLAUDIUS & put to schoole unto ANNEUS SENECA, even then a Senatour, for to be trained up in good literature. The report goes, that S ... NECA, the next night following, dreamed as hee lay in bed, That hee was tea. ching * C. C. E S AR: and shortly after NERO proved his dreame true, bewraying the fell stomacke and shrewd nature of the said Prince, by the first experiments that he could give thereof. For when his brother BRITANNICUS faluted him after he was once adopted, (as his wonted manner was before) by the name of Æ NOBARBUS, hee went about to lay this imputation upon him before his Father, that he was some Changeling and no sonne of his as he was reputed. His Aunt L B PID A likewise being in trouble, hee deposed against, in the open face of the Court, thereby to gratifie his mother her heavie friend; and who followed the suite hotly against her. Being honourably brought into the * Forum, the day of his first plea and Commencement, hee promised publiquely for the people a Congiarie, and Donative for the Souldiours. Having * Or running proclaimed alfo a folemne * Iusting, himselfe rode before the Pretorian Souldiours bearing a shield in his owne hand. After this, hee solemnly gave thanks to his Father in the Senate. Before whom being then Confull, hee made a Latine Oration in the behalfe of the Bononians, and for the Rhodians and Inhabitants of Ilium, another in Greeke. His first Iurisdiction hee began as (a) Provost of the Citie, during the celebration of the Latine holidaies: What time the most famous Advocates and Patrones in those daies strove a vie, who could *Ordeclaratis bring before him most * accusations and * longest; not (as the manner was) fuch as were ordinarie and briefe: the expresse commaundement of C LAU-DIUS forbidding the same, notwithstanding. Not long after, hee tooke to wife Octaviarand for the good health of CLANDIU sexhibited the Cirque Games and baiting of wild beafts.

*Drawne in

*Or Hall of

Tuffice

at tilt.

large bookes:

A.V,C:807

*Betweene of the clock.

* Pretorian-

Countrey.

*The Emperour,

* Ot corps de guard,

Being seventeene yeeres olde, so soone as it was knowne abroad that CLAU-Dius was dead, hee came forth to those (of the Pretorian Cohort) that kept watch and ward, betweene the fixth & the feventh * houre of the day : For by moone and one reason that the whole day beside was ominous and dismall, there was no time thereof thought more auspicate and convenient than it, to enter upon the Empire: and so before the Pallace staires being proclaimed and saluted Emperour, he was in a Licter brought to the Camp: and hastily from thence, after a short speech made unto the Souldiours, conveied into the Curia. From whence he departed home in the evening: and of those exceeding and infinite honours which were heaped upon him, hee refused onely the Title in his stile of Pater* Father of his Patria, in regard of his young yeeres.

Beginning then with a glorious shew of Piety and Kindnes, at the Funerals of * CLAUDIUS, which were most sumptuously performed, he praised himin an Oration and confecrated him a God. In the memoriall of his owne Father Domirius, he did him right great honour, His mother he permitted to have the whole regiment of all matters as well publick as private. The very first day also of his Empire, when the Tribune of the * Sentinels, asked of him a watchword, he gave unto him this Mot, Optima mater (my best mother) and afterwards

many a time the accompanied him through the Streetes, in his owne Licter. He planted a Colonie at Antium, enrolling therein the old Souldiours out of the Prætorian cohort, & ioyning with them (by translating their habitations) the richest Centurions who had beene Leaders of the formost bands: where also he made a * Pere, or most sumptuous peece of worke.

*Or haven,

Andto shew a surer proofe still of his towardnesse, after profession made to governe the Empire according to the prescript rule of Augus rus, he omitted no occasion to shew either bountifulnesse or clemencie, no nor so much as to testifie his gentlenesse and courtesse. Those tributes and taxes which were any thing heavie he either abolished quite or abated. The rewards due unto Informers as touching the Law Papea, hee reduced to the fourth part onely of *Poppea. the penalty. Having dealt among the people * 400 Sefterces for every poll : to flaring, a as many Senatours as were most nobly descended (how beit decaied and weak- Romaine ned in their estates) he allowed yeerely * Salaries, & to some of them * 500000 Pound. Sesterces. Likewise for the Pretorian Cohorts hee ordained an allowance of *More by a Corne monethly *gratis. And whenfoever he was put in minde to subscribe & fourth part, that the State or fet his hand to a warrant (as the maneris) for the execution of any person con-worth of a demned to die, hee would fay, Oh, that I knew not one letter of the booke. Manie Gentleman of times he faluted all the Degrees of the Citie one after another, by rote & with-Rome. out booke . When the Senateupona time gave him thanks, hee aunswered, ingmeny. (Doe fo) when I shall deferve. To his exercises in Mars field he admitted the Comons also, yea and declaimed often publiquely before them. He rehearsed his owne verses likewise, not onely within house at home, but also in the Theater: and that with fo general a joy of as many as heard him, that for the faid rehearfall, there was a solemne procession decreed: and some of his said verses written in golden letters were dedicated to IUPITER CAPITOLINUS.

Many and fundry kindes of shewes he set forth : to wit, the Invenal(a) sports, the Circeian Games, and the Stage-playes: also a Sword fight. In the Invenall pastimes, he admitted old men even those of Consuls degree: aged women alto and matrones to disport themselves. At the Circunses, he appointed places for the Gentlemen of Rome a part by themselves where hee put also to runne a race for the prile chariots drawne with foure Camels. In the Stage plaies, (which beeing instituted for the eternizing and perpetuitie of his Empire hee would have to be called Maximi), very many of both degrees and fexes plaied their parts upon the Stage. A Romaine Gentleman of very good note & espe- & Gentlemen ciall marke, mounted upon an Elephant ranne downea * rope. There was * Per Catatres brought upon the Stage to be acted the * Romaine Comadic of Afranins enti- mum, for there tuled Incendium: and graunted it was unto the Actours therein to rifle all the were Elephants goods and implements of the house as it burned, and to take the same as their Gall, cap, 6, es owne. Scattered also abroad there were for the people * Missis, during the Xiphilinum. whole time of those Plaies: to wit, a thousand birds every day of all kindes: * Or gifts. Cates and viands manifold: Ticquets and Tallies for corne, apparell, gold, filver, pretious stones, pearles, pictures upon tables : slaves, labouring garrons and beafts also tamed: last of all, thips, Isles, lands and possessions, according to their Tallies.

12

*The force flage. A.V,C,810 according to Instus Lipfins. Or great * Warlike neffe of that *OfNero.

A,V,C, 813 *Or Horfe muning.

* Where they Senatumq;ali: tersper Orcheftra to the very ttage.

* To Iupiter Capstolinus:

A,V,C. 819

*Or Market place.

Thefe Games hee beheld from the top of the * Profeenium. At the Sword. fight which hee exhibited in the Amphitheatre built of Timber in one yeeres space within the ward of Mars field hee suffred not one man to be killed, no not fo much as a guilty malefactour. Moreover, hee brought into the Lifts for to fight at sharpe even * 400 Senatours and * 600 Gentlemen of Rome. Some of good wealth and reputation, out of the fame degrees, he caused to come forth *Quadringenos, into the Shew-place, for to kill wild beafts, and performe fundry services therto belonging. He represented also a Naval fight upon falt water from the Sea. sentofq;, rather with a devile to have fea * beafts fwimming therein. Semblably, certaine Pyr-Sexagenos, is 60 rhick daunces in armour, forted out of the number of young Springals: And after their devoir done, he gave freely unto every one of them patents & graunts to be enfranchized Citizens of Rome. * Betweene the arguments of these Pyrrhick daunces, devised it was that a Bull should leape (a) Pasiphae hidden within * Or, among, a frame of wood * resembling an Heiffer, which was acted so lively, that many *Tothelike. of the beholders beleeved verily it was fo in decde. As for Icanus, at the first which was de. attempt to flie, hee fell presently downe hard by * his owne (b) * Bed-chamber vited by Dada. fo that he bespreint him with bloud. For very seldome had he used to sit as Prefident at these Games: but his manner was, to behold them as he lay upon his *Or pavilion, * bed. First through little loope holes: but afterwards setting the whole galle*Or a pallet, rie open from whence he looked. Hee was the first moreover that instituted at rie open from whence he looked. Hee was the first moreover that instituted at Rome, according to the Greeke fashion, Quinquennall games of three kinds, to wit, of Musick and Poetrie, of Gymnick maisteries and of * Horsemanship: which Games he called Neronia. After he had dedicated the Baines, & a place therein for (e) Gymnick exercises, he allowed the oyle that went thereto both for the Senate and also for the Gentlemen. He ordained Maisters and Wardens of all this Solemnity, especiall persons of Consular degree, chosen by lot to were wont to fit as over-seers in the * place of Pretours, and then came downe himselfe into firas Prefidets the * Orchestra and the Senatours quarter . And verily the victorious coronet at other games for the Latine tongue, both in profe and verse, about which the best and most *In Orchestram, worshipfull persons had contended, when it was graunted unto him with their owne confents he received: and the harp presented unto him by the ludges he framinscenam, adored, and commaunded that it should bee caried to the Statue of Augustic Orche. \$ Tus. At the Gymnick Games which he exhibited in the Septa, during the solemne preparation of the great Sacrifice (d) Buthy sia, hee cut off the first beard that he had, which he bestowed within a golden box, adorned it with most pretious pearles and then consecrated it in "the Capitol. To the shew of wrestlers and other Champions he called also the vestall (e) virgins, because at Olympiathe priestresses likewise of Ceres, are allowed to see the Games there.

> I may by good reason, among other Shewes by him exhibited, reckon also the entrance into Rome City, of TIRIDATES: whom being King of Armemia hee had follicited by large promises. Now, when hee meant to shew him unto the people upon a fet day appointed by an Edict, and was driven to put it off, (the weather was so clowdy) he brought him forth before them to be seene upon the hest and most opportune day that hee could finde; having bestowed about the temples fituate in the Forum, cohorts of Souldiours armed, and fitting himselfe upon his yvoric curule chaire of Estate before the Rostra in tri-

umphall

amphall habite, among the militarie Enfignes, banners, guidons and fireamers. And as the King came up toward him by the afcent of the fleepe pulpit, a cap of maine he admitted him first to his knees; and then raising up with his right hand kif- tenance, or as fed him : afterwards as he was making his praier unto him; having taken off his Turkish tuffe Tiara, he did * the diademe on. Whiles one who had been Pretour, pronoun- or Turbant, * Which he ced unto the multitude the Suppliants words, as they were by an Interpretour had laid offadelivered unto him. Being brought after this into the Theater & making fup- gain as it shold plication againe, he placed him on his right fide next to himselfe. For which, seeme, like as when he was he was with one accord faluted Emperour; and so bringing with him the Law-vanquished by rell branch into the Capitoll, he thut both dores of double faced I AN U.S., tem-Corbito, he last ple, * as if no reliques of warre remained behind.

14 Foure Consulfhips he bare: the first for two moneths: the second & last for Nero:
three: the third for foure. The middle twaine he continued without any inter*Tanguam*
residuo bello.

mission: the rest he varied with a yeeres space betweene.

15 In his ordinarie Iurisdiction, he lightly gave no answer to the Proctours before the day following, & that was by writing. In extraordinary Commiffions and trials this course he held, namely to decide every cause by it selfe one after another upon certaine daies of the Seffion ; and to furcease quite the hudling up and debatements of matters one in the neck of another: So often as he went aside to consult, he did deliberate and aske advise of nothing either in comon or openly: but reading fecretly to himfelfe the opinions written by every counsellour; what liked his owne selfe, that pronounced hee, as if many more thought well of the same . For a long time hee admitted not the sonnes of Libertines into the Curis: and to those that were admitted by the Emperours his predeceffours hee denied all honorable Offices. If there fued for Magistracies more then could speed, or were places voids to comfort their harts againe for delaying & making them to flay longer, he gave unto them the conduct of Le- *Somewhat gions. He graunted for the most part all Consulthips for fixe moneths terme. * Or rather, And if one of the two Confuls hapned to die * about the Kalends of Ianuarie, one pecce of a hee substituted none in his steede: as misliking altogether the old precedent of Colar cap. 76

CANNIUS RESILUS, who was Consulbut * one day. Triumphall ornaments Or upon occ be gave even unto those that hadborne Questours dignity only: yea & to some + Which else of the Gentlemens degree; and verily not alwaies for any * militarie fervice. where be called His Orations * fent into the Senate concerning certains matters, hee caused Epifiles.

*Voto whom for the most part to be read and rehearfed by the Confuls passing by the Que- properly it aps flours * Office.

16 He deviled a new forme of the City buildings : and namely, that before * Auce Lofalas, of the * Ædifices standing by themselves, and other houses, likewise there should Gatebouses, be * Porches. Prom the Solars whereof, all Skarefires might be put by and *Fro the front of fuch didi-* and repelled and those he *built at his owne charges . Hee had an inten-fices. tion once to fet out and enlarge the walls of Rome, even as farre as to Offin; " Or promifed and from thence by a Fosse to let the * Sea into old Rome. Many matters un- Tobring an der him were both severely punished and also restrained, yea and likewise new- an arme of it ly ordained. Expences * in his daies had a gage and flint setupon them . The thither la coulty and (a) publick suppers were brought downe to small Collations. Forbidden it was excessive fare that any thing * fodden, but only pulse, and * worts should be fold in Taverns at the table, and Cookes houses; where as before time, there was no maner of viands but it * As Potherba

810

813

was fet out to fale. The Christians, a kinde of men given to a new, wicked and mischievous Superstition, were put to death with grievous torments. The sports of Chariotiers, wherein by an old and licentious custome they had been allowed to range up and downe, to beguile folke, to pilfer and fleale in merri-*Cunning Ac ment, were prohibited. The (b)factions of the * Pancomimi, together with the tours, playing Actours themselves were banished and sent away.

all parts, and resembling all

geftures.

Or upper most. * Or cered tables_

Against forgers of writings, then first came up this invention that no books or instruments should be signed unlesse they were boared and had a thred three times drawne through the holes. Provided it was, That in Wills the two * first * parts thereof should be shewed as blanks, unto those that came to seale the fame : having the Testatours name onely written therein. Item, that no Clerk or Notarie, who was to draw and write another mans will, should put downe any Legacie for himselfe. Item, that they who had sutes depending in Court, should pay the certaine, due fee set downe by Law, for pleading of their cau-*Pues or feats, fes : but for (a) the *Benches nothing, confidering the Chamber of the Citie fome expound allowed the fame gratis and to be free: Item, that in the pleading & deciding of ges B: neb, as if controversies ail causes debated afore time before the Maisters of the Exche-their sentences quer or Citie Chamber should bee removed unto the Common * Hall, to be bought & fold. tried before the Commissioners and Delegates called Recuperatores: Finally, that all appeales from the Judges should be made unto the Senate.

* Or Pleas.

Having no will, no motion, nor hope at any time, to propagate and enlarge the Empire, he thought once to have withdrawne the forces even out of Bris taine: neither gave he over that intent of his, but onely for very shame; least he might be thought to deprave the glory of his Father (CLAUDIUS). Onely the realme of Pontus with the leave of POLEMON(A), as also the Kingdome of the Alpes, by the death of King Correus hee reduced into the forme of a Province.

19

Two voyages and no more he undertooke, the one to Alexandria, the other into Achaia. But his journey to Alexandria hee gave over the very day of his ferting forth by occasion that he was disquieted at once, both with a religious scruple and also with some perill. For when hee had gone in procession about all the temples, & fitten downe within the Chappellot Veffa, as howas rifing up, first the * hem or edge of his Gowne stuck to the seate : and after this, arose so darke a milt before his eyes, that uneth he could fee & looke about him. In A. chain hee attempted to digge through (a) Hibmus; and in a frequent affembly made a speech unto the Pretorian Souldiours; exhorting them to begin the Greeke with a worke : and having given the fignall by found of trumper, himfelfe first brake up the ground with a * little spade: and when hee had cast up the earth, ca-This by some up the ground with a little ipader and when hee had can up the earth, ca-* Senum pedis, Italian young Souldiours * fixe foote high: This Legion hee called the fome read/eni Phalanx or Squadron of ALEXANDER the Great: These particulars premised, soofs thous partly deserving no blame, and in part worthy even of a read of the same of the great of the g pedition to the Caspian gates: for which hee entoiled a newe Legion of partly deferving no blame, and in part worthy even of no meane praise, haue faind footmen. I collected together, that I might fever and diftinguish them from his villanies

* lag, welcor A Raftello: i li. gone, the fame that Dakella in cloven bit gold

£ 10.

5 Me

2

.15710

and

and wicked acts, whereof from hence forward I wil make report.

Among other arts & sciences, beeing in his childhood trained up in the skill also of musick:no sooner attained he to the Empire, but he sent for TERPN us the harper, renowmed in thosedayes for his cunning above all other. Sitting by him as he played & fung day by day after supper until it was far in the night, himselfe likewise by little and little began to practife and exercise the same:yea and not to let passe anie meanes, that expert professours in that kind were wont to do, eyther for preseruing or the bettering and fortifying of their voices: even to weare before him upon his brest a thin place or sheet of lead to purge by clyftre & vomit: to abfleine from apples and fruite, with all fuch meates as were hurtfull to the voice: fo long, untill his proceedings ftil drawing him on, Or hoarfe, (a smal and rusty voice though he had) he defired to come forth and shew himfelfe upon the open stage, having among his familiar companions this greeke proverbe evermore in his mouth, (a) That hidden musicke was wought worth. The first time that he mounted the stage was at Naples, where he gave not over finging, (albeit the Theatre was shaken & ready to fall by a suddaine earthquake) before he had finished the song begun. In the same place he chaunted often & many dayes together. Moreover, after some short time between taken to repaire his voice (as one impatient of keeping within house) from the baines* there he passed directly to the Theatre : and having in the midst of the Orchefira before a frequent multitude of people feasted and banquetted, made promise in the Greeke tongue, that if he had stippled a little and wet his whistle he *I uned and would ring out some note more fully and with a stronger brest. Now, beeing composed to much delighted with the *Alexandrines praises in *prict fong, who newly in a the tuler and fecond (b) uoiage had with their fleet conflowed to Naples, he fent for more of Musick, in the them out of Alexandria. And never the later he chose from all parts youths of praise of him, Gentlemens degree, and not fo few as 5000. of the luftieft and ftrongeft young chants of Alemen out of the commons, who beeing forted into "factions should learne cer- xandria, See taine kinde of shouts and applauses, which they tearmed (c) Bombes (d) Imbri. cap.98, August des (e) and Testas : also that dest and trim boyes, such as had the *(f) thickest bush *Pinguissima of haire upon their heads, and were fet out in most excellent apparell, and not com Without a ring on their left hands, should give their attendance upon him as he ANGE fine annib fung. The cheiftaines & leaders of these had for their stipend 400000 sesterces, contrarie, as fine

Esteeming so highly as he did of singing, he solemnized at Rome also againe wings at all. the forefaid games called Neroneum before the day and time by order appointed. And when all the people called upon him fonhis (a) celeftial voice, he made A Knights answere. That he verily would do them that pleasure (being so willing and desirous as Every fifth they were to heare him) : but it [hould be in his Hortyards. How beit, when the corps yeares. deguarde of the (Pretorian) Souldiers which at that time kept watch and ward seconded the praiers of the commmon people, willingly he promised to fulfill their minds out of hand in the very place; and without any farther delay eaufed his owne name to be written in the roll of other professed minstrels and fingers to the harpe. Thus having put his lot into the pitcher with the rest, hee entred the stage when his turne came: and withall the Capitaines of the Guard supporting his harpe after them the *tribunes militarie, and close unto them his *Or Colonds,

* At Naples.

phion King of Thebes who ffewes fonnes and as manie daughters durst compare with Latena, but the with her arrowes & turned her into a ltone. clocke after noone. accounted private.

*Wife of Am-

pridingherself most inwarde friendes and Minions. Now when hee had taken up his staninher fairei - ding, and ended his Proæme, he gave publike notice and pronounced by the voice of CLuvivs Rufus, (no meaner man than of Confuls degree) that he would fing and act the storie of "N 10 BE: and so continued hee well neere unto the tenth *houre of the day : which done he differred the Musicke Corothe mother of net due for the present victorie, together with the residue of that gaming unto Apollo & Diana the next yeare following; and all because he might have occasion oftener to chaunt , But bethinking himselfe that the time was long, hee ceased not to killed them al, come eyer and anon abroade to shew his skill in open place. Hee stucke not also in *private shewes and games to doe his devoire, even among common *Foure of the Actors and Stage players : and namely, when one of the *Pretours made offer of a milian of Sefterces. Hee fung moreover, difguiled, Tragædies of the *Of other ma- worthies and gods : of noble Ladies likewise in olde time and of goddesses, gittrates, who having their visards framed & made to the likenesse of his own face & of some the Prince are Woman whom hee loved. Among the rest he chanced the tale of CANACE (b) travailing in chila-birth: of (c) Orestes who killed his owne Mother: (d) of OEDIPUS private. Larcius, Lydus that plucked out his owne eyes, and of HERCULES (e) enraged. In the acting of which Tragadie, the report goes, that a *novice placed to keepe & guard the *Or Malques entrie of the stage, seeing him dressed and bound with chaines (as the argument *Oryoung of the fayd Tragædie required) ran in a good to helpe him.

*Or fore wou-*Who was or Chariots, to expresse those games Circentes *Secessu, or by way of retyring and reagitatorumi, of chariot driori, i. offeeds both to one effecte. *Which was their greater gaine,

Exceedingly given hee was of a boy to delight in horsemanship, and with the love of charioting mightily inflamed: and very much would he be talking (forbidden though he were) of the Circeian games. And one time as hee was ded & bruited making mone, and bewailing among his skoole-fellowes, the hard fortune of wthewheeles a chariot driver one of the greene-coate faction, *drawen and dragged by his running over the ching childen therefore by his schoole-master, he had a lye ready, and 2(a),Hif,hib,28 faid that he spake of * HECTOR. But, as about his first entrance to the Empire, his custome was daily to play upon a chess-bourd with ivory horses drawing in Likewife, Rapiar chariots, fo he used to refort also *from his retiring place of pleasure, to all the tus Bigis as Fir. Circeian games even the very least and meanest of them. First by stealth and privily: afterwards in open fight; fo as no man made doubt, but at fuch a day he would be fure alwaies there to be. Neither diffimuled he that hee was willing to augment the number of the prifes. And therefore the flew of Chariot running was drawen out in length and helde untill late in the evening, by occasion of manie more courses than ordinarie : so as now the Masters of every faction deigned not to bring forth their * crues and companies unlesse reation. every faction designed not to bring to the section of the section would need *Greger either they might run the *whole day through. Soone after himselfe also would need the section of the secti make one and be feene oftentimes to play the Chariotier. And when he had vers : or eque tryed what hee could doe, and performed, as it were, his first Actes in (private) rum quadrigari- hortyardes among verie flaves and the base commons, he proceeded to shew himselfe in the greatest Cirque in all Menseyes, appointing one of his freedmen to put out a (white) towell for a fignall, from the place where Magifrates are wont to doe it. But not content with this, that he had given good proofe of his progreffe in thele feats at ROME, hee goes, as I fayde before, into AGHAIA, moved especially upon this occasion. Those Ciries and Rates where solemne gamings of musicke are usually held, had brought up 2 custome

cultome to fende all the Coronets of harpe-players unto him. This he accepred lo kindly, that he not onely admitted at the very first to his presence the timbaffadors who brought the fame, but also placed them among his familiar guestes at the table. And being requested by some of them to sing at supper time; and highly praised with excessive applause, he came out with this speech That Gracians were the onely skilfull Hearers, and the men alone worthic of his fludies. Neither made he anie longer stay, but tooke his voyage: and no soner was hee passed over the seato *Cassiope, but presently he began to sing at the *A townerin altar there, of IVPITER CASIVS.

After this, he went to all the games of prife, one after another . For even those that usually are celebrated at most remote and distant times he commanded to be reduced all into one yeare, and some of them also to be terrated thither came At Olympia likewise hee caused, (contrarie to the manner and custome of that *Solemnized place) a game of musick to be held. And least whiles he was bussed about these same years. matters, anie thing might either call him away or detaine him : when he was aductifed by his freed-man HELIVS, that the Citie affaires required his prefence, hee wrot backe unto him in these words. Albeit your councell to mee at this present and your willing defire is, that I should return ewith all speede, yet ought you to admisse me and wish rather, that I may returne worthy my selfe, that is to say, NERO. All the while hee was finging, Lawefull it was not for anyeperson to depart out of the Theatre, were the cause never so necessarie. Wherevpon reported it is, that some great bellied women falling into travaile were delivered upon the very skaffolds: yea and many men besides, wearie of tedious hearing and prayfing him, when the townegates were shut, eyther by stealth leapt downe from the walles, or counterfeiting themselves dead were caried forth as corfes to bee buried. But how timoroufly, with what thought and anguish of minde, with what amulation of his concurrents and feare of the Vipiers, hee strove for the Mastery; it is almost incredible. His manner was to deale with his adverfaries, as if they had been but his æquals and of the same condition with him, in this fort: namely, to observe, watch and mark their behaviours; to ly in the wind for to catch aduantage: to defame them under hand, other whiles to raile at them & give them hard tearms as they came "Thereby to in his way: yea and to corrupt with * bribes and giftes fuch as excelled in make them relent and no skill and cunning. As for the IVDGES and VMPIERS aforefayde, to dother beet hee woulde speake unto them in all reverence before he begun to sing, using thefe tearmes. That hee had done whatfoever was to be done : Howbest, the iffue and event was in the hand of Fortune: They therefore, as they were wife men and learned ought to except and barre all chaunces and mishaps. Now upon their exhortations unto him for to be bold and venturous, he would indeed goe awaye from them better appaied, but yet for all that, not without pensive care and trouble of minde : finding fault also with the filence and bashfull modestie of some as if the same argued their discontended heavinesse and malitious repining, saying withall. That he had them in suspicion.

During the time that hee strove for to winne anie prise, so strictely obeyed obeyed hee the lawes of the game, that hee never durft once spit and reach

not with anie up deame : and the very fwet of his forehead hee wiped away with his arme handkercheise onely . Moreover in the acting of a Tragadie, when he had quickly taken up *Chaunting. his staffe (a) againe, which he happened to let fall, being much dismaied and in great feare, least for that delinquencie hee should be put from the stage: by no meanes tooke he heart againe, until an under actor or prompter standing by fware an oth that it was not espied and marked for the shoutes and acclamations of the people beneath. Now, whenfoever he wan the victorie, he vied to pronounce himselfe victour. For which cause, he contended also in every *Due to him place for the * Criers coronet. And to the end, there should remaine extant lowdest voice, no memoriall or token of anie other victours (e) in these sacred games beside himselfe, hee commanded all their statues, and images to be overthrowen. drawen with a drag and so flung into finkes and privies. Furthermore, he ran with chariots for the best game in many places, and at the Olympicke solemnities with one that had a teeme of tenne steedes, notwithstanding he reproved the very same in K. MITHRIDATES as appeared by certaine verses of his owne making. But being once shaken and hoisted out of his Chariot and fertherein againe, howbeit not able to hold out, he defisted and gave over, before he had runne the race through. Yet was he crowned nevertheleffe. After this, at his departure fro thence, he enfranchifed the whole Province throughout and withall, the ludges of these Games he endowed with the freedome of Rome, and rewarded with great fummes of money. Which benefits of his himfelfe published with his owne voice from the middle of the race, upon a day of the Isthmian games.

*Made of the wilde Olive branches.

or perfley.

Beeing returned out of Greece hecentred Naples; mounted upon a Chariot drawne with white horfes: For that, in the faid Citie he had made profes. fion first of his skill, in (musicke) and a part of the wall was cast downergainst his comming, (as the manner is of all victours in those facred games). Semblably rode he into ANTIVM, and from thence into ALBANVM and so forward into ROME. But he entred ROME in the very same Chariot, *Or Mantell. wherein sometime Augustus had rode in triumph, clad in a*purple cloke, and the same garnished with starres embrodered in golde: wearing upon his head the * Olympicke Coronet, and bearing in his right hand the * Py-"Ifthmian, of thisk : with a pompe and gallant shewe of the rest before him, together Pine & Name with their titles and inferiptions tellifying, where? and whom? in what kinds an of smallach of songe or fabulous argment, hee had wonne : not without a traine also of (a) Applauders following his Chariot, after the manner of those that ride ovant in petie Triumph fetting up a note, and crying with a lowde voice, That they were Augustians, and the fouldiers of his triumph : From thence he rode forward, and having throwen downe the Arch of the greatest Cirque, he passed on through the Velabrum & market place, up to the Palatium and so to the temple of APOLLO. To do him honor all the way as he went, were beaftskilled for facrifice, and faffron eftloones strewed along the streets. Birdes were let flie, ribbands also and tabels yea and sweete banketting junkets cast among. As for the sacred Coronets and guirlands aforesayde. He bestowed them in his owne bed-chamber round about his beds; likewise

his owne statues pourtraied in the habit of an *harper, and with that marke *Or Minstrell stamped he his money. And after all this, (so farre was he from letting slacke and remitting one jote his ardent study of his musicke profession) that for the preservation of his voice he would never make speech unto his souldiours, bur by messengers ablent: or having "another to pronounce his words for him; nor yet do ought fent betweene: in earnest or mirth without his *Phonascus by, to put him in mind for to spare *when himself his pipes and hold his handkerchiese to his mouth: and to many a man hee ey- *A moderae ther offered friend (hip, or denounced enmitte, according as every one praised tour of his him more or leffe.

His unruly wildnesse, unbridled lust, wastfull riotousnesse, avarice and cruelty, he practifed verely at first, by leasure closely, as the trickes of youthfull folly: yet fo, as even then no man might doubt, that they were the inbredvices of nature, and not the errors of young age. No sooner was it twi-light & the evening that in but prefently he would catch vp a cap (a) on his head, and to dif- * Or book. guised, goe into tavernes and victualling houses : walke the streetes playing and sporting all the way, but yet not without shrewd turnes and dooing milchiefe. For he vied to fall upon those that came late from supper and knocke them foundly : yea and (if they strugled with him and made resistance,) to wound and drowne them in the finkes and towne ditches: to breake into petie shops also, and rifle them : For he had set up in his house at home a *(b) faire, +Ormarket, there to receive the price of the bootie which hee had gotten, and was to bee folde to who would give most and bid best therefore, But many a time at such brawles and skufflings aforesaied, he endangered his eyes, yea and his life too; being once beaten well neere to death by a certaine young(e)gentleman of Senatours degree, whose wife he had misused with uncleane handling. Whereupon, never after durst he goe abroad into the streets at that houre of the night, without his militarie Tribunes following after him aloofe and fecretly. In the day timealfo, beeing caried close in * a chaire into the Theatre, hee would *Or Lider; be present in person, and from the vpper *part of the *Proseanium both give a *The forestage fignall to the seditions factions of players (setting them together by the eares) and also behold them how they bickered. Now when they were come once to plaine fight skirmishing with stones and fragments of broken seates, skaffolds, himselfe stucke not to sling apace *at the people in so much as once he +Or among, brake the pretours head.

But as his vices grewe by little and little to get head, he laide afide thefe wilde trickes by way of sport and in secret: and without all care of concealing and diffimuling the matter, broke out openly to greater outrages. His meales (a) hee drewe out at length: eating and drinking from noone to midnight, dowssed and somented oftentimes in cesternes of hote waters, and in sommer season within bathes altered and made colde with snowe. His sup- "Abroad place," pers hee tooke divers times abroade also in publike place, to wit, in the "Nau- valsight had machia shut up and enclosed; or in Mars fielde; or else in the greatest cirque: somteime been where hee was served and attended upon by all the common Queanes of the cambited but then filled up, Citie, and stinking (b) strumpets of the stewers. So often as hee went downe yet it carried the the River Tiberis to OSTIA, or fayled a long the Baian *Creeke, there were former name fills provided in divers places of the strond and bankes, boothes to baite in , or Bay. conspicuous

*Quadragies.

conspicuous brothell houses and taverns; where stood maried dames after the manner of(e)hostesses and victualling wives calling unto him; some here, some there on both fides of the bankes, intreating him to land and turne in to them; His manner was also to give warning unto his familiar friends, and bid him felfe to supper: and one of them it cost in sweet meats. 4.*(e) millians of sesterces: and another a good deale more in role water (e) and odoriferous oyles or perfumes of Roses from Syrtium.

*Which had beene a great

*Or grate.

sord,

Over and besides the unnatural abusing of boyes free-borne; and the keeping of mens wives as his concubines, he forced also and defloured Rubria, a vestale Virgin. Acre a freedwoman he went very necre to have wedded as his lawefull wife: fuborning certaine men who had beene Confuls, to avouch disparagement and forsweare. That she was of Roiall bloud descended. A boy there was named (a) Sporus, whose Genitories he cut out, & assayed therby to transforme him into the nature of a woman. Him he caused to be brought unto him as a bride, with a dowry, in a fine(yellow)veile, after the folemne maner of mariage: not without a frequent and goodly traine attending upon-him: Whom he maintained as his wife. Hereupon there goes abroad a pretie conceited jest of a pleasant fellow . That it might have beene wel and happie with the World, if his father Domitius had medded fuch a Wife. This Sporus trimly fet out with the jewels, decked with the ornaments of the Empresses, and caried in a licter, hee accompanied all about the thire-townes of great refort and market burroughes of Greece: yea and afterwards at Rome, up and downe the fireet Sigillaria, manie a time sweetly kissing him by the way. For that he had a lust to ly with his owne mother, and was frighted from it by some depraving backefriendes of hers; for feare, least the proude and infolent dame might by this kind offavour grow too mightie, no man ever made doubt:especially after that he entertained among his Concubines an harlot, most like in all points (by rereport) unto A G RIPPINA. It is affirmed moreover, that in times past, so often as hee rode in a licter together with his mother, hee played the filthy wanton, and was bewrayed by the markes and spottes appearing upon her vesture.

As for his ownebody, CERTES, he forfeited the honour thereof, proftituting it to bee abused so farreforth, as having defiled in manner all the parts of it, at the last, he devised a kind (as it were) of sport and game: that being covered all over in a wilde beaftes skin, hee should be let loofe forth of a*cage and then give the affault upon the privities of men and women both as they stood tyed fast to a stake: and when he had shewed his rage to the full, be killed, for sooth

I wish that both by (a) DORIPHORUS his freed-man, unto whom him selfe also was wedded Swetonius and like as Sporus unto him: infomuch as hee counterfeited the noise and cries blace and fuch of maidens, when they bee forced and fuffer devirgination. I have heard of dilike been alto vers, that he was fully perswaded, No man nor woman was bonest, or in any part gerher filent. of their bodies pure and cleane, but most of them dissimuled their uncleannesse and

*Confessed ofcraftily hidit. As many therefore, as*professed unto him their obscene filthithemselves and nesse, he forgave all other faults and trespasses whatsoever. their owne ac-

30

The fruite of richesseand use of money, he tooke to be nothing else but la. wish expense: thinking them to be very base niggards and mechanicall pinchpennies, that kept any account or reckoning what they spent and layde out: but fuch only passing rich and right Magnificoes, who mispent and wasted all. He praised and admired his uncle * Casus in no respect more, than for that hee had lashed out and consumed in a short space an huge masse of wealth, lest Septentia. Take unto him by TIEERIUS : Hee kept therefore no meane, nor made anye Seftertium here and of prodigall giving and making away all . Hee allowed unto (a) TiRI- in the newter DATES a (thing almost incredible) 800000. Sesterces, day by day, for wise, it were his expenses, and at his departure bestowed upon him not so little as one hun-but a meane dred millians. MENECRATES the harper , and Spicillus the fword- fuch an one as fenfer hee enfeoffed in the livings, patrimonies and houses of right noble per- Nero: as afonages, who had triumphed. CERCOPITHECUS, whom hee had enri-mounting not ched with the lands and houses, (as well within the Citie as Countrey) of Pa- 6d. Whereas NECOS the Viurer, hee honoured like a Prince at his funerals; and enterred now, it arifeth with the charges well neere of a royall sepulture. No garments did hee on *Auratoreie his backetwice: At hazard when he played, he ventured no leffe than 400000 Orefins faith sesser at a cast, upon every point or pricke of the chaunce. Heefished with more expresly, a golden *net (drawen and knit) with cords twifted of purple and crimfen *Horse men of filke in graine. He neuer by report when he made anie journey, had under a Africke and thousand carroches in his traine; His mules were shod with filuer. His mulitiers arraied in fine (red) Canusme cloth: and attended he was with a multitude of * Mazaces and Curreurs gaily fet out with their bracelets and riche Phalers.

In no one thing was hee more wastefull and prodigall then in building. Hee made an house, that reached from the Palatium to the Esquiliæ: which *Asone would at the first he called his *Transitorie: but when it had been consumed with fire fay, the passage and was reedefied hee named his golden ædifice. As touching the large to another. compasse and receit, the rich furniture and setting out whereof, it may suffice Or fore-gate, to relate thus much. The porch was of such an height as therein might plice milliarias stand upright the geantlike image representing his owne person, an hundred Ifa maexpoud and twentie foote high. So large was this house, as that it conteined *three inthus: Galleries galleries of a mile a peece in length. Item 2 standing poole like unto a sea, and ofpillers, or as the fame enclosed round about with buildings in forme of Cities, It received many yles, a moreover granings with cornefields, vineyards, pastures and woodes to them inlegth, it wold ftored with a multitude of divers and fundry beafts both tame and wilde of all be more confoforts. In all other parts thereof, alwaies laide over with golde, garnished with I suppose. And precious stones and thels of pearle As for the parlours, framed they were with yet the proporenbowed rovfs; feeled with pannils of Ivorie, devised to turne round & remove tion that follow fo as flours might be skattered from thence: with a devile also of pipes & spouts firage & answer to cast and sprinkle sweet oyles fro aloft. But of althese parlours & banqueting rable to the vol roomes, the principall and fairest was made rounde, to turne about conti- exposition. mually both day and night, in manner of the *World. The banes within *Mother of this house flowed with salte water derived from the sea, and with fresh from pearle Orheaven

*Made his first entrie into it after a folemn and festivall manner. * Piscinam. *(Orlake)
*Or Walking places. *Or ditch.

the rivers Albulæ This ædifice finished after such a fashion as this, when he * dedicated, thus farre forth onely he liked, as that hee fayd, He now at length began to dwell like a man. Furthermore, hee began a *poole reaching from MISENV M to the *Meere AVERNVS, covered all above head, enclosed and enuironed with *Cloiftures : into which all the hote waters that were in the Bathes of Baia might bee conveied. Likewise he cast a *fosse from the fayde APERNVS, as farre as to OSTIA, and the fame navigable; that men forfooth might faile in ships, and yet not be upon the sea. This caried in length 160 miles, and bare that breadth, as gallies with 5 ranks of oares might passe to and fro thereupon. For the performing of these workes, he had given commandement, that all prisoners wheresoever should be transported into Italie: and that no person attaint and conuict of anie wicked act, should be condemned otherwise, but to worke thereat.

32

A,V,C,818

*Remembred him not in anheyre.

*Orviolet in graine. Ot faire. *Who had boughtthe Cafar Dictator made, See in Factours,

*Or poffeffe,

To these outragious expenses, beside the trust and confidence he had in the revenewes of the Empire, put forward hee was upon a certaine unexpected hope also that he coceived, offinding a world of wealth: & that through intelligence given unto him by a gétleman of Rome, who affured him upon his know-ledge, that the rich treasure & old store of filuer and gold both, which Queene DIDO flying out of Tyres caried away with her, lay buried in Affricke within most huge and vaste caves under the ground, and might be gotten forth with fome small labour of those that would goe about it. But when this hope failed him and came to nothing, being now altogether destitute, & fo far exhaust and bare of money, that of necessity even souldiours pay, and the sees due unto olde feruitours in the wars for their feruice must ran on stil and be differred; he bent his mind to promoting of false imputations, to pilling also & polling, First and formost hee brought up this order, that out of the goods of freedmen deceased in steed of the one half, three 4 th parts should be exacted & gathered for him, of as many, I fay as without publike cause bare that name, which anie of those families did, whereunto himselfe was allied. Afterwards, that their wills should be for faire & confiscate, who were *unthankeful to the Prince. Item that their wils and Lawiers should not escape free & go cleere awaie, who had drawen & written made him not fuch wils: As also, that all deeds and words should bee brought within the copaffe of treason: If there could be found but anie promoter to give information: He called moreover after a long time passed, for the rewards and Coronets due to victours, which ever at any times the Cities & States had prefented or decreed unto him at the games of prife. And whereas hee had prohibited the vse of the *Amethist & purple colours, he suborned one of purpose under hand to fell upon *a market day fome few ounces therof, and thereupon made flay of all*occupiers & chapmen whatfoever, & laid them faft. Furthermore, having efaide colours. spied once (as he was finging) a dame of Rome fro the skaffolds in the Theatre, arraied in purple forbidden by the *law, himselfe pointed at her (as it is verily thought)& shewed her to his*Procuratours:& presently caused the woman to *Procters or be haled from thence & turned out, not only of her garments but also of all the goods shee had. He affigned an office to no man, but he used these words with all. Thou knowest what I have neede of. Also, Let us looke to this, that no man may have anie thing. To conclude, he robbed the TEMPLES of many giftes and oblations: The Images likewife therein made of golde or filuet

he melted into a masse : and among the rest, even those of the * Tutelar gods Apollo Nept une (of ROME) : which soone after GALBA restored & crected agains in their lupiter lune, places.

As touching his Parricides and murders hee began them first with Ciavpius : of whose death although he were not principall author, yet he was privie and accessarie thereto. Neither dissimuled he so much, as who afterwards was wont by a greek *by-word, to praise mushromes, (in which kinde of meat *Or Prouerbe CLAUDIUS had taken his bane), as the *foode of the gods. CERTES, he a- alluding to the bused him after hee was dead in most spitefull and contumelious manner, both deification afin word and deede, every way: taunting and twitting him, one while with his ter his death. folly, another while with his crueltie. For, in scoffing wife he would say of him that hee had left now (a) morari) anie longer among mortal men, using the first fillable of the fayd word, long. And many of his decrees and constitutions heannulled as the acts of a doltish and doting man. Finally, he neglected the * *As the manplace (b) of his funerall fire: fuffering it to be *empaled, but with fleight stuffe nerwas for and low railes of timber. As for BRITANNICUS, not fo much for enuie that certaine daies he had a sweeter and pleasanter voice than himselfe, as for feare least another asses and reday he should bee more gracious then he among men, in remembrance of his liques were Father, he attempted to make him away by poison: This poison, Nano had gathered up received at the hands of one Locus TA, a woman who appeached & brought to light divers confectioners of poylons : and feeing it wrought later than he looked it should doe, and prooved not to his mind, by reason that it mooved BRITANNICUS to the stoole onely and caused a laske; he sent for the said woman, and beate her with his owne hands : laying hardly to her charge that in ficede of a poyfon she had given him a remedie and holfome medecine. Now when thee alleaged for her excuse that the gave him the lesse *dose, there- *In quantitle; by to colour and cloke the odious fact, which would have bred much anget and hatred: why! then belike quothhe, I am affraide of the lawe *Ivlia. And *De Veneficia so hee forced her beforehis face in his owne bed chamber to compound and feeth a poilon that should be most quicke and of present operation. And then having made triall thereof in a kid, after he faw once that the beaft continued five houres before it dyed, he caused the same to be boyled againe and manie times more, and so he fet it before a pig . And when the pig dyed prefently upon the taking thereof, hee commanded it should be brought into his resection chamber, and given unto BRITANNICUS as he fat at supper with him. No sooner had he tasted it but hee fell downe dead . Nak o readily made a lye and gaue it out among the rest of his guests, that BRITANICUS was surprised by a fit of the falling fickneffe, as his manner was to be. But the next morrow, in all hast hee tooke order for his corps to bee caried forth to buriall, with no better funerals than ordinarie; and that, in an exceeding great storme of raine. Vnto Forherfore the fayd Locusta, for her feruice done, he granted *impunitie: he endved mer practite of her also with faire lands : yea and allowed her to have schollers for to be trai- potsoning, by nedup under her that feat.

floode conde-

His owne mother, for looking narrowly into him, & examining his words and deedes somewhat streightly; for seeming also to correct and reforme

* Militum, et Germanorum, Hen dia duo.

the same, thus farre forth onely at the first he was grieved and offended with, as that eft-foones he made her odious to the world, pretending that he was a. *Asiffhewere bout to refigne up the Empire * and depart to Rhodes. Soone after, he deprived the cause there her of all honour, dignity, and authority: and removing from about her the guard * of Germaine Souldiours that attended upon her person, hee banished her out of the same house with him, and so forth out of the precincts of the Palace: Neither cared he what he did, so he might molest and trouble her: suborning some of purpose, both to disquiet her whiles shee abode in Rome with fuites and actions; and also when shee was desirous of repose and ease in a retiring place out of the way, to course her with reproachfull taunts and flouting scoffes as they passed that way either by land or sea. But beeing terrified with her threats and violent shrewdnesse, hee determined to kill and dispatch her at once. Having attempted it with poison thrice, and perceiving that shee was defended with Antidotes & preservatives; he provided a bed-chamber for her. with fo ticklish an arched rouse over her head, as beeing easily unioincted, the frame thereof might fall in peeces in the night, and light upon her as the lay a fleepe. When this dessigne could not be kept close, but was revealed by some of the complices privie thereto; hee devised a ship, so made, as that quickly it Should cleave a funder: that either by the wrack, or fall of the fore-deck aloft the might come to a mischiese and perish. And so, making a semblance of a Love-day and reconciliation, hee fent for her by most sweet and kinde Letters, * A feat in the training her unto Baia, there to celebrate with him the folemnity of the 2 uin. hopour of Miquatrian. And having given order before hand to certaine Maisters of Gallies for to splitthe * Foise wherein she was embarqued, as if by chaunce they were run full upon her; he made it late ere he went to the feast, & fat long at it. Now when the was to returne back againe unto Bauli; in lieu of that vessell thus that Or Pinnace. ken and crackt, he put unto her the other abovesaid made with ioints and vices, easie to fall in pieces: and so, with a cheerefull countenance accompanied her (to * the water fide) and at the parting also kiffed her paps. All the time after, he lay awake in great trouble & feare, waiting for the iffue of thefe enterprises. But when he understood that all went crosse, & that she was escaped to land by fwimming; being altogether to feeke what course to take; as L. A GERINUS, her freed-man brought word with great ioy, How the was escaped alive and fafe;

> hired fecretly (by her) to kill him, caused the said A GERINUS to be apprehended and bound with chaines : and withall, his mother aforefaid, to be murdred: pretending, as if by voluntary death she had avoided the odious crime thus detected, and so made her selfe away. Worse matter yet than all this & more horrible, is reported beside, and that by Authors of good credit and who will Stand to it : Namely, That he ran in all hast to view the dead bedy of his mother when She was killed: that he handled every part & member of it: found fault with some; commended others: and being thirsty in the meane * time, tooke a draught of

drink. Howbeit, notwithstanding hee was harmed by the ioyous gratulation of

Souldiours, Senate, & People, yet could he not either for the refent or ever after, endure the worme and sting of conscience for this foule ract; but confesse many a time, that haunted & harried he was with the apparition of his mothers ghost: tormented also with the scourges and burning torches of the Furies.

Morcover,

ming five daies before the Ides of March i the II of March.

nerva,begin.

" Or to the flaires_

*Betweene his he conveied privily a dagger close * by him; and as if he had been suborned & feete Tacit.

* About mid. night it was.

Moreover, with a facrifice made by direction of magicians, he affaied to raile,

up her foule and spirite, and to intreate the same to forgive him. Verily as hee travailed through Greece, at the facted Eleufine ceremonies (from the inftitution and professing wherein all impious, (4) godlesse, & wicked persons are by the voice of a cryer debarred)He durst not be present. To this parricidy of his mother, he adioyned also the murder of his *aunt. For when upon a time he visi- *Domitia by his fathers, ted her lying ficke of a costive bellie, and the a woman now well stept in yeares fide, in handling the tenderdowne of his beard new budding forth, chanced, (as the "Ex duritia al-manner is) by way of pleasing speech, to say, Might I but live to "take up this bum non transloft haire when it fals, I would be willing to dye; he turning to those that stood next mittit, as Plinie unto him, in derision and scoffing manner sayde, Mary & even streight wayes I writeth, 26.46, will cut it of (for her fake), and so made no more adoe but *gave order unto the fay it I might Phisitian to plye the ficke woman still with * stronger purgatives. For, e- see thee once ven before she was through dead, he laide sure hold of her goods, and suppressed, aman growen fed her last wil that nothing might escape his clutches. 35 Besides OCTAVIA, he maried afterwards two wives: to wit, POPPE A SA- Emperour before hewas 18 of a romane Knight: then, STATILIAMESSALLINA, *neice in the third de- You must gree removed of TAURUS, twice Conful, who had once triumphed. Forto fuppole,he have & enioy her, he murdred her husband ATTICUS VESTINUS then Co: barber first ful, even during the time of that honorable Magistracie. Soone wearie he was &c. of OCTAVIABS companie & forfooke her bed. And when fome friends re- was the cure, proved him for it he made answere, that the iewels & ornaments only of a wife so it was the ought to content her. Soon after, when he had affayed many times (but in vaine) means where to strangle her, he put her away, pretending she was barraine. But when the pe-by she was ople misliked this divorse, and forbare not to raile upon him for it, he procee-killed.

The daughded even to confine & banish her quite. In the end he murdred her, under a co- ter of claudius. lourable imputation of divers adulteries, charged upon her fo impudently and "Or Pompeia as faifely; That al generally who were by torture examined upon the point, stood fome read floutly to the very last in deniall, he suborned and brought in ANICETUS his * Ruffus Criffus, own Pædagogue against her; who should slander himselfe with her & confesse * In the right that by a wile he had abused her bodie. The twelfth day after the saide divorce- ine of descer, ment of Oct AVIA, he espoused and maried the aforesaid dame Popp & A, Who in Augustus heloved intirely; and yet even her also he killed with a *kicke of his heele, for time built the that, being big with child and fickly withall, the hadreviled him & given him theatre in threwd words, for comming home to late one night, after his runing with cha- Rome, bearing riots. By her he had a daughter named CLAVDIA Augusta, whom he buri- his name ed when the was a very infant. There was no kinde of affinitie & confanguini - Who had ty were it never fo neere, but it felt the waight of his deadly had. ANTONIA, the broughthim daughter of CLAUDIUS, refusing after the death of POPPEA to bee his wife, wp in his child-he slew, under a pretense as if she went about to conspire against him and to al-A,V,C 818 ter the state. Semblably, he killed all the rest, that were either allied unto him *Or spuns or of his kinred. Among whom, A. PLANTIUS ayoung gentleman was one. Whose bodie, after he had by force filthily against kind abused before his death: Let my mother go now quoth he, & kille my Jucceffors (weete lips: giving it out, That & His wife by he was her welbeloved dearling, and by her fet on to hope of gape after the Empire. His Kupus Cenfous fonne in law Rufinus CRISPINUS, the fon of *P OPPABA being yet of ten-band

*Ducatus of Captanships.

*To cut the mafter veines of armes and legs & foro * Seneca, Eparchos Ton doruphoron. *Namely, Dolas: Tacit.

der yeeres and a youth under age, because the report went of him, that in game he would play for * Dukedomes and Empires, he gave order unto his owne feruants for to drowne in the sea, whiles he was therefishing. Tuscus his nources fonne he confined and fent away; for that being his procuratour in Ægypt, he had bathed in those baines which were built against his coming, His Preceptor & Schoole-master SENECA he compelled *to dye: albeit he had sworne unto him very devoutely, (when he made fuite many times for a licence to depart the Court, and yeelded up therewith all his goods into his hands) That he had bleed to death. no cause to suspect him : for he would rather loose his owne life then doe him anie hurt. Vinto Burrhus* Capitaine (of the guarde) he promised a medicine to heale his swollen*throat, and fent him the rank poison Toxicum for it. His*freed. "A fquinancie, men, that were rich and olde, whose favour, friendship & directions had stood Namely, Do-riphorus & Pal- him in good steede for procuring unto him in times past adoption, and afterwards the Imperial rule; he cut short every one by poyson, partly put into their meats and partly mingled with their drinks.

36

With no leffe cruelty raged hee abroad even against strangers and meere A blazing hairy flarre, commonly thought to portend death and forainers. destruction to the highest poures, began to arise, and had appeared many nights together. Beeing troubled therewith, and enformed by BABIL us the Astrologer, that Kings were wont to expiate such prodigious signes with some notable massacre, and so divert the same from themselves, & turne all upon the heads of their Peeres & Nobles, he thereupon projected the death of all the Noblest personages in the Citie. And verily, somuch the rather, and, as it were, upon just cause, by reason of two conspiracies by him published & divulged a. broad: of which, the former & the greater, bearing the name of *P150, was plotted and detected at Rome: the latter going under the name of VINICIUS *And his adhe- at Beneventin, The conspiratours had their triall, and pleaded bound with threefold chaines: and as some of them confessed the action of their owne accord, Sulpition Afper. fo thers faid moreover, That he was beholden unto them for it, because they could not possibly doe a cure upon him by any other meanes, (differned as he was and diffenored with all kinde of wicked actes) but onely by death. The children of the conde. ned were expelled the Citie, and then, dispatched with poison or hungerstarued. It is for certaine knowen, that some of them with their pædagogues & booke-keepers tooke their bane all at one dinner togither, others were reftrained for feeking and earning their daily food.

"And his frieds *And by name

> After this without all choise and respect, without all measure in his hand, he spared none: he put to death whomsoever it pleased him, and for what cause it skilled not. But not to make long relation of many, It was laid to SALUIDI. ENUS ORCITUS charge, that he had fet and let three shops out of his houseabout the Foru, unto the Cities & States abroad for (their Embassadours) for to make their abode & converse in. To Cassius Long inus the lawier (a man bereft of both his eyes) objected it was, that in the antient pedigree of his own house and linage, he had set up againe the images of C.C Assius, one of the that murdred CAESAR. TO PARTAS THRASEAS, for having a sterne & severe countenance like a Pædagogue, When these with other were appointed once to dy he allowed them no more then one houres respite to live after & because

no further delay might come between, he put unto the Chyrurgians (in case they lingred and made no haft) to cure them out of hand, (for that was the term he used) meaning thereby, to cut their veines & let them bleed to death. It is verily thought alfo, that to a certein great(a) eater * (an Ægyptian borne) that u- *Polyphago cui. fed to feed on raw flesh and whatfoever was given him, he had a great defire to dam. or glutton cast men alive, for to bee quartered cut in peeces & devoured by him. Being lifted and puffed up, with thefeas it were, fo great *fucceffes, he faide that no *Or prosperity * prince ever knew what he might do and oftentimes he cast out many words *Or none of the Emperors betokening very fignificantly, that he would not spare the Senators remaining knew. behind, but one day utterly rafe that Order & degree out of the comon-wealth, and permit the gentlemen of Rome & his freed-men (only to rule provinces & have the conduct of armies. CERTES, neither at his comming home nor going forth any whether, vouchfafed he to kiffe any one of them, no nor fo much nere Corinth, as once to refalute them: and when with formall complements he entred upon *Comprising his worke of digging through Ifthmus, he wished and praied alowed before a fre-therein the quent andience, That the enterprise might speed well and turne to the weale of him degree: not Jelfe and the people of Rome, concealing and suppressing al mention of the Senate. Senatus, populogs
38 But yet for althat, he spared not the people nor forbare the very wals and Rom. as the
manner had buildings of his country the Citie. When one in common talke upon a time beene, chaunced to fay.

(a) Eus Davovi @ yaia ux OHTO TUPI When vitall breath is fled from me. Let earth with fire imingled be.

Nay rather quoth he Eus (avio Whiles vital breath remains in me &c.

And even fo he did indeede: for being offended, as it were with the vlfavoured fashion of the olde houses; as also with the narrow, crooked & winding streets; he fet the citie of Rome on fire to apparantly, that many Citizens of Confuls degree, taking his *chamberlaines in the maner with matches, touchwood and *cubiculareri, hurds in their meffuages (within the Citie) would not once lay hand on them the grooms of but let them alone : yea & certein garners and store houses about his golden his chamber. Aedifice(for that the plot of ground on which they were fituate, his mind stood most unto), were by war-engins forcibly shake, throwe down & fired, by reason they were built with stone wals. For 6. dayes & 7. nights together raged he in this wife making havocke of all, and driving the common-people to take up their *Innes & shrowd themselves the while about the toumbs & moniments of *Orlodgings, the dead. During this time, befide an infinit number of (b) houses standing apart fro others, the goodly adifices & buildings of noble capitains in old time, adora ned ftil & beautified with the spoiles of enemies, the stately temples also of the With the Car gods, vowed & dedicated by the auntient kings first, & afterwards in the punick thaginians. & french wars; burned all, on a light fire: & in one word, whatfoever remained from old time worth the seeing & memorable was consumed. This fire, beheld he daily out of Macenas (c) high toure; and taking ioy (as he fayd himselfe) at the beautiful flame that it made, chaunted the winning and destruction of Troie, in that Musicians habit wherein he was wont to sing upon the stage. And because he would not miffe, but lay fast holde upon all the bootie and pillage which possibly hee could come by, even from thence also, having promised free

leave to cast forth dead karkasses, and rid away the rammell of the ruines; looke what reliques remained of all their goods and substance unburnt, he permitted not one to goe unto it. Finally, not onely by receiving, but also by exacting Contributions from all parts, he beggered well neere the provinces and con-

fumed the wealth of private persons.

To amend the matter well; vnto these harmes and reprochesull dishonors (of the State) fo great as they were arising from the Prince, there happened alfo fome other calamities by chance and fortune : to wit, a pestilence continuing one autumne, whereby thirtie(a) thousand burials were reckoned in the record of *Libitina; an unfortunate losse in Britaine, wherein two principall townes of great importance were facked, with great flaughter besides of Ro-"In whose tem mane Citizens and Allies: A shamefull disgrace received in the East by reason ple were to be bought or hi. that the Romane Legions in Armenia were put under the yoke as Slaves, and red, whatfoe- Syria was hardly and with much adoe kept in tearmes of allegeance. But a ver pertained wonder it was to see, and a thing especially to be noted, that amid all these inburials Varro. fortunities hee tooke nothing leffe to the heart, than the shrewd checks and Plurarch taketh reviling taunts of Men: and was to none more milde, than to fuch as had provoked him, either with hard speeches, or opprobrious verses. Many infamous libels & defamatorie words, both in Greek and Latine, were publikely written, or otherwise cast and spred abroad against him, As for example these.

> Νέρων Ορέσης, αλχμαίων μητροκτονοι. ΝεόνυμφονΝερωνίδιαν μητέρα απέκτονε

NERO, (c) ORESTES, (d) ALCME ON, did shorten mothers life: NERO flew *his, when newly her he wedded as his wife.

Quis neget Aenea magna de stirpe Neronem? Sustulit hic matrem, sustalit ille patrem

Who can deny, of great ÆNEA our NERO forung to be That rid his mother of her life, as * Sire (e) from fire did hee.

Dum tendit citharam nofter, dum Cornua Farthus,

Noster crit Paan, ille Hecatebeletes.

*Whiles our NERO bendeth his harpe while PARTHIAN his bow; Our prince shall be PABAN. Hee (f) HECATEBELETES.

Roma domus fiet : Veios migrate Quirites Sinon et Veios occupet ista domus.

Rome will become a dwelling (g) house: To Veij flit a pace. Quirites, least this house before ye come take up the place.

was by adopti- But no fearch made he after the authours hereof, and some of them being by on, for some re the Appeacher convented before the Senate, he would not suffer to sustaine port, he tooke the Appeacher convented before the Senate, he would not suffer to sustaine his poison in a any grievous punishment. As he passed by in the open street, I sid o Ry sthe cup of drinke & CYNICK, had checked him alowed in these tearmes, That he ysed to chaunt the calamities of (h) NAVPLIVS very well, but disposed of his owne goods as badly. And DATVS, a plaier of the * Atellane Comædies in a certein Sonet have perished finging these words (i) hugiaine pater i. Farewel father. i. vyiane parte, i. Farewel in the fear and mother, had acted the fame fo fignificantly, as that he feigned the one drinking hardly escaped and the other swimming, to expresse thereby the end to C.C LAYDIVS and drowning by AGRIPPINA: And in the last conclusion of all, with these wordes.

(k) Orcus vobis ducit pedes Now P Lur o leadeth forth your feet.

*As we fay in the Church booke.

39

herfor Venus.

*To wit Agrippina.

* Anchife i.

Hexametre, & Pentametre. *Philosopher. "Or evils. *Which were very lascivious & licentious. *Whole fon he

& not in a mu throm. *Who was thought to

indeedefhe

fwimming,

· i

in plaine gesture noted the Senate. The * Actor & *Philosopher N = no did *1fiderat. no more unto, but banish them Rome and Italie : either for that he set light by all shame and infamie; or els least in bewraying anie griefe, he might stir up and provoke pregnant wits to worke vpon him ...

Well, the world having indured fuch an Emperour as this, little leffe than 14. yeares, at length fell away & forfooke him cleane. And first the French began, following as the ringleader of their infurrection Iu LIUS VINDEX, who that very time governed the *Province, as Propretour. Foretold it had been long agocunto N ER o by the Aftrologers, That one day he should be left forlorne. *Of Gaule.

Whereupon this faying was most rife in his mouth.

Τό Τεχνίον πασαγαΐα Τρέφει,

An Artizane of anie kinde In every land will living findes

So that he might the better be excused and borne withall for studying & practifing the art of minstrelse and singing to the harpe, as a skildelightful unto him now a Prince, and needfull for him another day a private person. Yet some there were who promised unto him so forsake, the govermet of the East parts: and others by speciall name the kingdome of Hiers salem: but most of them warranted him affuredly the restitution of his former estate. And being inclined rather to rest upon this hope, when he had lost Britaine and Armenia, & re-As they did covered them both againe: he thought himfelfe discharged then and quit from to Polycrates the fatall calamities destined unto him . But sending one time to the Oracle of that mighty Apollo at Delphi, and hearing this answere from thence (a) That bee must Tyrantof Samos: butit was beware of the yeare 73; as who would say; He was to drein that year e (of his owne not log before age) and not before; and divining no whit of GALBABS yeeres; with so affur his fall and defruction. red confidence hee conceived in his heart not onely long life but also a per- Publike place petuall and fingular felicity, that when he had loft by thipwracke things of ex- of exercise. ceeding price, he stucke notto say among his familiars. That the fishes would Emphaticall bring the same againe unto him. At Naples advertised he was of the rebellion in and fignificant Gaule. Which fell out to be the very same day of the yeare, on which he had word in this killed his mother. But hee tookethis newes so patiently and carelesly, that in Livie, lib. 4. hee gave suspicion even of joy and contentment as if occasion had beene of Matti militibus fered and presented thereby to make spoyle (by the lawe of armes) of those meis missinguievemost rich & wealthy Provinces: and streight waies going forth into the *Gym- had said, a misnafe, he beheld with exceeding great earnestnesse and delight the wrestlers chiefe take and champions striving for the prise. At supportine also, being interrupted or, mischiefe with letters importing more tumults and troubles still: Thus farreforth one- will come to ly he grew into choller and indignation, as that he threatned mischiefe to them them. who * had revolted. To conclude, for eight dayes together he never went a- dediffent, as if bout to write backe unto any man nor to give any charge or direction at all, michief wold but buried the matter quite in filence. authors heads

At the last, throughly mooved and netled with the contumelious edicts of vindex comming so thicke one in the necke of another, he exhorted the Senate, in a letter written unto them, to revenge him and the commonwealth: alleadging for an excuse the * Squinfie whereof hee was sicke: and therefore could not himselfe be present in person. But nothing vexed him so *An instanamuch as this, That hee was by him blamed for an unskilfull mufician, and because in ling in the fleede throate.

*Which was the name of his family, and fo had he been called before his adoption. * Nero Claudius DTH 144

freed of NERO, he called him * ENOBARBUS. And verely as touching this name appropriate to his house and family; wherewith he was thus in contumelious manner twitted, he professed to resume the same, and to lay away the other that*came by adoption. All other reviling taunts and flaunders hee confuted as meere falle, by no other, argument than this. That unskilfulneffe, for footh, was ebietted unto him in that very art, which he had fo plainly fludied and brought to fo good perfection : and therewith asked them eftfones one by one, whether they had ever knowen a more excellent Musician than himselfe. But when meffengers came still one after another, in great feare he returned to Rome. And having his hart lightned but a little in the way, with a vaine and foolish profage by occasion that hee espied and observed engraven upon a monument, a certaine french fouldiour with a Romane knight overmatched in fight and trailed along by the haire (of the head): he at this fight leapt for ioy and worshipped the heavens. Neither then verely, did hee so much as consult in publike with Which it feems he spake the Senate, or affemble the people : but onely call forth home to his house ironically, if some of the chiefe and principall persons among them. And having dispatsimply, he mea ched in great haste this consultation, the rest of that day he led them all above Vindex interup to his musicall water instruments of a strange devise and fashion, not before knowen : and shewing every one by it selfe unto them, discoursing also of the fports and the reason and difficult workemanship of each one, he promised even anone to bring them all forth into the open Theatre, * If VIND'Ex would give him leave,

publike felici-

After that he understood besides, how GALBA likewise & the provinces of Spaine were revolted, he fell downe at once : his heart was then daunted & cleane done: and to he lay a good while speechlesse in a traunce, and ready, as one would fay, to goe out of the world. And so soone as he came againe to himselfe, he rent his clothes, beat and knockt his head, saying plainely That he was utterly undone : yea and when his nource came about him to comfort his poore heart, telling him, that the like accidents had befallen to other princes also before him, hee answered againe, That hee above all the rest suffred miferres never heard of nor knowen before: Thus in his life time to forgoe and loofe his Empire. Neither yet for all this strucke he saile one whit in laying away or leaving out one jot of his ordinary riot and supine southfulnesse. Nay when some little inckling was given of good newes out of the provinces as he fat at a most fumptuous and plentifull supper; hee pronounced even with expresse gesture plaied without like a player, certaine ridiculous rimes, and those set to lascivious and wanton whereas him- measures, against the chiefetaines of rebellion : and what were those even felf but for his stale stuffe and commonly knowen already. Being also secretly conucied into the Theatre he fent word unto a certaine Player acting his part with great coput him down , tentment of them that fame and beard him, That be did but abuje his *occupations.

*In that hee a concurrent Bufineffes would have

*Cccasioned & renolts abroad.

Immediatly upon the beginning of this feareful tumult, it is credibly thought by the Com- that he intended manie designes and those very cruell and horrible : yet such as agreed well enough with his naturall humour : namely, to fende under hand fuccessours and murderers of all those that were Commanders of armies & regents of Provinces; as if they all had conspired and drawen in one and the selfe same line. Item, to massacreall banished persons where soever; and the french-

me every one that were to be foud in Rome: those because they should not band & combine with them that revolted: thefe, as complices with their owne contrie men, and their abbetters. Item to permit, the armies for to make spoyle and havocke of the Provinces in Gaule. Hem to poyfon all the Senate generally at some appointed feast. Last of all to fire Rome & let wild beasts loofe among the people; that thereby there might be more adoe and greater difficulty to faue the Citie. But being skared from these designments, not so much ypon anie repentance, as despaire of their accomplishment; and perswaded withall, that necessarie it was to make a voyage and warlike expedition; the Confuls then in place he depriued of their government before the due time, and himfelfe alone entred upon the Confulship in their roomes, as if for footh, the destinies had so ordained, that Gaule could not be subdued but by a(sole) *Conful. Ha- *As sometime ving then taken into his hands the * knitches of rods, when after meat he with- cn. Pompeius drew himselfe aside out of his dining chamber, leaning upon the shoulders of magnus was, for his familiar friends, hee protested, that so looneas ever he was come into the ploit. Province: he would shew himselfe unarmed beforethe armies: and do nothing +The Confuelse but weepe, and after he had once by that meanes reclaimed the authors of lar authoritie. the Revolt and brought them to repentance, fing merily, theday following, fongs of triumph with them that reioyced with him. Which fongs quoth hee ought with all speede even now to be composed for me.

In the preparation of this warlike voiage, his special care was, to choose forth meete wagons for the carriage of his musicall instruments; to cut & poll the concubines which hee caried out with him like men : and to furnish them with battaile axes and little bucklers after the Amazonian fashion. This done, he cited the Citie-tribes to take the militarie oth: and when no feruiceable me would answere to their names, he enjoyned all Masters to ser forth a certaine number of bond-feruants, neither admitted he out of the whole family & hovfhold of every ma, but such only as were most approved, excepting not so much as their stewards or clarkes and secretaries. He commanded likewise all degrees to allow and contribute toward this expedition part of their estate according as they were valued in the Cenfors booke: and more than fo, The tenants inhabiting private meffuages and great houses standing by them selves, to pay out of hand in yearely pension to his exchequer. Hee exacted also with great * *Surlinesse. skornefulnesse and extremitie, good money rough and new coyned, silver fine and full of rifings : golde pure and red as fire. In fo much, as most men openly refused the paiment of all contributions: demanding in a generall confent, that what monies foever promoters had received for their informations, should rather be required backe againe at their hands.

By the dearth likewise of corne, looke what hatred was conceived against .; Cornemuthe *gainers, the same grewe heavie upon him. For it fell out by chance that gers incrantium in this publicke famine word came of a *Ship of (a) Alexandria, how it was *Orthefleete arrived fraight with a kinde of dust for the wrestlers of NERO his court. Ha-proclasse as ving thus stirred up & kindled the hatred of all the world against him, there was class pro nave no contumelious despite but he sustained. To one statue of his, just behind the Synechdoche. crowne of the heade, was fet a * chariot with an Imprese in Greeke to this ef-

*Alluding to his Chariot running.
*A Sachell ascopera *Ego quid potui.
*Culeum *Pillers *Galloseteum sătădo excitasse.

fect, Now (b) in truth, and not before is the combate. And againe, Now or newer bale and drawe. To the necke of another, there was tyed a lether-bagge, and therewith this title, *What (d) could I doe? But thou bast deserved a verie *letter (e) budge indeed. This writing also was fastned upon the *Columnes, Now with his chaunting hee bath awakened the French. And by this time manie there were who in the nightseason making semblance of chiding and brawling with their servants, called often for a VINDEX.

*Presaging foretokens *Ominum.

ng ns

*The stately fepulchre of Augustus.
*First day.

*Allithis hapned upon the new-yeares day.

Beside all this, he tooke affrights at the manifest * portents as well newe as old, of dreams, of(a) prodigies and of *Offes, For where as before time, he was never wont to dreame, when he had murdred his mother once there appeared visions in his sleepe, him thought hee saw the helme of a ship wrested out of his hand as hee steered it : and that by his wife Octavia hee was haled into a very narrow and blinde place : one while that he was covered all over with a multitude of winged ants; another while, that the images of grave men descended of noble houses dedicated in Pomperus Theatre, went round about him, and debarred him from going forward. Also, that his ambling guel. ding, wherein hee tooke most delight, was in most parts transfigured into the forme of an ape: But having his head only found and entier, did fet upa lowde and shrill voice neighing. Out of the *Mausoleum, when all the dores thereof flewe of their owne accord open, avoice was heard calling him by name. Vpon the *Calends of Ianuarie; his domefficall gods, garnished and adorned (as they weare), at the verie time when the facrifice was in preparing, fell all downe. And as he was observing the signes by bird flight, Sporus presented him with a ring for a new eyeares gift: in the pretious stones whereof, was engraven the ravishing and carying away of PROSERPINA: At the folemne nuncupation of his vowes, when as a great and frequent number of all degrees were alreadie affembled together, the keyes of the Capitoll could hardly be found. What time as out of his inuective oration against VINDEX these wordes were rehearsed in the Senate. That such wicked persons (hould suffer punishment, they all cryed out with one voice. Tu facies A VGVSTE i. Thou shalt so doe O Augustus. This also had beene observed, that the last Tragadie which he acted and fung in publike place, was OEDIPUs the banished, and just as he pronounced this verse

> Θατήν μ² ἀνωγε σύγγαμ⊕, μάτης, πάτης How can I chuse but death defire, Thus bidden by wife by mother and Sire?

*hefell downe.

*Decidiffe ordefiffe i, stayed & gave over,

47

In this meane while, when newes came that all the other armies also rebelled, the letters delivered unto him, as hee sate at dinner hee tare in peeces, overthrewe the table, and two cuppes (of Chrystall) out of which he tooke the greatest pleasure to drinke, and which he called Homericos, sor certaine verses of *(a) Homer engraven and wrought upon them, he dashed against the paved floure. Then, after he had received a poilon of Locus TA& put it up in a golden boxe, he went directly into the hortyards of the Sernity:

*See the anno tation upon this place.

where

where, having fent before his most trusty freed-fervants unto Ostia for to rig and prepare a fleet to sea, He sounded the Tribunes and Centurions of the guard, whether they would beare him company and flie with him, or no? But when some of them made it coy and kept some hasting : others in plaine termes refused; and one also criedout aloud,

V[que adeone (b) mori miserum est?

What! is it fuch a miserie To leave this life and so to die?

He cast about, and thought of many and fundry shifts? Whether hee should goe as an humble suppliant unto the Parthians, or to GALBA? or whether it were best for him, arraied all in blacke to come abroad into the Citie, and there in open place before the Rostra, with all the rufull and pitcous moane that hee could poffibly make, crave pardon for all that was palt? and unleffe hee could turne the peoples harts unto * mercy, make fuite to have if it were but the (e) Deputy-Thip * And to fuffer of Egypt graunted unto him. Certes, found there was afterwards in his Cabinet him for to in-2 Speech of his owne penning, as touching this Argument . But men thinke hee * To the A. fire. was scared from this enterprile, as fearing least before he thither * could come, he out of his sleeps should be pulled in peeces. Thus, putting off all farther cogitation of this matter unto the next day, and * awakened about midnight; when he understood that the guard of his Souldiours was retired and gone, hee leapt forth of his bed, and fent all about to his friends. But because no word was brought back from any of them, himfelfe accompanied with a fewe about him went to every one of their lodgings: Where finding all dores thut, and no body to make him answere, he returned to his bed chamber. By which time, his Keepers also and Warders were slipt from thence: but they had stollen away first the hangings and furniture of his chamber, yea and let out of the way the box aforefaid with the poilon. Then straight-waies he fought for Spicillus the * Sword fencer, or any other common hackfter * Mirmillanama he cared not who, by whole hand he might receive his deaths wound. But finding none. Well, quoth he, And have I neither a friend, nor a fee? And so he runnes forth, as if he would have throwne himselfe headlong into Tiberis.

But having reclaimed once agains that violent moods, hee defired some more secret retyring place, wherein he might lurke a while and recall his wits together. And when Phaon his freed man made offer unto him of a Farme house of his, that he had by the Citie side, about foure miles off, betweene the high-waies Salaris and Numentans, bare footed as hee was and in his * shirt hee cast over it a * Singlewast. closke all fullied and which had loft the colour. And so covering his head, and coates holding an hand kercheife before his face, to horseback hee went; having not above foure persons in his companie; of which * Sporus made one. And being Therestwere by & by affrighted with an Earthquake & lightning that flashed against his face, he Phaon Epaphro. heard withall, an out-crie & showt (from the Campe hard-by), of the Souldiours aim and Nesoffing all mischiefe at him & all good unto GALBA: Yea, & one of the passengers Phism. that he met, faying, Theje be they that purfue NERO, as also another asking, What newes in Rome of NERO' Now by occasió that his horse under him senting a dead carkaffe that was throwne out in the way, started and flung at on side, his face was discovered, and himselfe knowne of one Missicius a Pretorian Souldiour,

*Forfeare ci. ther of pricer of being beard to goe. *Orinto my grave.

*Orfodden: exceeding cold : partly by the fnow, & in part by the former decoction. A delicate drinke in the heate of

Sommer.

fingular skill in Musicke, for which pittie it was he should tilane am I thus to prepare nerall.

*Meaning his

who faluted him by his name. When they were come to the next Lane, turning out of the Rode way, their horses they for looke and turned them up: and soamong thickets of fhrubs, rough bushes and briers, with much a doe through a narrow path within a reed plot, and not without *clothes spread under foote, he gat at length as farre as to the wall of the Country house above faid over & against king his feete, him. There, when the faid PHAON perswaded him to bestow himselfe the meane while, within a pit, from whence fand had beene cast forth, Nay, quoth he, I will never goe quick * under ground: and so, after he had staied a little (while there was afecret way amaking to let him into the ferme house), he laded up water with his owne hand out of a ditch under him, minding to drink : and this, quoth he, is N 1. ROES * decocted water. After this, because his cloake was torne among the bu-* Plinie repor- thes and briers afore faid, he rid it from the pricky sprigs that were runne through teth, lib 3 1, cap. and stuck therein, and so creeping upon all source through a straight and narrow devited to see the hole digged in the wall for him, received hee was into the next backe roome. water first, then Where he laid him downe on a pallet made of a simple scant matrice, and an olde within a glasse to lerit stand over-worne cloake cast over it for a coverler. Now when hunger came upon him, in thow, wher- and thirst with all the second time, the browne and course breadverily which was offred unto him he refused; but of warme water he dranke a prety draught.

When as each one called then instantly on every side upon him, to deliver him felfe with all speede from the reproachfull contumelies and abuses, whereto hee was hourely fubiect, he commaunded a grave to be made before his face, and gave a measure therefore according to the Mill proportion of his body: and therewith, if any peeces of marble stone might be found about the house, to be laid in order: That water also and wood should bee gotten together for his dead body to be washed anone therewith: weeping at every word he spake, and inserting ever and anone this pittifull speech, Qyalis * artifex Perco! What an excellent Artisane am I? and yet nowe must I die. Whiles some stay was made about these complements, Phaons * Courrier brought certaine letters which hee intercepted and ever die. Inatcht out of his hands. And reading the entire that he was laid for all about to be punished, *Or elfe, what nate, To be an Enemie to the State: That he was laid for all about to be punished, and the what hinder from the punishment is that! and fnatcht out of his hands. And reading therein that hee had his Dome by the Se-More majorum. More majorum! quoth he, what kinde of punishment is that! and now become, when he understoode, it implied thus much, That the man so condemned, should mine owne fu- be stript all maked, his head + locked fast in a forke, and his body scourged with rods to death; he was so terrified therewith, Thathee caught up * two daggers which hee *Or Footman had brought with him : and trying the points of them both how sharpe they were, *Or rapiers. heput them up againe, making this excure, and the product of the lament, weepe *Acie: product not yet come. And one while he exhorted Sport us to begin for to lament, weepe and waile: another while he intreated hard, That some one of them would kill him selfe first, and by his example helpe him to take his death . Sometime also he checked and blamed his owne timorousnesse in these wordes. I live shamefully and in reproach, & πρέπα Νέρωνι, & σρέπαι. νήφειν δια έν τοις ποιέτοις. άγε έγειρε σεαυτόν. I. It becomes not NERO; it becomes him not . In such cases as these hee had neede to be wife and lober: Goe to man, plucke up thy heart and roufe thy felie. Nowe by this time approached the Horsemenneere at hand, who had a warrant and precept to bring him alive. Which when hee perceived, after hee had with trembling and quaking

quaking uttered this verfe.

* ίππων μ' ώμυπόδιων άμφὶ κτύπος κατα βάλλεί. The trampling noise of borses swift resoundet hin mine eares.

He set a dagger to his throat, whiles EPAPHRODITUS his * Secretarie lent him *Orrapiera his hand to dispatch him. When he was yet but halfe dead, a Centurion brake of requests. in upon him, and putting his cloake upon the wound, made semblance as if hee came to aide and fuccour him: Vnto whom he answered nothing but this. To late. And is this your loyaltie and allegeance? In which very word he yeelded up his breath, with his eyes staring out and set in his head, to the great feare and horrour of all that were prefent. He had requested of the companie which attended upon him, no one thing more earnestly than this. That no man might have his head fevered from the body but that in any wife he might be burnt whole. And Ice Lus a freed man of Galba, who not long before was delivered out of prison (into which he was *cast at the beginning of the first * tumult) permitted * so much.

His funerals were performed with the charges of 200 000 Sefterces: His corps In Gamle and was caried forth (to buriall) enwrapped within white cloathes of Tinlel, woven For he might with gold wire betweene, the very fame that hee had worne upon the Calends of doals in al with Ianuarie. Histeliques, Ecloge and ALEXANDRAhistwo Nources, together Galba See Galb. with ACTE his Concubine bestowed within the monument belonging to the house of the Do MITII his Auncestors: Which is to be seene out of Mars field; fituate upon the Knap of an hill within their Hortyards. In which Sepulcher his cheft * made of Porphyrite Marble, with an Altar (as it were) or table of white Mar + Or Cophia ble of Luna standing upon it, was enclosed round about with a fence of Thasian Marble stone.

Hee was for stature almost of * complet heighth. His body full of specks and *Within a little freckles, and foule of skinne befides. The haire of his head somewhat yellow: other foote. His countenance and visage rather faire, than lovely and well favoured. His eyes gray and somewhat with the dimmest. His neckfull and fat. His belly & paunch bearing out: with a paire of paffing flender spindle shanks: but withall, he was very healthfull. For, being as he was so untemperate and most royotously given, in 14 yeeres space, he never fell sicke but thrice: yet so, as hee neither forbare drinking *Asyoumay of wine, nor any thing elfe that hee used to doe . About the trimming of his body seein's coin and wearing of his cloathes so nice, as it was shamefull: in so much as hee would & prourer of alwaies have the bush of his head laide and plaited by curles in degrees : but what rour; Statia time as he travailed in Achaia, hee drew it backward also from the crowne of his called this fag. head * and wore it long. For the most part, he ware a dainty and effeminate pied lib. 1, Sylv. garment called Synthesis: and with a fine Lawneneck Kercheif bound about his * haply inimi neck he went abroad in the Streetes, ungirt, untruffed, and unshod.

52 Of all the Liberall Sciences in manner, he had a tast when he was but a child. tonstar, and is But from the Studie of Philosophie his mother turned his minde; telling him, It called by Homer was repugnant to one who another day was to bee a Soveraigne: and from the assporation knowledge of auncient Oratours, his Maister SENECA withdrew him, because because there hee would hold him the longer in admiration of himselfe. And therefore, being of professed Mu his owne accord readily enclined to Poetry, he made verses voluntarily and with- fick, whereof outpaine. Neither did he (as some think) set forth other mens Poems as his owne. Apollo is the

Homer Illad 3 spoken by Neftor

* By Neres *Occasioned by the rebellis

T 2

There have come into mine hands writing tables and bookes containing verles very famous and well knowne abroade, written with his owne hand: fo as a man may easily see they were not copied out of other bookes, nor yet taken from the mouth of any other that indited them, but plainely penned as a man would fay, by one that studied for them, and as they came in his head, so put them downe: so many blots and skrapings out, so many dashes and interlinings were in them.

*Or the lifts

*Or couples matched

No small delight he had beside in painting; and most of all in forging and moolding counterfaites. But aboue all, he was rauished and lifted up with popularity & praise of men: desirous therfore to imitate & equal them, who by any meanes plea led the humours & contented the minds of the comon people. There went an opinio and speech of him, that after he had gained the Coronets for his musicall feats performed upon the stage, hee would at the next fine yeares revolution, go unto the Olympicke games, and contend for the prife among the Champions there. For, he practifed wreftling continually. Neither beheld he the Gymnicke games throughout all Greece otherwise, than fitting below within the * Stadium, as the manner of the ludges and Vmpires of luch masteries: and if any * paires of them drew to farre backe out of the appointed place, to plucke them with his own hands into the middle againe. He had intended moreouer (fince he was reputed to have equalled APOLLO in finging and matched the Sun in charioting) to imitate alfo the worthie acts of HERCVLES. And men fay, there was a Lion prepared, which he, all naked should either with his club braine, or els with streight clasping beetweene his armes throttle and crush to death within the Amphitheatre, in the fight of all the people.

Certainely, a little before his ende he had openly made a vowe, That in cafe he continued fil in good and happie estate, represent he would likewise at the games, in his owne per fon after victory obtained, an Organist and player upon water instruments, upon the flute also and hantbors, yea and a bag piper, and on the last day (of the (aidgames) an actor of Enterludes: what time he would assunce and gefture Turnus in Virgill. And some write, that PARIs the actor was by him killed, as a concurrent that stood in his way and eclipsed his light.

A defire he had, (foolish and inconsiderate though it were) of atternity and perpetuall fame. And therefore, abolifhing the old names of many things & places, heedid upon them new, after his owne. The moneth Aprill also hee called

Neronens. He ment moreover to have named Rome, * Neropolis.

*Neroes Citty. 56 A Atergate of Aftante the fame fom to him.

All Religions wherfoever he had in contempt, unleffe it were that onely of the *Syrian goddesse. And yet soone after he despised her so farre, that hee polluted* her with urine by occasion that he was wonderfully addicted to an other superthink that Iuno stition, wherein alone hee continued and perseuered most constantly. For having received in free gift, a little pupper representing a young girle, at the hands of a *orvaknowen meane commoner, and * obscure person, as a remedy, for sooth, or desentative against al treacheries and se cret practifes: and therevpon straight waies chauncing to discouer a conspiracie; he held it for the soveraine deity above all, & persisted honoring & worshipping it every day with 3 facrifices. Nay he would have men beleeve, that he foreknew things to come by advertisement & warning given fro her. Some Some few moneths before he loft his life, he tooke regard also of the Skill in prying into beafts entrailes. Which he observed in deede, but never sped well there-

with, nor gained thereby the favour of the Gods.

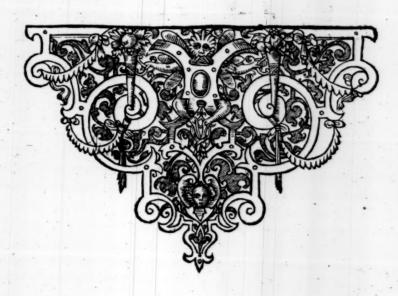
He died in the two and thirtieth yeere of his age; that very day of the yeere, on which in times past he had murdred his wife O c TAVIA: & by his death brought A.V.C fogreat ioy unto the people generally, that the Commons wore * Caps, and ranne toffife freesporting up and downe throughout the Citie. Yet there wanted not some, who a dome secone. long time after decked his Tombe with gay flowers that the Spring and Sommer red. doe affourd: and who, one while brought forth his Images clad in robes embrodred with purple gards before the Rostra: otherwhile published his Edicts, as if he had beene yet living and would shortly returne to the great mischiefe of his enemies. Moreover, Vologes us King of the Parthians, when he fenthis Embafsadours unto the Senate for to treat about the renuing of league and Alliance with them, requested this allo very earnestly, That the Memoriall of NER o might be still foleunized. To conclude, when twenty yeeres after his decease (whiles I my felle was but a young man) one arose among them (no man knew from whence? nor Calpharai

of what condition?) who gave it out, That Hee was NERO, (fo gracious was his name among the Parthians,) he was mightily upheld' and maintained, yea and hardly delivered up

againc.

executed fora

lying counter





THE HISTORIE OF Servius Sulpitius Galba, vvrit-

ten by Caius Suetonius Tranquillus.



Chan I * Or line:

HE*Progenie of the CESARS ended in NERO. Which, that it would fo come topasse, appeared verily by many fignes, but by two of all other most evident. As LIVIA in times past immediatly after her mariage with. Augus-Tus, went to fee a Mannour house and land of her owne in the veientane Territoric, it fortuned that an Eagle foaring over her head let fall into her lap a white hen, holding in her

bill a Lawrell branch even as the had caught it up . And thinking it good to have both the foule kept, and the faid branch fet in the ground: behold there came of *Which pro- the one such a goodly broode of *chickens, that even at this day the very house ved white, as the one fucil a goodly broad of chief the other fo faire arow of Bay trees, also the whole aforesaid is called Ad Gallinas: and sprung of the other fo faire arow of Bay trees, breed of them, that all the CESARS when they were to ride in triumph gathered from thence

their Laurell* guirlands. And as the manner was, that when any of them tryumphed, they should pricke downe straight waies others in the same place: so it *And branches was observed likewise, that a little before the death of every one the tree by him which they held in their planted, did millike and die. In the last yeere therefore of NERO, not onely the hands, Plin, whole grove of bay trees withered to the very roote, but all the hens there died "Plin, saith the enery one. And anone after the Temple of the C & s AR s being strucke with lightning, the heads withall of their Statues fell downe all at once, and the Scepter of Avovs Tvs was shaken out of his hands.

After NER o facceeded GALBA, in no degree allied unto the house of the CAsARS; but without all question a right noble gentleman of a great and auncient AVC. 827 *race: as who in the titles and Inscriptions over his owne Statues wrote himselfe al *Pronepotom waies the * Nophew once remooved of Q. CATVLVS CAPITOLINVS: and *Or Court being once Emperour did fet up also in his * Haule the Lineall processe and race yard. of his house, wherein he deriveth his descent from the father side, from IVPITER

and by his mother from PASIPHAE, the wife of King MINOS.

To profecute the Images and Laudatorie testimonials belonging to the whole stocke & linage in generall were a long peece of worke those onely of his own family wil I briefly touch. The first of all the Svipiti, why?and whervpon hebare the furname of GALBA? there is some doubtull question. Some thinke it came by occasion of a Towne in Spaine, which after it had beene a long time in * A gumme or vaine affaulted, hee at length fet on firewith burning brands befreered all o-harcened inice ver with Galbanum: others, for that in a long sickenesse which hee had, hee vsed yssuing out of continually Galbeum, that is to fay, a cure with remedies * enwrapped within it is wounded) wooll: some againe because heeseemed to be very fat, and such a one, the French of a plant cal-dothname GALBA: or contrariwise, in regard that he was as slender, as are those held Fernla. creatures* (or wormes) which breede in the trees called Esculi, and be named those round Galbe. This familie one SERVIVS GALBA who had beene Conful, and in his wome in flead time most eloquent, ennobled first, and made renowmed, who by report, rulinge of farthingales the province of Spaine as Prætour, having * treacherously put to sworde * vse under their clothes beneath 30000, LVSITANES, was the cause of the * Viriatine watre . His Nephew be the wast called ing maliciously bent against Iv LIVS C & S AR (whose Lieucetenant he had bin in in Latine Gal-Gaule) for a repulse that he tooke in suing to be Consul, ioyned in the conspiracy *Resembling with C As SIVS & BRVTV s: for which condemned he was by the law Padia. Fro magors, this man descended immediately the Grandsire and father of this GALBA the Postdia accept Emperour. His Grandfather for his booke and learning was more famous, then ding to M.Tulfor any dignity in common weale that ever he attained unto. For, he arose no high list in Brate. Some expound er, than to the degree of a Prætour. but many histories he wrote, and those not sligh a otherwise, ly nor negligently composed. His father bare the honourable office of Conful: a namelie for man very low of stature and withall crowchbacked: and having but a meane gift their treachery. in Oratory yet used he to plead causes industriously. Two wives he had, M v M M I A *7000 As Fall ACHAICA the neipce of CATVLVS, and once removed of LVCIVS MVM- Till Max faith MIV s, who rafed and destroyed Corinth: likewife LIVIA OCELLINA, an excee- + Of Firiation ding welthy Ladie & a beautiful. Of whom for his noble bloud fake, it is thought the Captaine he was(a) woed: yea, & somwhat the more hotely, after that, (upon her importunate AV C,775 suite) hee stript himselse once out of his clothes in a secret place before her, and revealed the imperfection of his bodie, because he would not seeme to deceive her, for want of knowledge. By ACHAICA, he had iffew CAIVS and SERVIVS

3.

Of whome, CAIUs the elder, having wasted his estate and spent all, left the City when his time of Rome, and was by TIBERIVS prohibited to put in his lot for to be chosen Pro-

by course came consull, in his yeere: wherevpon voluntarilie he killed himselfe

A.V,C,751 & Supposite of

fortunate and fruitleffe.

ward Courtgate: *Or Doore=

*Or wake

Nero.

To come now unto SERVIVS GALBAthe Emperour, borne he was when M. VALERIUS MESSALLA, and CN. LENTULUS WERE Confuls, the ninth day before the Calends of Ianuarie, in a country house situate under a little hill neere rather as some unto Terracina, on the left hand as men goe to Fundie. Being adopted by his read, Superposi- Stepmother, he assumed the name of LIVIVS, and the sumame * OCELLA, *Live Ocelling changing his fore name with all. For, afterwards even unto the time of his Em-*Or ocollaria. pire; he was forenamed Lvc Ivs in steed of Sarv Ivs. It is for certain knowne, that Avovstvs (what time as little GALE A among other boyes like himselfe *As the maner faluted him,) tooke him by his pretie *cheeke and faid, Kal où Téurop of age No. Huan young children was αγδίσκ, i. And thou also my child shall haue a tast one day of our soveraine rule. TIBERIV's likewise, when hee had knowledge once that * hee should bee Emperour, but not before old age, go to, quoth he, let him live a Gods name, feeing it is nothing to vs. Also as his Grand-father was facrificing for the expiation *For some be of an *aduerse shash of lightning, (what time an Aegle caught out of his hands the fortunate and inwards of the beafts, caried them away, and bestowed them in an Oke *bearing *For some bee mast) answere was given vnto him by the Soothsayers out of their learning, that thereby was portended and foreshewed vnto his house, soueraine gouernment:but it would be late first. Then he againe, by way of Irrision, yee fay very true indeed, That will ye, quoth bee, when a mule shall bring foorth a fole . Afterwards when this GALBA began to rebell and aspire unto the Empire, nothing hartened him in this desligne of his so much, as the foling of a mule. For when all men besides, abhorred this foule and monftrous prodigie, he alone tooke it to be most fortunate: calling to remembrance the fore faid facrifice and the speech of his grandfather. When hee had newly put on his virile gowne, he dreamt that fortune spake these words unto him, namely, how she stood before his doore all weary, and unlesse the were let in the sooner the should become a pray unto whom soener sheemet . No fooner awakened he, and opened his *Port hall doore, but he found hard by the entry, a brason Image of the said goddesse about a cubit long: which hee caried Oorthe our away with him in his bosome to Tusculum where he was wont to summer, and having confecrated it in one part of his house there, worshipped the same from that time forward with monethly supplications, and a Vigill all night long once every yeere. And albeit he was not yet come to his middle and staied age, yet retained he most constantly, this old manner of the Citie (which was nowe worne out of vse, but that it continued still in his house and linage) That his freed-men and bond servants should duelie twice a day present themselves all together before him: and one by one in the morning falute him with a good morrowe, and in the eueninge take their leave likewife with a farewell and also good night.

Among the liberall Sciences he gave himselfe to the studie of the (Civil) lawe. He entred also into the state of wedlocke, but having buried his wife LEPIDA, and two sonnes that he had by her, he led alwaies after a fingle life Neither could * The father of he euer, by any offer or condition be perswaded to marriage again, no not of Dame AGRIPPINA, who by the death of DoMITIVS became widdow, and had by all meanes folicited GALBACHEN whiles he was the hulband of a wife, and not yet a

fingle

fingle man; and in fo much as at a great meeting of Ladies and Matrones, the mother of his wife LEPIDA shooke her uppe roundly, yea and knockt her well for it with her own fifts. He honoured & affected above alfothers LIVIA AVGVSTA the Empresse, through whose grace and favoure whiles shee lived he became migh tie, and by whose will and testament when she was dead, he had like to have beene *Quingenties enriched. For wheras among others whom thee remembred in her will, he had a HS. fo meread speciall legacie to the valew of \$ 50 millians of Sesterces bequeathed unto him: quinquaguesta because the said summe was set downe in figures and cyphres and not written out ans. atlarge, her heire TIBERIVS broughtit downe unto one * halfe millian : and yet fe.jeftertia even that he never received.

Having entred upon the honourable offices of state before due time by law fet A V C.786 downe; when he was Prætour, during the playes and games called * Floralia, hee *Either in hos flewed a new and strange kind of fight, to wit, Elephants walking uppon Ropes. Goddefleot After that, he governed the province Aquitaine almost one whole yeare. Soone Flower, or else after he bare the ordinarie Consulship in his *due time for the space of 6 moneths. memoriall of a And it fell out fo, that as himselfetherein succeeded Do MITIVS the father of famous Curte-NERO, 10 SYLVIV sthe father of OTHO followed immediatly after him: a very who made the presage of the euent ensuing: whereby hee came to bee Emperour sust in the mid-people of Rome debetweene the sonnes of them both. Being by *CAIV'S CESAR substituted her heire & gaue the Cittya Lord generall for GETVLICVS, the very next day after he was come to the Le-great tumme gions, when as the foldiers at a folemne flew which happened then to be exhibited, clapped their hands, he restrained them with this (a) Præcept, That they should whereotwere keepe their hands * within their * Clokes: Wherupon, this byword annon ranne rife the charge through the Campe.

Difce miles militare, Galbaeft, non Getulicus . Lerne, foldiers, service * Valorous:

GALBAishere, & not (b) Getulici's With femblable feveritie, he inhibited all petitions for * placards and pasports. *O, vider. The old beaten fouldiers as well as the new and untrained, hee hardened still with 'Or Mandi'is. continuall worke & labour : and having soone repressed the Barbarians who by Licere sto their rodes and incursions had now by this time broken in violently and fet foote beablent from within Gaule, he quit himselfe so well and shewed such good proofe of his armie the Camp unto CAIV sallo then & there present in proper person as that among an infinite *Calgala number of forces levied and affembled out of all provinces there were none went A, V, C, 794: away with greater testimonies of proesse nor received larger rewards than he and his regiments. Himselfe above them all was most bravely be seene in this, that marching with his targuet before him he mashalled the gallants Iusting and running at tilt in the plaine field and for that he ranne also by the Emperours chariot fide, for the space of twentie miles. When tidings came that *C AIVS was murde- *Calignale red, and many pricked him forward to take the opportunitie then offered, hee preferred quietnesse and rest. For which cause hee stood in especial fauour with CLAVDIVS, and was admitted into the ranke of his inward friends; a man of that worth and reputation as that when hee fell sodainely sicke (although not verie grieuoully) the day appointed for to fet forth in the Brittish expedition was differred. He gouerned Africk as Proconful two yeeres: being elected without lots drawing, for to fettle and bring into order that Province farte out of frame and disquieted

defraied that went to thefe li entious plaies. rediathe rowme of another deceased. *Caligula

Much about our peck,

#As fome horfe or mule * Couerrd all ouer the head.

8

*Sacris facium vine feruice or to perule the propheticall books of Sibyl number 15.
* Carying in a light litter or chaire. "Incence Pana *Ordint of hightening. Lacum al, Lucum i,a groue,

notto be crucifitd. "Solatio & ho. more, or com-Hen dia duo,

disquieted as wel with the civil mutinies, among the soldiers, as tumultuous comotions of the barbarous inhabitants. Which commission he discharged with great regard of fevere discipline & execution of lustice even in very small matters. A foldier of his there was, who during the expedition above faid, in a great dearth and scarcity of Corne, was accused to have sold a residue remaining of his owne allowance, to wit, a * Modious of wheat, *for one hundred deniers : whereuppon hee gave straight commandement, that when the said souldier began once to want food, no man should be so hardy as to relieve him. And so for hunger he pined to death. As for his civill lurifdiction and ministring inflice: when there grew some question and debate about the proprietarie and right owner of a labouring beast, and fight evidences and prefumptions on both fides were alledged: as fimple witnesses also produced and therefore hard to devine and guesse of the truth, he made this decree, That the beaft should be led hoodwinked unto the poole where it was wont to be watered : and when it was unhooded againe, he awarded and pronounced the faid beaft to be his, unto whom of the own accord he returned directly after the had drunke.

For his brave exploits atchieued both in Africke then, and also in Germanie afore time he received the honour of tryumphall Ornaments and a triple Sacerdotall dignitie; being admitted among the * Quindecimvirs; into the guild and confraternitie of the (a) Tity: and the Colledge or societie of the Priests (b) Au. gustales. And from that time unto the midst well necre of NEROES Empire, he lidu, or Sybillinis ved for the most part private in some retiring place out of the way: yet so, as he nei to ouerfeefa- ver went forth any journey, (were it but for exercise by way of "Gestation) but erifices and di- he tooke forth with him in a wagon going hard by, to the valew of a millian of Sesterces in gold untill such time, as making his abode in a towne called Fundi, the Regencie of a province in Spaine named Tarraconensis, was offered unto him. And books of Stoyl- it fortuned, that when he was newly arrived and entred into that province, as hee facrificed within a publike temple, a boy among other Ministers holding the *Cen fer, sodainely had all the haire of his head turned gray. Now there wanted not some who made this interpretation, That thereby was signified a change in the states; and that an old man should succeede a younge , even himselfe in NEROES steed. And not long after, there fell a * Thuntherbolt into a * lake of Cantabria: and found there were immediatly twelue axes: a doubtleffe tooken prefaging Soveraine Rule.

For 8 yeares space he governed that prouince variably and with an vneven hand. Arthefirst, sharpe he was, severe, violent, and in chasticing verily of trefpasses beyond all measure extreame. For he caused a Banker, for unfaithfull hand ling and exchang of mony to leefe both his hands, and to have them nailed fast * And therfore unto his owne shop bourd: A Guardian also he crucified, for poysoning his ward, whose heire he was in remainder. Now, as the partie DELINQVENT called for the benefit of law, and avouched in his plea. That he * was a Romaine Citizen, fortable honor, GALBA, as if he would alay his punishment with some * comfort and honour: commanded the croffe already made to be changed, and another to be reared far higher then the ordinarie: and the same laid ouer with a white colour. By little and little he grew to be flouthfull, carelesse and Idle: because he would minister no matter unto NER o for to worke uppon: and for that (as himselfe was wont to

fay)

(av) No man was compelled to render an accoumpt of his owne idlenesse. As hee held the Indicial Affiles at new Carthage, he had intelligence that "Ganle was in a tu- +For, they bee mult. And whiles the * Embassadour of Aquitaine besought him earnessly to that are locked fend aide, the letters of VINDEX came in the very nicke: exhorting him to frame into ina State. and carie himselfe as the deliverer and protectour of Mankinde, even to take upon A.V.C.821 him to be their genera! Captaine. He, making no longer flay upon the point, ac- *Or Lieutenat cepted the offer, partly for leare and in part upon hope. For he had both found out the wattants of NER o fent privily unto his Agent, and procuratours there, as touching his death: and also much confirmed and strengthened he was, as well by most luckie Auspices and Osses, as by the prophesie of an honest Virgin: to much the rather, because the very same verses containing the prophesie, the priest of IVPITER at Clunia, had two hundred yeares past (by warning and direction given him in a dreame) ferched out of an inward and fecret vault of the Temple, delivered them likewife by a maiden which had the spirit of prophesie. The meaning and effect of which verses was, That one day there should arise out of Spaine the soversigne Prince, and Lord of the whole world.

Therefore, when he had mounted the Tribunall, as if hee intended then the Enfraunches *manumiling of flaues, and fet before him in open fight very many pourtraicts fing. and Images of fuch as had beene condemned and killed by N & RO: whiles their ftoodallo in his presence a * boy of noble bloud, whom he had sent for of pur- *Some noble pose out of one of the Baleare Ilands hard by, where he was * exiled : he bewailed mans some of the state of those times, Wherupon being with one accord saluted *Emperour, yet Rome he professed himselfe to be the Lieutenant onely of the Senate & people of Rome. or L. General After this, having proclaimed a Ceffation of Judicial pleas for the time; out of the Commons verily of that Province, he enrolled both Legions and Auxiliaries, over and above the old armie, which contained on Legion, two corners of horsemen, & three cohorts: but out of the better fort, to wit, the Nobility and Gentrie; fuch I meane as for wildom & age wet before the rest, he ordained a body of a Senat:un to whom men shold have recourse touching matters of greater importace, as need required He chose forth also young gentlemen, for the knights degree, who conti had served nuing (til the wearing of (gold) Rings shold be called * Everati, & kept watch and their full time, ward insteede of (sworne) *Soldiers about his lodging and bedchamber. Free and were now fent out his Edicts also in every Province, counselling and perswading all and gaire by way some to joyne with him in these designements: and proportionally to the meanes of honour. that every one had) to helpe and promote the common cause. Much about the were rings of fame time, in the fortification of a towne which he had chosen to be the Capitall yron, feate of the warre, a Ring was found of Antique worke, in the Gemm or stone whereof was engrauen the expresse resemblance of (a) victorie together with a (b) Trophee: And loone after, a ship of ALEXANDREA fraight with armour, arrived * before Dertofa, without pilot, without mariner or paffenger: that noe "Dertofam appar man might make any doubt, but that this warre was just, lawfull, and undertaken appula, hulled with the favour and approbation of the Gods. But lo, fodainely and unlooked for, down the tide: all in manner was dasht and put out of frame. One of the two Cornets of horse cr, as the wind men above mentioned; as bethinking themselves and repenting that they had changed their military oth was at the point to fall away and for fake him as hee approched the Campe, yea and hardly kept in their alleageance to him: Certaine flaues also, whom (being prepared a forehand to doe him a mischiese) hee had

received

received as a present at the hands of a freed man of N ER OES, missed but little of killing him, as he paffed through a croffe lane to the Baines for to bath. And furely done the deed they had, but that as they exhorted and incouraged one another notto * overflip the opportunitie presented. they were over hearde: who beeing examined and asked, upon what occasion they spake such words? were by torture forced to confesse the truth.

*Omitterent or, anitterent + to loofe.

> Besidesthese daungers so great, there sel out (to helpe the matter well) the death of VINDEX. wherewith being most of all amased, and like to a man utterly forlorne, he went within a little of renouncing this world and forgoing his owne life. But by occasion of messengers comming with newes from the Citty in the verie instant, no sooner understood he that NER o was staine, and all men in general had fwome alleageance unto him, but he laide away the name of Lieutenant and tooke upon him the stile of CAESAR. So, he put himselfe on his lourney clad in his Coatearmour, with his dagger hanging downe from about his necke inft before his breast: neither tooke he to the use of a gown and long robe againe, before they were furprifed and suppressed, who made insurrections and rose up in armes against *him: namely, at Rome NYMPHIDIVS SABINVS Capitaine of the Pratorian guard:in Germanie FONTEIVS CAPITO. & in Africke CLODIVS MACER, 19: ieurenants.

* Notwithstad ing that vpon the death of Nero, he was declared Em= perour at Rome.

There had a rumour beene raifed before of his crueltie and coverous nesse boths for punishing the Citties of Spaine which were somewhat slacke in comming to fide with him, by laying very heavy tributes and taxes upon them: some of them also by dismanteling and rasing their wals: likewise for putting to death certaine Presidents and Procuratours together with there wives and children: as also for melting a Coronet of gold weighing 15. pound: which the men of Tarracon from out of the old Temple of IVPITER had presented unto him: and commaunding that the three ounces which wanted of the full weight (hould be exacted and made good. This report was both confirmed and also increased uppon his first entrance into Rome. For when he would have compelled the fervitours at Sea(whom wast iomelting NERO had made of mariners and oatemen, full and lawfull fouldiers) to returne againe to their former state and condition: when they made refusall, and besides called malapertly for their Aegle and other militatic enfignes : hee not onely fent in, among them a troupe of horsemen and so trode them under soote; but also executed with death enery tenth man of them. Semblably, the Cohort of Germaines which in times past had beene by the CAESAR sordained for the guard of their persons, and by many good proofes were found most trustie, hee distolved: and without any availes and recompence for their fervice fent them home againe into their Country: pretending that they stood better affected unto C N. Do LABEL-LA (neere unto whole Horthyards and gardens they quartered.) than to him. Moreover, these reports also (whether truely or fallely I wote not) went commonly of him by way of mockerie. That when there was a more plentifull supper than Dispensarori or usual served up before him, he gaue a great grone thereat. His Steward verily in *ordinary cast up his bookes and rendred unto him a breviary of all reckonings, and accoumpts. For his great care and ferviceable diligence, hee reached unto him a dish of *pulse. But when CAIVs the minstrill played upon the Hauthois

*Either by or by the crafty conuciance of the gold founder.

#Ordinario this one Ordi. marins his fte . ward. *As of peafen or beanes &c.

the Hauthois and pleafed him wonderous well, hee bestowed liberally upon him for his labour five good Deniers, and those he drew with his owne hand out of his S.i d,ob,Engprivie purse.

At his first comming therefore, he was not so welcome. And that appeared at the next folemnitie of publick Shewes. For when as in the Atellane Comædies, *See Turnel. some had begun a most vulgar Canticle with this verse,

St: Venit Io Simus a villa, O.c.

* St: See; Our SIM us that Country clowne Is from his Ferme now come to towne.

The Spectatours all at once with one accord and voice, fung out the rest in manner of a respond: and repeating withall the said verse oft, as the fore-burden of the Song, acted (and with gesture) noted him.

Thus verily with farre greater favour and aucthoritie obtained hee the Empire than menaged it when he was therein; notwithstanding, hee gave many proofes of an excellent Prince: But nothing to acceptable were his good Acts, as those were odious and displeasant wherein he faulted and did amisse. Ruled he was according to the will and pleafure of three persons: whom dwelling as they did together and that within the Palatium, (readic evermore at his elbow and in his eare) men commonly called his Padagogues. These were, TITUS * IUNIUS, his Lieu- *Or Vinius. tenant in Spaine; a man infinitely coverous: CORNELIUS LACO, who being of his Counfell and affiftance was advanced by him to be Capitaine of the guard; one for his arrogancie and * luskifhnesse intollerable: and a freed man of his, *Secondia, or ICELUS; who but a little before, being honoured with the * golden ring, and fortiffine, endowed with the furname MARTIANUS, looked now for to bee the Provost *Knighthood and Captaine of the Pretorian Gentlemen and Knights Degree. Vnto these men, I fay, playing their parts and committing outrages correspondent to their vices in *Summe eque divers kinds, hee yeelded and wholly gave himfelfe to be abused so much, as that fringradus, or fearcely he was like himselfe, but alwaies variable: one while precise and neere, o-summ therwhiles as remisse and carelesse; more, ywis, than became a Prince elected, and ordinis. a man of those * yeeres. Some honourable persons of * both degrees he condemned upon the least suspition, before their cause was heard. The Freedome of "Gentlemen Rome Citie he seldome graunted to any. The priviledge and Immunitie due to those who had three children, hee gave to one or two at most with much a-doe: nor to them verily, but for a certaine time limitted and fet downe. The Judges making fuite for to have a fixth Decurie adioyned unto them, he not onely denied flatly, but also this benefite of vacation graunted unto them by CLAUDAUS, That they should not be called forth to sit in the Winter (a) scason, and at the beginning of the geere, he tooke from them.

It was thought also, that hee purposed to determine and limit the Offices belonging to Senatours and Gentlemen, within the compasse of two yeeres: and Which not to bestow the same but upon such as were unwilling and resused to take them. cording to The Liberalities and bountifull * Donations of N = RO, hee tooke order by Tacina into bit a Commission directed unto * fiftie Gentlemen of Rome, for to bee revo- 2200 milliant. ked: yea, and the same to bee exacted for his behoose, allowing out *Tacitusfaith

Advers: 5,cap,3 * Husht or whift, an Interiection of filence.

thereof not above the tenth part: with this straight condition moreover, That if Actours upon the Stage, or Wrestlers and Champions otherwise, had sold any such donation given unto them aforetime, the same should be taken from the Buiers, since that the parties who had sold the same had spent the money, and were not sufficient to repay it. Contrariwife, there was not any thing, but by the meanes of his followers, Favorites and freed men, hee suffred either to bee purchased for money, or graunted freely for favour :as for example, Customes, Imposts, Immunities, Punishments of the Innocent, and Impunitie of Malefactours, Moreover, when as the people of Rome called upon him for luftice, & namely to have HALOTUS and TIGEL. LINUS executed, the onely men of all the bloud-hounds and instruments of NEn o that wrought most mischiefe, he saved them from daunger: and besides, advaunced HALOTUS to a most honourable Procuratorship: and in the behalfe of TIGELLINUs rebuked the people by an Edict for their crueltie unto him.

* Propé universis ordinibus offenfis,

Having heereby given offence and * discontentment, to the States and Degrees in manner all, yet he incurred the displeasure and ill will most of the Souldiours, For, when his Provosts had promised and pronounced unto them, (what time they sware alleageance unto him), a greater Donative than usually had beene given, hee would not make good and ratifie the same; but est-soones gave it out, That his manner had ever beene to choose and not buy his Souldiours. And as, upon that occasion verily hee angered all his Souldiours wheresoever: so, the Pretorians and those of his guard he provoked moreover with feare, and netled with offring them indignities; namely, by removing and displacing most of them one after another, as suspected persons, and the adhærents of NYMPHIDIUS. But the forces of higher Germanie grumbled and fumed most of all, for being defrauded of their rewards for service performed against the French and Vindex. They were the first therefore that durst breake out into open disobedience: and upon the Newyeeres day refused to take an oath and binde themselves in alleageance unto any other than the Senate of Rome. They intended also to dispatch forthwith an Embassie unto the Pretorian guard, with these advertisements and messages from them, Namely, That they were displeased with an Emperour made in Spaine: and therefore themselves should elect one, whom all the Armies in General might allow and approve.

No fooner heard he this newes, but supposing that hee was become contemptible, not so much for his olde age, as his childlesse estate; hee presently out of the thick throng and middle multitude that came to falute him, caught hold of PIs o FRUGI LICINIANUS, anoble young Gentleman and of excellent parts; one whom in times past he had made right great account of, and * alwaies in his will remembred as Inheritour to succeede in his goods and name: Him he now called Sonne, him he presented unto the Pretorian Campe; and there before a publick affembly, adopted. But of the fore-saide Donative not a word all this while, no not at that very time. Whereby he ministred unto M. SALVIUS OTHO better occasion and readier meanes to accomplish his enterprises within fixe daies after this Adoption.

Japer . belides.

Many

18

Manie prodigious fights and those presented continuallie even from the verie first beginning, had portended unto him such an end as ensued. When all the way as hee journeyed, beafts were facrificed to doe him honour in everie towne on both fides, it chaunced that a Bull aftonied with the stroke of the Butchers axe, brake the bond wherewith hee stoode tied and ranne full upon his Chariot; and riling up with his (fore) feete, all to be spreinct and drenched it with bloud. As he alight out of it, one of the guard and Pensioners about him, with the thrulting of the throng had like with his speare to have wounded him. As he entred also the Citie of Rome and so passed forward up to the Palatium; hee was welcomed with an Earthquake, and a certaine noise resembling the lowing of a beaft . But there followed after thefe, greater Prodigies still and more fearefull. He had selected and layed by it selfe out of all his Treasure, a lewell set thick with pearle and pretious stones, for to beautifie and adorne his Goddesse Fortune at Tusculum . This Iewell (as if it had beene worthy of a more stately and sacred place), all of a fuddaine hee dedicated to V a N us in the Capitoll, and the next night following he dreamt, that he faw Fortune making her moane and complaining, how shee was defrauded of the gift intended and meant unto her: threatning withall, that thee her felfe also would take away what sheehad given him. Now, being affrighted with this vision, when in great hast hee was gone apaceto Tuseulum, and had by breake of day sent certaine before of purpose to provide an expiatorie * facrifice for this dreame, he found nothing there hut warme embers * To avert the upon the altar horth, and an olde man all in * blacke fitting hard by, * holding in a harme proge dish of * glasse, Frankincense, and in an earthen cup, wine. Observed also it was, nosticated that upon the Kalends of Ianuarie while hee sacrificed, his coronet sell from his *Like a moure head. As he tooke his Auspices, the pullets flew away. And upon the Solemne ner. day of the fore-faid Adoption, when hee should make a Speech unto the Souldi-kenspresage ours, the * Camp-Throne stoode not, (as the manner was) before his Tribunall; haply his brin-(fuch was the forgetfulnesse of his Ministers) and in the Senate, his Curule chaire of Or chaire of was placed wrong, with the back toward him.

But before he was flaine, as he facrificed that morning, the Southfayer oftentimes warned him to beware of daunger: For murderers were not farre off. And not long after hee tooke knowledge that OTHO was possessed of the * Campe. *Prztorian, And when most of those about his person perswaded him still to make what speed bee could and goe forward thither (for why? by his authority and prefence hee might beare sway and prevaile) hee resolved to doe no more but keepe close within house: to stand upon his guard, and to fortifie himselfe with the strength of his legionarie Souldionrs, in many and divers places quartered . Howbeit, hee put *Cuirace. on a good linnen (4) Iack: although hee feemed to acknowledge, that in small freed it would stand him, against so many sword-points. But being borne in hand & feduced with rumours which the Conspiratours had of purpose spread abroad to traine him out into the open street: whiles some few rashly affirmed, That all was dispatched; The rebels & seditious persons defaited: and the rest coming in great frequencie with ioy & gratulation ready to do him all the objequious service they could:

Hee to meete them went forth; and that with fo great confidence as that unto a Souldiour who made his boast, He had staine OT HO, hee answered, And by whose warrant? This advanced he as farre as into the Market-place. There, the Horse. men having commission and commaundement to kill him: When they had voided the common people out of the way, and put their horses forward through the Streetes, and espied him a farre off, staied a while: but afterwards, setting spurres to againe, fell upon him and flew him outright, forfaken as he was of all his traine and followers.

There be that report, How at the first uprore, hee cried aloud: What meane yee my fellow Souldiours? I am yours, and yee are mine : and withall promifed (to pay) the Donative: But, many more have left in writing, that of himselfe he officed them his throat, and willed them (fince they thought so good) to mind that onely which they came for, even to strike and spare not. A strange and wonderfull thing it was, that of those who were there present not one went about to helpe their Emperour: and all that were fent for, rejected the messenger, faving onely a guidon of Germane Horsemen. These in regard of his fresh demerite (in that hee had tenderly cherished and made much of them being sicke and feeble) hastned to the rescue: Howbeit they came too late, by occasion, that beeing ignorant of the streetes and places they tooke a wrong way and were hindered. Killed hee was at the * Lake Curtius, and there left lying even as hee was; untill fuch time as a common Soulthat lake was, diour as he returned from foraging and providing of corne, threw downe his load and cut his head off. Now, because hee could not catch hold of the haire of his head (so bald hee was) hee hid it in his lap: and anone thrust his thumbe into his mouth and so brought it to O,T HO: who gave it to the *Scullians, Lackies &* Varlets that follow the Campe. These sticking it upon a speare caried it, not without wood purveiers reproachfull scorne all about the Campe setting up ever and anone this Note,* GALBA, thou lovely Cupid takethy time, and make use of thy fresh and youthfull Gaiba, Capido, yeares: Provoked they were, especially to such malapert frumps and floutes, because some daies before there ranne a rife report abroad, that unto one who commended that vilage and person of his, as continuing still fresh, faire, and vigorous, he made this answere, έτι μοι μένος έμπεδον ές ιν.

*The place. wherefomtim:

*Orwater 1 bearers and for the Souldi-

*Homer, lliad. 3 Diamedes to Sthenelus.

I have yet still My strength at will.

At their hands, a freed man of PATROBIUS NERONIANUS, bought the fame for one hundred (4) peeces of gold, and flung it into that very (b) place, where, beforetime his * Patron by the commaundement of GALBA, had beene executed. At length (late though it was) his Steward ARGIUS buried both it and the trunk of his body within his owne private Hortyards in the way Aurelia.

* Patrobius_

21 Of full stature he was: his head bald: his eyes gray, and his nose hooked: his hands and feete by reason of the gout growne exceeding crooked; in so much as uneth he was able either to abide shooes on the one, or to turne over, or so much as hold his bookes with the other. There was an * excrescence also of flesh in the right fide of his body; and the same hung downward so much, as hardly it could

* Or bunch,

*Or fwathing be tied up with a * truffe. band.

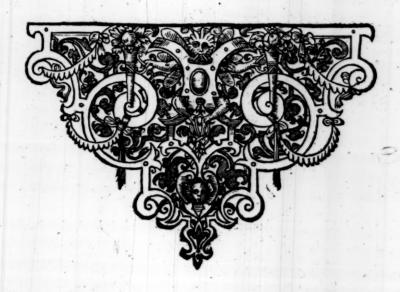
22 A great feeder and meate-man by report, he was. For in Winter time hee used to eate before day light: and at supper to bee served so plentifully, that the reliques and revertion of the bourd being gathered together into heapes, hee com-

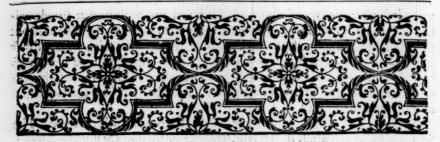
manded

maunded to be caried round about and distributed among those that stoode waiting at his feete. Given he was over much to the unnatural lust of Male-kind: but such chose he (and none else) for his Dearlings, as were stale-thick-skins and past growth. It was reported that in Spaine when I c E L u s one of his olde Catamités brought him word of N E a o E s end, he not onely received him in open sight with most kinde kisses, but intreated him without delay to be * plucked, and so led him *Madesmooth at one side out of the way.

23 He died in the 73 yeere of his age, and seventh moneth of his Empire. The Senate as soone as lawfully they might, had decreed for him a Statue standing upon a Columne adorned with the Stemmes and beake-heads of ships, in that part **Roffman* of the Mercate-steed of Rome where hee lost his life: But V & S PASIAN repealed

that Decree: as being thus conceited of him, That he had suborned and fent under hand out of Spaine into Iurie, certaine of purpose to murder him.





THE HISTORIE OF Marcus Salvius Otho, vvrit-

ten by Caius Suetonius Tran-



Chap.I

HE Auncestors of Otho had their beginning in a towne called Ferentinum; of tract out of an auncient and honourable family, even from the Princes of Hetruria. His grandfather M. Salvius Otho having for his Father a Gentleman of Rome, and for his mother a woman of base condition (and whether shee was free-borne or no? it is uncertaine) through the favour of Livia Augusta, in whose

house he had his rising and growth, was made a Senatour, and exceeded not the degree of a Pretour. His Father, L. Otho by his mothers side of right noble bloud descended, and thereby allied to many great kinreds, was so deere and in face so like unto Tiberius the Emperour, that most men believed verily, hee was his owne sonne. The Honourable Offices within the Civie: the Proconsulship of Asia, and other extraordinarie places of Conduct and Com-

maund,

maund, hee managed most severely . Hee adventured also in Illyricum to pro ceed fo far, as to put certaine foldiers to death, for that in the commotion of Ca-MILLV supon'a touch of conscience they had killed their * Captaines and pro- *Orbis.i.Cas vofts, as authors of the revolt and rebellion against CLAVDIVS, and verily this millan, execution himselfe in person saw performed in the Campe(a) even before the Prin cipia: notwithstanding that he knew they were for that service advanced to higher places by CLAVDIVS. By which act of his as he grew in glory fo hee decreased in favour. And yet the same he soone recovered againe, by detecting the perfidious plot of a Romaine Knight, whom by the appeachment of his own fervants he found to have attempted the death of CLAVDIVs. For, both the Senate endowed him with an honour most rare and seldome seene, to withis owne statue erected in the Palatium; and allo CLAVDIVS when he ranged him among the Patritians, and in most honourable rearmes praised him added these words withall, Hee is a man, than whom I would not wish I assure you to have better Children of mine owne. Of ALBIA TERENTIA a right noble and gallant Lady he begat two fonnes, Lv-CIVS TITIANVS, and a younger forenamed MARCVS, and carying the furname of his father: a daughter also hee had by her, whom as yet not manageable, 1.01ho. he affianced unto DRVSVs the sonne of GERMANICVS.

This OTHO the Emperour, was borne the 4. day before the Kalends of May, 428 Aprille

when CAMILLYS ARRYNTIVS and DOMITIVS ENOBARBY SWETE Con-A,V,C,785 fuls. From the very prime of his youth, hee was roiotous, wild and wanton: in fo much as his father (windged him well and foundly for it: reported also to use night walking; and as he met any one either feeble or cupshotten or overcome with drinke to catch hold of him, lay him upon a foldiers gaberdine, and fo (b) to toffe and hoift him up into the aire. Afterwardes, uppon his fathers death, a certaine Libertine woman of the Court, a dame very gratious (because hee would make the more benefit by following and courting her as his mistriffe)he pretended love unto: albeit an old trot shee was in manner doting for age, By her meanes winding himselfe into the favour of N & R o, he easily obtained the cheife place among his minions and favorites (fuch was the congruence of their humours and *For pardon dispositions) and as some write by mutual abusing also of one anothers bodie Resoring to against kind. But so mightie hee waxed and bare such a side, as that in considera - state, tion of a great peece of money agreed upon, he prefumed to bring into the Senate house for to give *thankes, a man of Consular degree, who stood condemned for extortion, even before hee had fully obtained his * restitution.

Being now, as he was, privie and partie to all the counfels and fecret deffignes of NERO: he to auert all manner of suspicion, that very day which NERO had appointed for the murdering of his mother, entertained them both at supper with- *vntill he con most exquisite, and the kindest welcome that might be Semblably, Dame Pop put awaic offe-PAASABINA, being as yet but the paramour of NaRo, whem he hadnewly ta- *So writeth ken from her * hulband, and committed in the meane * while unto himlelfe upon Pinearch But trust for to keepe, under a * colour of mariage hee received: And not content Tacitus diffeherewith that he alienated her hart from N & R o and used her body, hee loved her Narration. fo entirely, that he could not endure NER o himselfe to be his Corrivall. Certes, *Partner with it is thought of a truth, that not onely the messengers who were sense to teach her him in loue of it is thought of a truth, that not onely the messengers who were sent to fetch her, that Mistris

*pledge or gage, to wit Poppeas

*How Nero had beene excluded & flut out of doores &c. * ij. Verfes. came againe without her; but also that one time he kept NER o himselfe without dores standing there and cooling his heeles, with threates also and prayers intermingled, demanding his * pawne which hee had lest with him, but all in vaine. Whereupon after the said mariage broken and dissolved, sent out of the way hee was under a pretence of an Embassage into Portugal: Which course was thought sufficient for feare least his proceeding to any sharper punishment might have told *tales abroad and marred all the play howbeit as secretly conveied as it was, out it came and was made knowne by this Distichon.

Cur Othomentito sit quaritis exul honore? Vxoris Machus caperat esse sua.

Exil'd in thew of Embassage was O THO. Aske yee, why? With his owne wife begon he had to act (a) adulterie.

Having beene afore time in no higher place then Questour, yet governed hee a province for the space of x yeeres with singular *moderation and *abstinence.

4 As occasion at length and opportunitie of * revenge was offred, he was the first that combined with GALBAin his attempts. At which very instat himself also conceived hope of the Empire & great the same was, no doubt; considering the condition and state of those times, but greater somewhat by reason of SELEVCVS the Astrologers words: who having long before warranted him that he should survive NERO, was then of his owneaccord come unlooked for & promised againe that shortly also he should be Emperour. Omitting therfore no kind of obsequious office & ambitious popularity even to the very meanest: looke how often he invited the Emperour to supper, he wold dealethroughout the Cohort that the warded, to every man a peece of *gold: & no lesse earefull was he to oblige unto him one way or other, the rest of the soldiers. And when one of them went to law with his neigh bour abovt a parcell of ground in the skirts and confines of both their lands, he being chosen Arbitratour, bought the whole land for the said souldier and enseefed him in it. So as now by this time there was scarce one, but both thought and said that he alone was worthy to succeede in the Empire.

that looked heefor daily: But after that PISO was preferred and himselse disappointed of his hope, he turned to plaine violence: pricked therto, over and besides the discontentment of his mind, by occasion that he was so deepely indebted. For he stucke not to professe, He was not able to stand, unlesse he were Emperour: And it skilled not whether he were overthrowne by his enemie in the field, or fell under his creditours hands at the Barre. Some sew daies before, he had setcht over one of C me sans servants in a millene of Sesterces for the obtaining of a Stewardship: & with the helpe of this sum of mony, enterprised he so great a project. At the first he comitted the matter to 5. * souldiers emploied in Espials: then to x. others whom they had brought forth with them, to wit every man twaine. To each one of these he payd in hand: x thousand* sesterces, & promised 50000 more. By these were the rest solicited, & those not very many: as making no doubt but presuming considently of this

that a number besides would be ready in the very action to second it.

6 He had minded once, presently after the adoption (of P 1 s 0) to seize their campe into his owne hands, and so to set uppon G A 1 B A as hee sat at supper in the Pallace: but the respective regarde hee had of the Cohort, which then kept watch and warde, hee checked this intent of his: for searc least the same

*Without rigour * Without pilling, polling & extortion. A,V,C.811 *Of Nero.

Galba. # 15,5.7.D, ob,English,

* Speculatoribus 4:100, Aurei:cvery Aureus being: 15, S. 7, D, ob,

Chould

should incurre the intolerable hatred of the world : confidering, by the guard of that very Cohort, CAIVS had beene flaine before, and NERO perfidiouslie betrayed afterwards. Moreouer, exception was taken against the middle time betweene, partly vpon, 2 * superstition that hee had, and in part by direction * Scrupulofity. from SELEVCVS. Wellthen, vpon a *day appointed, after warning giuen a- *15 lanuarij forehand unto those that were privie to the conspiracie, for to attend him in the market place at the golden(a) Milliarium under the Temple of Saturne, hee faluted GALBA in the morning, and (as the manner was) beeing received with akiffe, was prefentalfo as hee factificed and heard the Soothfayers predictions. Which done, a freed man of his brought him word that the Architects were come(this was the watchword agreed upo between the)wherupo as if for footh he were to look upon an house that was to be fold, he departed, gat him quickly away through the backefide of the Palace, and hied a pace toward the place appointed. Others fay, that he feigned himselfe to have an ague, and willed those that stood next to him to make that excuse in case he were asked for. Then lying hidden within a womans * Licter, he hastened to the Campe: and for that the Licter bearers "Crelose chaire, wherein were tired and faint, hee allighted on the ground and beganne to runne a foote: women vie but by occasion that his shooes latchet was slacke, he stayed behinde, untill fuch to be carried, time as without any further delay, he was taken up on mens shoulders, and by the traine and Company there present saluted Emperour; and so with, lucky acclama A,V,C,822 tions among drawen fwords, came as farre as to the * Principia whiles every * A principall one all the way hee went adhæred unto him, as if they had beene all privie and place within one all the way hee party in the conspiracy. There, after he had dispatched certaine away to kill both GALBA and Piso, he to win the foldiers hearts by faire promiles, protefled beforethemall affembled together, That himselfe would have and hold no more, then inft that which they would leave for him.

This done, as the day drewe toward evening, he entred into the Senate: and briefely laying before them a reason of his proceeding, as if he had been caried away perforce out of the market place and compelled to take the Empire upon him (which he would administer according to the generall will and pleasure of the al), to the pallace he goeth. Now when as befide other fweet & plaufible words delivered by fuch as did congratulate and flatter him, he was by the base comon people called N = x o, he gaue no token at al that he refused it nay rather as some haue reported, euer in his patents, graunts and missives which he first wrote unto certaine prefidents & gouernours of Provinces, he added unto his Stile the surname of N = x o. This is certen, he both suffered his *images and *Which either Statues to be erected againe in their own places: & alfo restored his Procura- were of wax, or tours & freed men to the same offices that they had enioyed before. Neither, by peincled. his imperiall prerogative and absolute power subscribed he any, thing, before of braffe sone a warrant for fiftie millians of Sefterces to the finishing of (NEROES) golden or such folid house. It is said that the same night being affrighted in his sleepe hee groned matter. very sore, and was by his servitours that ran thick into the chamber found lying Hi or Sessenia. on the bare floore before his bed also that he affaied by all kind of propitiato- "" rie facrifices and peace offrings to appeale the *spirit of GALBA, whome hee +Or Ghoffe had seene in his sleepe, to thrust and drive him foorth: Semblably, the morrow * by observing after as he was taking his *Auspices, there arose a sodaine tempest wherevpon the saced hee

hee caughta grievous fall, and oftentimes hee mumbled this to himfelfe .

Τίγας μοι και μαπροίς αυλοίς, For , how can (a) I (whose blast is short) With these long hauthoies fitly fort?

And verily about the same time, the forces and Armies in(a) Germanie had sworne fealtie and alleageance unto VITELLIVS, which when he understood, hee propounded unto the Senate, That an Embassage might be fent thither, to advuertise the that there was an Emperour chosen alreadie, and advise them with all to peace and con cord: yet, by entercourse of messengers and letters between, he made offer unto VITEL LIVS to pertake equally with him in the Empire, and accept of a marriage with his daughter: But when there was no way but one and that by open warre: feeing that For Fabini Va- now alreadie the Capitaines and forces which VITELLIVS had fent before, approched hee had good proofe what loyall and faithfull harts, the pretorian fouldiers caried towards him, even to the utter ruine and destruction well neere of the most honourable degree of Senatours. Nowe decreed it had * beene, that by the Sea servitours the * armour should be convoied over and sent backe (to Oftra) by By othe & the Thipping. And as the faid armour was in taking foorth out of the armorie in the *with which the Campe, at the shutting of the Evening, some (souldiers) suspecting treacherie and 17 th. cohort fet treason; raised a tumult and gave an Alarum: wherewith sodainely all of * them without any certaine leader to conduct them, ranne to the Palace, calling hard to before to Rome have the * Senate massacred : and when they had repelled some of the Tribunes who affaied to represse their violence, and killed other of them, all em-* The Pretoria brued in bloud as they were, and askinge still where the Emperour was? or guard Soul: they rushed in as farre as into his banquetting rowme, and never rested untill they had seene him Then set he forward his expedition lustilie; and beganne with number of four more hast then good speed; without any care at all of religion and the will of God: fcore, with ma- as having onely stirred and taken those facred * shields (b) called Incilia, and not bestowed them quietly againe in their due place (a thing in olde time held o. night with Osho minous and ever prefaging ill lucke): Besides, the very same day it was upon which diers suspected the priests and ministers of (Cybele) the mother of the Gods, beginne to lament, to have plotted weepe and waile: to conclude, when all fignes and tokens, were as croffe as possibly they might be: For not onely in the beaft killed for facrifice unto Father*D 15, he found the Inwards propitious (whereas in fuch a facrifice as that the contrarie had beene more acceptable) but also as his first setting out, staied he was by the inundation, and swelling of the river Tiberis, At the twentie miles ende likewise, qualitatives, in inundation, and twenting of the fluor appeal up against him with the ruines of rich as Plute, of he found the high way choaked and stopped up against him with the ruines of tiches because certaine houses fallen downe.

lens and Aulus Cecina were come with a power out of Germanie into Italie. Senate. for out of the Colonie Ofia should be ar-*who to the at fupper that his death *Or Mars. *Galli.
* The infernall God to named

all things arise
out of the earth
with like inconsiderate rashnes, albeit no man doubted but that in goodpolicy,
and fall into it.
With like inconsiderate rashnes, albeit no man doubted but that in goodpolicy,
and fall into it. the watte ought to have been protracted, because the enimie was distressed as wel with famine, as the streight wherein he was pent, yet resolved hee with all speed, to hazard the fortune of the field and to trie it out by fight; as one, either impatiet of longer thought and pensivenesse hoping that before the comming of VITEL-LIV smost part of the businesse, might be dispatched, or else because hee could not rule his fouldiers calling so hotely upon him to give battaile, Yet was not he present in that conflict but staiced behind at Bryxellum. And verily in three several,

skirmilhes

skirmishes, which were not great, to wit, upon the Alpes, about Placentia and at skirmithes, which were not great, to wit, upon the rapes, about I tacentia and a Castoris, *(a place so called) he wan the victorie: but in the last battaile of all, it Castorium, or (which was the greatest)he lost the day, and was by a treacherous practife van- rather castorna quished namely, when upon hope of a parly pretended, as if the soldiers had been of Castor and brought our of the Campe to treat of conditions of peace: fodainely and unlooked for, even as they "faluted one another, there was no remedie but fight it out they " By the name must. And straight wayes in a melancholy, he conceived a resolution to make him of Commiliesfelfe away(as many are of opinion and not without cause) rather for sharme, that falutatione he would not be thought to persevere in the maintenance of his foveraine domini. Some read in on with fo great jeopardie of the State and losse of men, than upon any dispaire or ipia conjultation distrust of his forces. For still there remained a puissant armie whole and entier, were in consulwhich he had detained with him for tryall of better fortune: and another poure tation. was comining out of Dalmatia, Pannonia and Masia. Neither verily were they discomfitted to much dannied and dejected, but that, for to be revenged of this difgrace and shamefull foile ready they were of themselves, and alone without helpe of others, to undergoe, any hard adventure what foever.

10 In this warre ferved mine own father SVETONIVS LENIS, in qualitie of a Tribune of the thirteenth Legion, and by degree a Senatour* of the feconde rancke. He was wont afterwards very often to report that OTHO even when hee lived a Angusticlaprivate person, detested all civile warres so farre foorth, that as one related at the vius, table the ende of Cassivs and Bavavs, he fell a quaking and trembling ther at. Alfo, that he never would have beene G A L'B AB's concurrent, but that he confidently thought, the quarrell might have ended without warre. Well then, upon a new accident incited he was to the contempt of this prefent life, even by the example of a common and ordinary fouldier: who reporting this overthrowe of the armie, when he could of no man have credite, but was charged one while with the lie, another while for his feare and cowardife (29 who was run away out of the bat taile) tell upon his owne (word at O THO Es feete. At which fight, hee cryed out alowd and faid, That he would no more cast so brave men and of so good desert into danger. Having exhorted therefore his owne brother, his brothers sonne & every one of his freinds severally, to make what shift they could for themselves, after hee had embraced & kiffed them ech one, he fent them all away: And retyring himfelfe into a fecret rowm, two letters he wrot ful of confolation unto his fifter, as also to MESSALLINA, NEROES widow, whom he had purposed to wed, recommending the reliques of his bodie and his memoriall. And looke what Epiffles foever hee had in his cultody, he burnt them al, because they should breed no man any danger losse, or displeasure with the conquerour. And out of that store of treasure which hee had about him, he dealt monie to his domeffical fervitours.

11 Being now thus prepared and fully bent to die perceiving by occasion of some *i. The Senahurliburly, which while he made delay, arose, that those who began to slip away & tours, depart, were (by his fouldiers) rebuked as traytors & perforce detained. Let vs quoth he, prolong our life yet this one night: Vpon which words and no more, hee charged that no violence should be offred to any; but suffering his bedchamber (doore) to stand wide ope until it was late in the evening, he permitted al that wold to have accesse unto him. After this, having allayed his thirst with a draught of cold water he caught up two * daggers, & when he had tryed how sharpe the points of them both were, and layed one of them under his *pillow; & fo the dores being fall thut Orbods-head

he tooke his rest and slept most foundly. Wakening then at last about day light and not before, with one onely thrust under his left pap he stabbed himselfe. And whe at the first grone that he gave, his servants brake in, hee one while concealing and another while discovering the wound, yeelded up his vitall breath, and * quicklye (according as he had given charge before) was brought to his funerall fire: in the yeere of his age 38. and the 95 day of his Empire.

head should be fevered from his bodie &c.

haire.

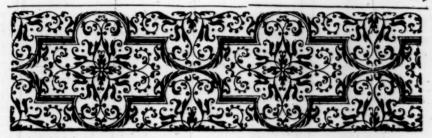
*For feare his

A,V,C,821.

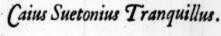
12 Vnto so great a mind & generous courage of O THO, neither was his perso nor habite answerable: For he was by report of a meane and low stature : feeble feet he had besides, and as crooked shanks. As for his manner of attire, as fine and nice he was well neere as any woman: his bodie plucked and made fmooth: wearing by reason of thin haire a * perrucke, so fitted and fastened to his feit cap of false head, that no man there was, but would have taken it for his owne. Nay his very face he was wont enery day to shave and befineere all ouer with (a) soked bread. Which devise he tooke to atfirst, when the downe began to bud forth, because he would never have a beard. It is said moreover, that many a time hee openlie celebrated the divine service and sacred rites of I sis, in a religious vestiment of linnen. VV hereby, I would thinke it came to passe, that his death nothing at all consonant to his life was the more wondered at. Manie of his fouldiers who were present about him, when with plentifull teares they had kiffed his hands and feete dead as he lay; and comended him with all for a most valiant man, and the onely Emperour that ever was, prefently in the place, and not farre from his funerall fire, killed themselves. Many of them also, who were absent, hearing of the newes of his end, for very greife of heart ran with their weapons one at another to death. Finally most men who in his life time cursed and detefted him, now when he was dead highly praifed him : fo as it came to be a common and rife speech abroad, That GALBAWas by him flaine; not fo much

> for that be affected to be Soneraine Ruler as because be desired to restore the Sate of the Republike, and recover the freedome that was loft.





THE HISTORIE OF Aulus Vitellius, vvritten by







S touching the Originall and beginning of the VITELLII, fome write this, others that; and all as contrary as may be: reporting it partly to be auncient and noble; and in part now ftart up and obscure, yea and very base and beggerly. Which I would suppose to have hapned by meanes of the flatterers and backbiters both, of VITELLIUS the Emperour: but that I see there is sometime variance and diversity about the

very condition of that family. A little booke there is extant of one (a) Q. Eulo- *Extant Q

Chap. 1

was worshipped for a Goddesse) raigned over all Latium: That the of-spring remaining of them remooved out of the Sabines Country to Rome, and were taken into the ranke of the Patrity: That many monuments giving testimonte of this race, continued a long time, to wit, the high * way VITBLLIA reaching from * laniculum to the fea: like. *Or causey. Time, to wit, the night way vill a Lilive auring from land and the fall cult.
*An hill on the wise a Colonie of the same name, the defence and keeping whereof against the Aquiculi, they in times past required, with the firength onely and pursance of their owne family: ning to Rome Moreover, that afterwards in the time of the Samnites marre, when a garrison was fent * into Apulia, some of the Vitelly remained behind at Nuceria: and their progenie many a yeere after returned to Rome and recovered their Senatours degree.

Sutorem rete- Or profcribed and outcognituris;

other fide of

Tiberis, adioy-

by a bridge.
* By the Ro-

maines:

"Which as 0ouphrius faith. was Nepos. A, V, C: 785

*Of Germanieus Cefar: A,V,C. 773

A,V,C, 788 *Or retraint of liberty and dureffe. A,V,C,788 "Or Prætident A,V,C.787

796 Boç

* A Collution, Arterias. * Or falute af. ter a devout manner, *caligula.

Contrariwife, more Authors there be, who have left upon record, that their Stock-father was a Libertine. CASSIUS SEVERUS, and others as well as hee, doe write That the fame man was also a very * Cobler : whose sonne having gotten more by * chaffering (a) at a price for the conficate goods of men * condemned, and by games arifing of (a) undertaking mens fuites, of a common naughty *Sectionibus of pack, the daughter of one ANTIOCHUS a Baker, begat a sonne, who proved afterwards a Gentleman of Rome. This diffonance of opinions I leave indifferent for men to beleeve which they will. But, to the purpose; Publius VITELLIus borne in Nuceria, (whether he were of that auncient linage, or descended from base parents and Grandfathers) a Romaine Gentleman doubtlesse, and a Procuratour under Augus rus of his affaires, left behind him foure fonnes, men of qualiticall and right honourable persons; bearing also their Fathers furname: and distinguished onely by their forenames, Aulus, Quintus, Publius and Lucius. Au Lus died even when he was Confull: which dignity he had entred upon with Do MITIUS the Father of NERO CESAR: a man very fumpteous otherwise in his house and much spoken of for his magnificent suppers. Quin-Tus was displaced from his Senatours estate, what time as by the motion and perswasion of TIBERIUS there passed an Act: That such Senatours as were thought insufficient should be culled out and removed. Publius a Companion and Dependant of GERMANICUS, accused and convicted CN. Piso his * mortall enemie, and the man who murdred him: And after the honourable place of Prætour, being apprehended among the Complices of SEIANUS Conspiracie and committed to the keeping of his * brother, with a penknife cut his owne veines: and after that, not so much repenting that hee sought his owne death, as overcome with the earnest intreatie of his friends about him, suffred his wounds to be bound up and cured: but in the fame * imprisonment hee died of sicknesse: Lucrus, after his Consulship being * Provost of Syria, with passing fine slights and cunning deuises trained and entifed forth ART ABANUS King of the Parthians, not onely to parly with him, but also to worship and adore the Standard, of the Romaine Legions. Soone after, together with CLAUDIUS the Emperour, he bare two ordinarie Confulates, one immediatly upon another, and the Censureship also: likewise the charge of the whole Empire, whiles Claudius was ablent in the expedition of Britaine, he sustained: an harmlesse person; active and industrious: howbeit blemished with a very bad name, for the love (b) he bare unto a Libertine woman: whole spettle mixed with honey he used as a * remedie (and that not closely and seldome but every day and openly) washing therewith his *pipes and throat. He was befides of a wonderfull glavering nature and given to flatteries. He it was, that first by his example brought up the order to *adore CAIUS CAS AR as a God, what time as being returned out of Spria, he durft not

come

come into his presence otherwise than with his head * covered, turning himselfe about, and then falling downe prostrate before him at his feete. And because he which bett would omit no artificiall meanes to curry favour with CLAUDIUS, a Prince fo (b) flures yfed in addicted to his wife & freed men, he made fuit unto MESLALLINA, as if it had worthipping beene for the greatest gift shee could bestow upon him, to doe him the grace that Plind b, 8, he might have the D'offing of her shoes; and the (6) right footepumpe which he cap.3. had drawne off, hee carred in his bosome continually betweene his gowne and inward clothes yea, and many times would kiffe the fame. The golden images also of NARCISSUS and PALLAS hee reverently honoured among his domesticall Gods. This was a word likewise of his, when he did congratulate CLAUDIUS at the exhibiting of the * Secular plaies, Sep facias i. Many a time may you this doe. He died of a (a) palfey, the very next day, after it tooke him: leaving behind him *So called betwo fonnes, whom SEXTILIA his wife a woman for her vertue highly approved, caufe they were and of no meane parentage descended, bare unto him. Them he saw both, Con-oncein an hunfuls, and that in one yeere, yea and the same throughout; for that the younger suc- dred, or an hunceeded the elder for fixe moneths: When hee was departed this life, the Senate A.V.C.768 graunted unto him the honour of apublick funerall: a statue likewise before the Rostra with this Inscription, Pietatis immobilis erga principem i. * Of coustant cevotion and irremoveable pietie to his Prince,

3 Aulus VITELLIUS the sonne of Lucius, and Emperour, was borne the *Subaudi * eighth day before the Calends of October: or, as some will have it, the * seventh * 14 Septemday before the Ides of September, when DRUSUS CASAR and NORBANUS ber 71h,OfSep. FLACCUS were Consuls. His * Nativity foretold by the Astrologers, his parents rember. had in such horrours that his father endevoured alwaies what he could, that no Pro- Or fortune vince whiles he lived should be committed unto him : and his mother what time by the Horofhe was both sent unto the Legions and salved & Lord Canarall Carried and the cope of his Na. he was both fent unto the Legions and faluted * Lord Generall. ftraight-waies la-tiuity, mented as if then he had beene undone for ever. His childhood & flower of youth *Or Emperour hee Spent at Caprea among the Strumpers and Caramites that TIBERIUS kept +A deviler of there: Himselfe noted alwaies with the surname of * Spintria, was thought new fashions & also by suffring the abuse of his owne body to have beene the cause of his fathers ri-formes of fil-

fing and advauncement.

4 All the time also of his age ensuing stained as he was with all manner of reproachable villanies, so hee caried a principall sway above others in the Court, growen into familiar acquaintance with CAIUs for his love to chariot running, and with CLAUDIUs for his affection to dice-play: but in greater favour he was a good deale with NER o, both in the felfe same regards afore-said, as also for this especiall demerite, in that being president at the solemnity called Neroneum when NER o was defirous to strive for the prife among the Harpers & Musicians, but yet durst not promise so to do, (notwithstanding all the people called instantly up. on him) and thereupon went out of the Theater: hee pretending that hee was fent Embalfadour unto him from the people perfifting still in their earnest request, had called him back and so brought him in the end to be entreated.

5 Through the favourable indulgence therefore of three Emperours, being ad. vaunced not onely to right honourable offices of State, but also to as high Sacerdotall dignities, he managed after all these the Proconsulate of Africk, & executed the charge of surveying and supravising the publick works: but with mind and reputation both far unlike. For in his Province he demeaned himselfe for two yeeres X 2 together

together with fingular immocencie and integrity; as who after his brother fucceeded in his stead, staied there still in quality of his Lieutenant. But in his office within the Citie, he was reported to have fecretly stollen away, the oblations, gifts and ornaments of the Temples; to have embecilled and chaunged some of them; yea, and in lieu of gold and filver to have foilted in Tinn and Copper,

Hee tooke to wife PETRONIA the daughter of one that had beene Confull, by whom hee had a sonnewith one eye named PETRONIANUS, Him being by his * mother ordained her heire upon condition that he were freed once out of his fathers power, he manumised in deede: but soone after (as it was thought) killed: having charged him besides with parricidie, and pretending withall, that the poifon which was provided to worke that mischiese; hee upon remorse of conscience had drunke himselfe. After this, he wedded GALBRIAFUNDANA, whose father hadbeene Pretour: and of her body also begat children of both sexes: but the male child had fuch an impediment of flutting and flammering, that little better

he was than dumbe and tongueleffe.

7

Deceafed:

with them fa-A,V,C,811

· Forinfuch, genants dwelt, kept beneath,
Tooke for

By GALBA, fent he was contrary to all expectation into the Low-Countries of Germanie: furthered as it is thought by the voice and favour of T. VINIUSA man in those daies most mighty; and unto whom long before, he had been wonne *Veneta, which by favourizing the faction (a) unto which they both were equally affected; but Galbalikewife that GALBA professed plainly, that none were lesset to be feared than those who by favourizing the * faction (a) unto which they both were equally affected: but thought of nothing but their victuals onely, and that his greedy appetite and hun. gry belly might bee fatisfied and filled with the plenteous store that the Province did yeeld. So that evident it was to every man, that he chose him in contempt rather, than upon any speciall grace. This is for certaine knowne, that when he was to goe forth, he wanted provision for his journey by the way; and for the maintenance of his family was driven to those hard shifts and extremities, that muing up his wife and children (whom he left at Rome) in a little upper * lodging that he *rented: and let out his owne dwelling house for the rest of the yeere: yea, and whereas the Lord himfelfe tooke from his mothers care a pearle, which he laid to gage: and all for to defray the charges of that voiage. As for a number verily of his Creditours, who waited for him as ready to flay his pallage; and among them, the Sinuessand Formians, whose publick imposts, tollage, and revenewes he had intercepted and converted to his owne use, he could not be rid of; but by terrifying them with an action of the case: seruing one of them, and namely a Libertine (who very eagerly demaunded a debt) with processe upon an action of batterie, as if he had stricken him with his heele; and would not withdraw the fuit before he had extorted from him fiftie thousand Sesterces. In his comming toward the Campe, the armie malicioully bent against the Emperour, and ready to intertaine any revolt and chaunge of State, willingly and with open armes received him, as a gift of the Gods prefented unto them from heaven above; the sonne of one thrice Consull; a man in the vigour and strength of his yeeres; of a gentle disposition besides, and of a frank and prodigall heart. Which opinion and perswasson, being of old conceived and fettled in mens heads, VITELLIUS had augmented by some fresh proofes lately given of himselfe: kiffing all-the way as hee went along every meane common Souldiour that hee met: fo courteous and affable above all measure, to the very mulitiers and wayfaring paffengers, in every Inn and baiting place, that he would

in a morning betimes aske them one by one, whether they had yet broken their fast? and shew unto them even by his belching, that hee had beene at his breakfast already.

Now when hee was entred once into the Camp, no fuit denied he to any man: nay, of his owne accord hee tooke off their marks of ignominie who stoode in difgrace; dispensed with those that were obnoxious to the Lawes for wearing poore and fullied garments; and forgave condemned persons their punishments. Whereupon, before one moneth was fully come and gone, without all respect either of day or time, when the very evening was now shooting in, suddainly by the Souldiours called forth he was out of his bed-chamber: and clad as he was in A.V.C. 822 his domesticall and home-apparrell, faluted by the name of Imperator, and caried round about through the most frequented and populous * townes, holding in his *Vicas, or hand the naked (word of I u LIUs (Dictator) of famous memorie: which beeing his Agrif taken out of the temple of Mars, was at the first gratulation presented by one unto whereall this him. Neither returned he into the * Pretorium, before the dining roome was on was done, as fome write. a light fire, by occasion of the chimney there, where it first caught. And then ve- "The L. Gerily, when all besides were amazed and in great perplexity upon this adverse and nerals lodging, ominous accident; Be of good cheere, quoth hee, it hath shined faire upon us: and no other speech at all made hee unto his Souldiours: After this, when the armie also of the higher Province, consented now by this time with the other, (that armiel meane which had revoked before from GALBA & fided with the Senate): the furname of GERMANICUS generallie offred unto him hee gladly accepted; the addition of Augustus heput off; and the stile of C As AR hee utterly for ever refused.

And foone after, when newes came unto him that GALBA was flaine; having fettled the State of Germanie, he divided his forces thus; fending one part thereof * before, against OTHO; and minding to leade the rest himselfe . Vnto the ar- * Vnder the mie which was fent before, there hapned a fortunate and luckie figne : For on the conduct of Feright hand, all on a suddaine flew an Eagle toward them: and when shee had fet-bins Palens by ched a compasse round about the Standerds and Ensignes, hovered softly before of Carina, over them as they marched on the way . Contrariwife, as himselfe removed and set the Apennine. forward, the Statues on horseback, erected in many places for him, all at once fuddainly brake their legges and tumbled downe: and the guirland of Lawrell, which most devoutly he had done about (his head) fell from it into a running river. Within a while after, as he fate indicially upon the Tribunall to minister Iuflice at * Vienna, a Cock first settled upon his shoulder, and anone perched upon *In Fraunce his very head. Vpon which prodigious fights, enfued an event correspondent within the prothereto . For the Empire which by his Lieutenants was confirmed and establi-vince Narbofhed unto him, he by himselfe was not able to hold.

Of the victorie before BEBRIACUM and the death of OTHO, he heard whiles hee was yet in Gaule: and without delay, who foever belonged to the Pretorian Cohorts, hee by vertue of one edict caffed and discharged all, for the most daun- * In betraying gerous precedent and example that they had *given, commaunding them to yeeld Galbatheir up their armour into the * Marshals hands. As for those hundred & twenty, whose Or Tribunes, Suppli-

Supplications exhibited unto O THO hee had found, fuch I meane as claimed rewards for their good fervice in killing GALBA, hee gave commaundement they should be fought out and executed every one. A worthy beginning I affure you, and a magnificent: fuch as might give good hope of an excellent Prince, had hee not menaged all matters elfe, according to his owne naturall disposition and the course of his former life, rather than respecting the maiestie of an Emperour. For no sooner put he himselfe in his journey, but he rode through the midst of Ci. ties in Triumphant wife: and passed along the great rivers in most delicate barges, garnished and adorned with Coronets of fundry forts: Faring at his table most sumptuously and served with all manner of dainty Viands: observing no discipline either of houshold servitour or of Souldiour: but turning the outrages, villanies and licentious prankes of them all to a ieft: who, not content with their ordinary diet allowed and provided for them in every place where they came at the common charges of the State; looke what flaves or Aliens it pleafed them, they manumifed and made free: but paied as many as withstoode them with whipping cheere, blowes, knocks, bloudie wounds oftentimesyea, and otherwhiles with *Before Bebri. present death . When hee came into the fields where the * battaile was fought: acum, or Brettr- and some of his traine loathed and abhorred the putrified corruption of the dead bodies, he stuck not to harren and encourage them with this cursed speech : That an Enemie flaine had a very good smell, but a Citizen farre better. Howbeit to qualifie and allay the strong favour and sent that they cast, hee poured downe his throat before them all, exceeding great store of strong wine, and dealt the same plentifully about, * with as much vanity as infolent pride. When he beheld the *Some con- plentifully about, with as indervally entered, with an Inscription * in his memoriall: periode heare, Worthy was he of such a monument, quoth hee. And the very fame dagger wherewith he had killed himselfe, he sent to Co LEIN for to be dedicated unto MARS. Certes, upon the top of the Apennine Hill, hee celebrated a facrifice, with a* like vanitie &c. Vigil all night long.

acum ,

new lentence thus Pari vanitate &c, with *M. Othonis,

Or Maufolem *Orwake. Or among za et Bexilla,

Plutarch.

Or Folk mote.

i. Nere,

At length hee entred the Citie with warlike found of trumpet, in his coate-arthe Standards mour, and with a fword girt unto him, among * Enfignes, Banners and Flags: his and other En= followers and dependants clad in militarie cassocks, and the armour of all his felfignes.interfig- low Souldiours discovered in open view. Thus neglecting more and more from time to time, all Law of God and man, upon the very disafterous day (a) Alliensis, he was enstalled in the Sacerdotall dignity of High Priest. Hee ordained, that the folemne affembly * for Election of Magistrates should be held every tenth yeere; and himselfe bee perpetuall dictatour . And to the end that no man might doubt what patterne hee chose to follow for government of Common-weale, callinga frequent number of the publick Priests about him in the middle of Mars field, hee factificed to the Spirit and ghost of NERO: and at a solemne feast openly put the Harper in minde finging as he did to his great contentment, for to fay fomewhat alfo of * Domitius (b): And as he began to chaunt NER OEs Canticles, he was the first that leapt for ioy and clapped his hands withall,

> Having in this manner begun his Empire, a great part thereof he administred no otherwise, than according to the advise & pleasure of the basest Stage-plaiers

and chariotiers that could be found: but especially of Asiaticus, a freed man of his owne. This A s I AT I C V s when he was a very youth had in mutual! filthines with him abused his owne bodie: and afterwards lothing that abominable finne, runne his way. Now, finding him once at Puteois felling of a certaine drinke made of * water and Vineger; first he laied him by the heeles, and hung a paire of fetters * Posem, wy at his feete: but foorthwith *loofened him and intertained him as his derling a- "Statingue folgaine. After which a second time being offended with his contumacy & malapert 711. Aftubbornnesse: hee sold him to one of these common sencers that went from mar furacitatemis. ket to market, and by occasion that he was upon a time put of to the last place in theenerie, a fword fight for to play his prifes: at unwares he privily stolehim away: and no *In manner of sooner was hee gone into his province but he manumised him. The first day of his Empire, as he fat at supper, hee dubbed him knight of Rome: and gave him the golden Ring: notwithstanding that the very morning before, when all the souldiers intreated in his hehalfe, he detested so soule ablot to disteine and discredite the worthipfull degree of knighthood.

But being given most of all to excessive bellie cheere and crueltie; he devided repast into three meales every day at the least, and sometime into source, to wit, Breakefast, Dinner, Supper and * rere bankets; able to beare them all very well, * After supper hee used to (a) vonit so ordinarily. Now his manner was to send word that hee would breake his fast with one (freind) dine with another, &c. and all in one day. And everie one of these resections, when it stood them in least, cost * 40000 Sesterces. But the most notorious and memorable supper above all other was that, *3125.1.000 which his brother made for a welcome at his first comming (to Rome) at which by ling. report were, served up to the Table before him, two thousand severall dishes of fish the most daintie & choisest that could be had, & seven thousand of soule, And yet, even this (as fumptuous as it was) himselfe surpassed at the dedication of that *platter, which for the huge capacitie therof he vied to call the targuet of Minerva. and arvida Πολιέχε. i. the sheild of the Cities*protectreffe. In this he hudled and blended together the livers of(b) * Giltheads: the delicate braines of Phelants & *Orcharget. Peacockes: the tongues of the Birds Phoenicopterie: the tender small guts of Sea- * Mineral lampries fet as farre as from the Carpathian fea and the straights of Spaine, by his *Serrorum, Captaines over Gallies. And, as a manthat had not onely a wide throat of his actions owneto devour much, but also as greedie a stomach to feede both unseasonably Hendie das. and also groffly of what ever came next hand, he could not so much as at anie sacrifice whenfoever, or in any journy wherefoever forbeare but amonge the altars fnatch up by and by the flesh, the parched corne also and meale even from the very hearth, and eate the same: yea and at every victualling house by the way side, fall to viands piping hote, yet reaking and not cooled one iote; and not spare so much as meats drefled the day before and halfe eaten alreadie.

Being forward enough to put to death and punish any man, what cause soever was pretended; Noble men, his schoole fellowes, and play-feeres in times past, (whom by al faire meanes & flattering allurements he had enticed & drawn to the focietie as it were of the Empire with him) by fundrie forts of fraud & trechery, he killed & one above the rest he made away with poyson, which he raught unto him with his owne hand in a draught of cold water, that he called for lying in a fit of an X 4

*As our Scrimenars and At other men.

ague. As V furers, * takers of bonds and obligations, and publicanes, who ever at any time had demanded of himeither at Rome debt, or by the way as he travailed rurneyes do, for toll and custome, hee hardly spared one. And one of them, whom even as he came to falute him and doe his dutie, he had delivered over to the executioner for to fuffer death, hee called straightwaies backe againe; and when all that were by praised him for his clemencie, he commanded the faidpartie to bee killed before his face, faying with all, That he would feede his eyes. At the execution of another, he caufed two of his fonnes to beare him companie; for nothing in the world, but because they prefumed to intreat for their fathers life. Ther was belides a gentlema of Rome who being haled away to take his death, cryed alowd unto him, fir I have made you my heire. Him he compelled to bring foorth the writing tables containing his last will: and fo foone as he red therein that a freed man of the Testacours was nominated fellow heire with him, he commanded both Maister and man to be killed Cer. taine Commoners also, for this onely that they had railed alowed uppon the facti-* Of Chariotrii- on of the *watchet liverie, he flew: being thus conceited, that in daring fo to doe, mers: reneta face they had him in contempt and hoped for a day. Yet was he to none more spitefully bent than to the wifeards and Aftrologers. Was any of them prefented and enformed against? he made no more a do, but without hearing what he could say for himselfe, bereaved him of his life. Netled he was and exasperate against them, for that after an edict of his, wherein he gave commandement that all judiciall Aftro logers should depart out of Rome and Italie before the first of October: prefently, there was a writing or libell fet up in open place to this effect, that the * Chaldeans made this Edict, as followeth, BONVM FACTVMGE. WE GIVE WARNINGBY THESEPRESENTS, VNTO VITEL-LIVS GERMANICVS, THAT BY THE CALENDS OF THE SAID OCTOBER, HE BE NOT * EXTANT IN ANY PLACE WHERESOEVER. Suspected also hee was to be consenting un feene to his owne mothers death, as if hee had straightly forbidden that any food should and Italy onely, be ministred unto her lying sicke: induced thereto by one * CATTA, a wisewo. denounced vn- man, (in whom hee rested as in an Oracle.) That then and not before, hee should fit fure in his Emperiall Throne and continue very long, in case he overlived his woman of that mother. And others report, how his mother her felfe wery of the present state, and country where feating what evill dayes were toward obtained at her fonnes hand poifon, and that without any great intreatie.

*,i Aftrologers

*Or firft day, * Ortobee * Or by a wife the people

in Germanie * Mæsiarum:because there the low.

*Or offer.

In the eight moneth of his Empire, the armies of MAESIA* both the one was the high & and the other, as also at Pannonia revolted from him: likewise, of the forces beyond fea, those of Jurie and of Syria, and some of them sware alleageance unto VESPA. SIAN who was prefent among them. To retaine therefore the love & favour of all other men, he cared not what largeffes he made both in publike & private, beyond all measure. Hee mustred also and levied souldiers within the City, with this covenant and faire* condition, That all voluntaries should by vertue of his promile, have not onelie their discharge from service after victorie, but also the availes & fees due unto olde fouldiers for serving out their full time, But afterwardes, as the enemie came hotely uppon him both by land and tea, on the one fide he opposed his brother with the fleete and younge untrained souldiers, together with a crewe of sworde fencers; on the other, what forces hee had

had above Bebriacum and the Captaines there: And in everie place, being their difcontred in ope feild or privily betrayed, he capitulated & covenanted with FI AV I-VS SABINVS brother of V BSPASIAN, (to give up all) referving his owne life, & a 100. millians of sesterces. And foorthwith upon the veriestaires of the Palace professing openly before a frequent assemblie of his souldiers; how willing he was to refigne up that emperiall dignity which hee had received against his will, when they all gaine faid it, hee put of the matter for that inftant; and but one night bectweene, even the next morning by breake of day, hee came downe in poore and fimple array to the Rostra; where, with many a teare, he recited the same words out of a little written skrow. Now, as the fouldiers & people both, interrupted him a fecond time and exhorted him not to cast downe his heart, promising also with their utmost endeavour, and striving a vie who should do best to affist him; hee booke courage againe and pluckt up his spirits: So that now *fearing nothing at all hee * Nibil iam ? came with a fodaine power and violently chased SABINVs and the rest of the meinen, some FLAVIANS into the Capitoll: & there having fet on fire the Temple of I VPITER to this feofe, OPTIMVS MAXIMVS vanquished & slew them: whiles himself beheld both the that he chased fight & the fire out of TIBERIV shis house, * fitting ther at meat & making good them fearing cheere. Not long after repenting what hee had done, and laying all the fault vpon "The faction others, hee called a publicke affembly: where heefware & compelled all the reft of Flavius Pefto take the same oth. That he and they would respect nothing in the world before the patianus. For you must common peace. Then loosened he his *dagger(a) from his side, and raught it first to remeber how the Conful, the upon his refulal to the other Magistrates; & anon to the Senatours much hee was one after another. But when none of them all would receive it, hee departed, as if mandife hee ment to bestow it in the Chappellof Concord. Now when some cryed out *Pugionem or unto him . That him/elfe was Concord, hee came backe againe, and protested, do quia punction that hee not onely retained still the blade with him, but also accepted the surname point quamica. of Concord.

Hereupon hee mooved and advised the Senate, to send Embassadours together with the vestall virgins to craue peace, or else some longer time to Consult vppon the point. The next morrow, as he stood expecting an answere, word was brought unto him by his espall, that the enemie approched. Immediatly therfore shutting himselfe close within a *bearing chaire, accompanied with two persons onely *OrLider, his * baker and his Cooke, secretly hee tooke his way to the Aventine (hill) and *that made his his fathers house: minding from thence to make an escape into Campania. Soone deinty pastry after uppon a flying and headlesse runnour The passes we absting the formation works & sweet after, uppon a flying and headleffe rumour That peace was obtained, he fuffred him meates; meete felfe to be brought backe to the Palace. Where, finding all places folitary and a grooms to accompanie fuch bandoned: seeing those also to slinke from him and slip away who were with him, a glutten, he did about him a * girdle full of golden peeces of coine, and fled into the Por- *Or bandelier ters lodge, having first tied a ban dog (a) at the doore & set against it the bedsteed # 15 Shilling and bedding thereto.

*Orthe vaward

By this time had the Avantourriers of the (FLAVIANS) maine armie broken into the Palace: and meeting noe bodie fearched as the manner is, everie blind corner. By them was hee plucked out of his lurking hole: and when they asked who hee was? (for they knewe him not) and where, upon his knowledge V 1-TELLIVE was? he shifted them of with a lie: After this beeing, once knowen,

*Or market place. the palace to the Forum. * As a gag because he burnt the Ca pitoll . * Or Platter A,V,C,812. Or Becco a beak in Eng. lifh, which may of him, who gueffeth that both our auncient nation .

and language were extract

from Gaule

hee intreated hard (asif he had formewhat to deliver concerning the life and fafetie of V ESPASIAN) to be kept fure in the mean feafon, though it were in fome prison: & delisted not untill such time as having his hands pinnioned fast at his backe, an halter cast about his necke, and his apparell torne from his bodie, he was haled halfe naked into the * Forum. Among many skornefull indignities offred un to him hoth in deede and word throughout the Spatious street* facta via from reach th from one end to the other, whiles they drew his head backward by the bush of his haire (as condemned malefactours are wont to be served) and set a swordes point under *his chinne. And all to the end he might shew his face and not hold it down: whiles * Or firebrand some pelted him with dung and durtie mire, others called him with open mouth *Ineendiarie and *Patinarium: and some of the common for ttwitted him also with faultes and deformities of his bodie: (For, of stature hee was beyond measure tall: a red face he had, occasioned for the most part by swilling in wine, and a grand fat gormandize & paunch besides: hee limped somewhat also by reason that one of his thighes was aforesaid after aforesaid. henxman at a Chariot running) and at the last upon the staires G E M O N I AB with many a small stroke all to mangled he was and killed in the end; and so from thence drawne with a drag into the River Tiberis.

18 Thus perished he with his brother and sonne togither, in the 57. yeere of his somewhat con age. Neither falsified he their coniecture who had fore told him, that by the prodi ned coniecture gious figne which befell unto him (as we have faid) at Pienna, nothing elle was por tended, but that he should fall into the hands of some (a) Frenchman. For, disparched he was by one ANTONIVS PRIMVS a Capitaine of the adverse part: who being borne at Tolofa, was in his childhood furnamed * Baccvs which

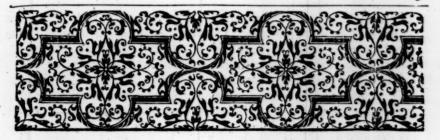
in the French tongue fignifieth a Cockes-bill.



Live and trees against being trucked as a sure. be to a consequent solal gailed the book of a consequent to a sense

reactive was he fill of the mofflet aller A ter the feeting one, or wen,

as the they wood man a land where, up in his kind a large



THE HISTORIE OF Flavius Vespatianus Augustus,

written by Caius Suetonius Tranquillus.



He Empire standing thus a long time in doubtfull termes, unserled& wandering(as it were) by occasion of the rebel- * Galle, Otho; lious broils & bloudy flaughter of three princes; the Fla- Vitelling uy at length tooke into their hands & established: a house I must needs say, of obscure descent and not able to shew any pedigree and images of aunceftours to commend their race; how beit, fuch as the common weale had no cause to diflike and bee ashamed of; although it be well knowne that Domitian abidd condigne punishment for his avarice and crueltie. Titus FLAVIUS Pa-TRONIANUS, a burgesse of the free borrough Reate, and a Centurion,

fiding in time of the civill warre, with Pomparus (but whether he ferued voluntarie or was called footth and prest, it is uncertaine) stedde *out *Or, after the of the battaile in PHARS ALIA and went home to his house. Where from him. afterwardes, having obteined his pardon and discharge from warre-

fare, he became a bailife under the Bankers and mony changers to gather up their monies. This mans sonne surnamed SABINVS, nothing martiall nor skilfull in feates of armes (although some write, that he had beene a principal leader of the formost Cohorts: and others that whilest he led certaine companies, hee was ac-*Such be called quit from his militarie oth by * occasion of sicklinesse) came to be a *Publicane in

Causary. *Publicanum, or Publicum both to the fame effect.

Asia, and gathered the custome or impost (a) Quadragesima for the state. And there remained certaine Images which the Cities in that province erected for him with this title and superscription, καλώς τελωνήσαν . i. For him that was a good *Or customer and faithfull * Publicane. After this he put foorth mony to vsurie among the Helvetians, where he ended his life leaving behinde him his wife POLLA VESPASIA, and two children which he had by her. The elder of which, named SABINYS, was advanced to the provostship of the Cittie: the younger called V BS PASIAN V S, attained to the dignitie Imperiall: This dame Polla, borne at Nursia and descended of worthipfull parentage, was the daughter of VESPASIVS POLLIO, one that had beene a *militarie Tribune thrice, and *provost Marshal of the Campe be-*Or Colonel. fides: and fifter to a man of Senatours degree, and promoted to the dignitie of Prætour. There is a place moreover even at this day fixe miles from Rome, (as men goe to Spoletum from Nursia) upon the hill top, bearing the name of Vespasia: where many monuments of the VESPASII are to be seene: a great evidence to prove the Noblenesse and antiquitie of that family. I cannot deny, that some have given out, how the father of that PETR OIANVS came out of the * Transpadane region, and was an undertaker by the great, to hire those labourers and hines which were wont yeerely to repaire out of Vmbria into the Sabines Countrie for to till their grounds : how hee planted himselfe and stayed in the Towne Reate aforefaid, and there maried a wife, But my selfe could never finde (make what search I could) any figne or trace to lead me thereto.

*Or camp maister,

*Beyond the river l'e in ref. pect of Rome.

*The Empe rour,

*17,th Of Nouember,

*In 17 th yeere of his age,

* VESPASIAN was borne in the Sabines territorie beyond Reate within a small village named Phalacrine, the fifteenthday before the *Calends of December, in the evening, when Q. CAMERINVS and CAIVS POPPEVS SABINVS Were confuls: five yeeres before that Av Gvs Tvs departed out of this world. His bringing up he had under TERTYLLAhis grandmother by the fathers side, in the land and living that (he had about Cofa. Whereupon, when hee was Emperour hee both frequented continually the place of his birth and breeding, the Capitall hovse and manour remaining still as it had beene in former times, nothing altered (because for footh, his eyes should have no losse normisse of that which they were wont to fee there) and loved also the memorial of his grandmother so deerely, that on all folemne and festivall, and high daies, hee continued ever drinking out of a filver porthat was hers and out of none other. After he had put on his * virile gowne, he refused a long time the (a) Senatours robe, although his brother had attained therto: neither could he be forced to feeke for it at last but by his owne mother. Shee in the end wrought perforce so much from him, by way of reprochful taunts more than by faire intreatie or reverent authoritie: whiles, ever and anone! Thee called him in taunting wife, his brothers huisher. Heserved as Tribune military in Thra eia: and in quality of Questor had the government of Crete and Crrene, provinces by lot fallen unto him. When he fued to be Aedile, & afterwards Pretour he hard ly attained to the former Offices (and not without some repulse) even in the sixth place:

place: but presently at his first suit and with the formost being chosen Pretour. and upon displeasure taken, maliciously affected against the Senate; because he would by all maner of demerite win the favour of Cair us the Emperor, he earneftly demanded extraordinary playes & games in honor of him for his victory in Germanie . and gave opinion in the Senate house, that to augment the punishment of certeine conspiratours (against him), cheir dead bodies should bee cast forth and left unburied. Hee gave him also solemne thankes before that right honorable degree, for youch fafing him the honor to be a guest of his at

Amid these occurrents, he esponsed FLAVIA DOMITILLA, the freed woman of STATILIUS CAPILLA, a Romane gentleman of Sabraca, and an Africane borne, committed unto him sometime upon trust, and enfranchised in the freedom of Letium but afterwards pronounced a gentlewoman born & naturalized a Citizen of Rome, in the Court of Judges delegate, upon claime nrade by her father F LAVIUS LIBERALIS borne at Ferentinum, (a man that never rose higher than to be a *Scribe to a Questour) who vouched her freedome. *Or notation By her he had iffew, TITUIS DAMITIANUS, and DOMITILIA. His wife& daughter he overlived, and buried them whiles he was yet in State of a private person. After his foresaid wives decease, he called home againe to cohabite with him in his house C BNIS a freed-woman of ANTONIA, and her *Secre- *Or Keeper of her books and tarie, whom he had fansied in former time: and her he kept when he was Em accompts.

perour, infleede of his true and lawfull wife.

Vnder the Emperour CLAUDIUS, by especiall favour of NARCISSUS, fent he was into Germanie as Lieutenant of a legion: from thence being removed into Britaine, he fought thirtie battailes with the enemie : Two most mightie nations, and above twentie towns, togither with the Isle of Wight lying next to the said Britaine, he subdued, under the conduct partly of A. PLAUTIUS Lieutenant to the conful, and in part of CLAUDIUs himfelfe, for which wor- A, v.C. 804 thy acts he received trivinghall ornaments, and in short space two sacerdotall dignities with a confulfhip befides which he bare the two last moneths of the yeere. For the middle time between, even until he was Proconful, he led a privatelife in a retyring place out of the way, for feare of A GRIPPINA, who as yet bare a great stroke with her *fonne, and hated to the heart all the friends of *NER of NARCISSUS, although deceased. After this, having the province of Africk allotted unto him, hee governed the same with singular integritie, & not without much honor & reputation : but that in a seditious commotion at Adrumetum, there were *Rape-(a)rootes flung at his head. Certaine it is, that from *Or Turneps; thence he returned nothing richer than he was; as who not able to keepe credit, but growen almost bankrupt, was driven to mortgage all his houses and lands unto his brother : and of necessitie, for the maintenance of his estate and * Mangenices dignity, went lo low as to make gaines by hucksters trade pampering beaftes questus. for better fale. Whereupon he was commonly named Mulito i. Mulitier. Whichex-lt is faid also that conuicted he was for extorting from a young man 200 thou-to-flaves & old fand festerces, in consideration that by his meanes hee had obteined a Sena-wares or thrip4 tors dignitie even against his owne fathers will, For which hee had a forere- peries buke. Whiles he travailed through Athaia in the traine and inward companie of NERO, he incurred his heavie displeasure in the highest degree for that

whiles

*Imia

*Who then looked for their Messias & doe fo fill, Or governour, Sabinus, *Gallus. Standerd.

*Romaine, *thefe cornets and cohorts feeme to bee Auxiliaries *Titus. ces rather in the East part

whiles he was chaunting, either he made many starts away out of the place, or elfe flept, if he staied there still. And being forbidden not only to converse in the fame lodging with him, but also to falue him publikely with others, he withdrew himselfe aside into a small cittie, and which stood out of the way : untill fuch time, as lying close there and fearing the worft, the government of a *province with the commaund of an armie was offred unto him. There had been spred throughout all the East parts an opinion of olde, and the same setled in mens heades and constantly believed, That by the appointment of the destinies about such a time there should come out of IVRI those, who were to be Lords of the whole World: which being a prophelie (as afterwards the event shewed) foretelling of the Romane Emperour, the *Iewes drawing to themselves, rebelled: and having flaine the * President there, put to slight also the * Lieutenant generall of Syria(a man of confular degree) comming in to ayde; and tooke from him the * Ægle. To represse this insurrection, because there was neede of a greater armie and a ualiant Captaine, yet fuch an one, as to whom a matter * i. The maine of fo great consequence might safely be committed; himselfe was chosen above all others, as a man of approved valour and industrie; how beit no way to be feared for the meannesse of his birth, linage and name. Having therefore under his hand an addition to the former poure, of two *legions, eight *cornets of horse and tenne cohorts (offoote): taking also unto him among other Lieutenants, his elder * fon, no fooner arrived he in that province, but the other*flates likewise next adjoyning, he brought into admiration of him, for re * Or Provin- forming immediatly at his first comming the discipline of the campe, and giving the charge in one or two battailes with fuch refolution, as that in the affault of a castle, he caught a rap with a stone upon his knee, and received in his targuete some shot of arrowes.

After NERO and GALEA, Whiles OTHO and VITELLIUS strove for Soveraintie, hee had good hope of the Empire, conceived long before, by these presaging tokens (which I wil now relate) within a countrey ferme by the Citie fide, belonging to the Flavy, there flood an olde Oke confecrated unto MARS, which at 3. childbirths of VESPASIA fodainly did put forth every time a several bough from the stock; undoubted signes fore-shewing the destinic & fortune of each one. The first was small and slender, which quickly withered (and therefore the girle at that time borne lived not one yeere to an end): the fecond grewe very stiffe and long withall, which pretended great felicitie: but the third, came to the bignesse of a tree. Whereupon SABINUS the father (of VESPASIAN) beeing confirmed beside by the answere of a *One of these. * South fayer, brought word backe (by report) unto his owne * Mother, that that prie into the had a Nephew borne who should be * C & SAR : Whereat, sheedid nothing else but set up a laughter, meruailing that her sonne should have a cracked Grandmother braine and fall a doting now, fince that his Mother had her wittes still whole and found. Soone after, when C A I u s C & s A R, offended and angrie with him, for that beeing Ædile hee had not beene carefull about sweeping and clenfing the streetes, had commanded hee should bee all bedawbed with mire that the Souldiours gathered up and threw into the lap of his embro-

beaftes bowels *Tertulathe of Vespasian, *Emperour,

dredrobe, some were ready to make this interpretation thereof, that the common weale trodden one day under foote and forlorne by some civill troubles, should fall into his protection and asit were into his bosome. As hee was at his dinner upon a time, a strange dog brought into his dining roome a mans hand and layed it under the boarde. Againe, as hee sate another time at supper, an Oxehaving beene at plough and shaken of his yoke, rushed into the parlour where hee was at meate: and when hee had driven the waiters and servitours out, as if all on a fodaine hee had beene wearie, layed him downe along at his feete where hee fate, and gently put his necke under him. A Cypreffe tree likewife in his Grand-fathers land without anie force of tempest plucked up by the roote and layed along, the very next day following rose up againe greener and stronger than before. But in A C H A I A hee dreamed, That hee and his , should beginne to prosper so soone as NERO had a touth drawen out of his head. Now it fortuned, that the morrow following, a Chirurgion that came forth into the court-yeard shewed unto him a tooth of N R O BS newly drawen. In Iurie, when hee consulted with the Oracle of the god (a) CAR-MELUS, the answere which was given, affured him in these tearmes, That whatfoever he thought upon and cast in his minde (were it never so great) it should so come to passe: And one of the Noble men of that Countrey taken captive, named * I os EPHUS, when hee was cast into prison, avouched and the lewish fayde unto him most constantly, that hee should shortly be set at liberty even historie. by him, but hee should be Emperour first. There were moreover significant tokens prefaging no leffe reported unto him out of the very Citie of Rome: and namely, that NERO in his latter dayes, a little before his death, was warned in a dreame to take the facred Chariot of I upiter Optimus Maximus forth of the Chappel where it stoode, into VESPASIANS house, and so from "thence into "Inde in Circum the Cirque. Alfo, not long after, as GALBA held the folemne election for * Verpafians. his fecond Confulhip, the statue of Iulius, late Casar of famous memorie, turned of it selfe into the(b) East. And at the field fought before Bebriacum, ere the battailes joyned, two Ægles had a conflict and bickered together in all their fights: and when the one of them was foyled and overcome, a third came at the very instant from the sunnersling and chaled the Victresse away:

Yet for all this attempted he no enterprise (notwithstanding his friends & fouldiours were most prest and forward yea and urgent upon him) before that hee was follicited by the unexpected favour, of some, who as it fell out were both unknowen to him and also absent. Two thousand drawen out of the three legions of the Masian armie and sent to ayde OTHO, when they were upon the way marching (albeit newes came unto them that hee was vanquished and had layed violent hands upon himselfe,) held on their journey neverthelesse as farre as to Aquileia; as giving small credit to that rumour e whereafter they had by vantage of opportunities offred, and vacontrolled libertie, committed all manner of robberies and outrageous villanies, fearing least if they returned backe againe, they should answere for their misdemeanours, and abide condigne punishment therefore; layed their heades togither, and consulted about the chusing and creating of an EMPEROVR. For, worse they tooke not themselves nor inferiour, eyther to the

armie in SPAINE that had fet up GALBA: or to the Pretorian bands,

which had made OTHO: or to the Germanician forces who had elected VITELLIUS, Emperours. Having purposed therefore and nominated of the Confular Lieutenants as manie, as they coulde in anie place thinke upon: when they milliked all the reft, taking exceptions against one for this cause and another for that : Whiles some agains of that third Legion, which a little before the death of NERO had been translated ont of STRIA into. MESIA, highly prayled and extolled VESPASIAN; they all accord ded thereto, and without delay, wrote his name upon their flagges and banners. And verily, for that time this project was imuddred, the companies for a while reclaimed, and all brought into good order. But when the favde fact was once divulged : TIBERIUS ALEXANDER * Provolt of ÆGYPT Was the first that forced the Legions to sweare allegeance unto VENPASIAN, *The first day. upon the *kalends of IVLY, which ever after was celebrated for the first day and beginning of his Empire. After them; the armie in Iurie tooke the fame *Therrofluly oath before V ESPASIAN himselfe, the fifth day before the Ides of lulie. These enterprises were very much farthered, by the copie of a letter that went commonly through mens hands (true or false I wote not) of OTHO now deecased, to VESPASIAN, charging and willing him now at the last cast, of all love to revenge his death, and wisning him withall, to relieve the diffresfed state of the Common-wealth: by a rumour allo spred abroad, That V. r. TELLIUS upon his victorie ment fully to make an exchange of the legions winter harbours: namely, to remove those that wintered in Germanie into the *East Provinces, as to a more secure service and easier warfare. Moreonies there in ver, among the Governours of Provinces, Lucinius Mucianus, and of the Kings, Vologefus of Parthis, had promifed; the *one (laying downeall grudge and enmitte which unto that time he openly *professed upon a hu-

*No maruaile then, if the arclined to Vef-

*Or Governour,

posian. * Mucianns. *Vnto Vespasia *K. Vologefus,

*The Palley. pily, the same whom Tacitus reporteth to

VESPASIAN therefore having undertaken activill warre, and fent before him his Capitaines and forces into Italie, passed over in the meane time to A LEXANDRIA, for to be possessed of the frontier streights and Av 1-NURS of Agpt. Heere when he had voided all companie from him and was entred alone into the Temple of Serapis, after he had, upon much propitious favour of that god obtained, devoutly at length turned him felfe about; him shought heefawe (a) BASILIDES one who was knowen to have had accesse unto no man, and long fince for the infirmitie of his finewes, skarce able to fet one foote before another, and withall to bee ablent a *great way of, to *80 Miles, hap prefent unto him Veruaine, & facred herbes guirlands also and loaves of bread, (as the manner is in that place. And heereupon immediately letters came unto him, emporting thus much, that the forces of VITELLIUS were difhave been the comfitted before CREMONA: reporting befides, that himfelfe was killed at Priettof carne ROME . The onely thing that hee wanted; (being as one would fay, a Prince unlooked for, and as yet new come to the Empire) was Countenance, authoritie, and a kinde as it were of royallinajeftie. But even that also came on apace (by this occasion) It fortuned that a certaine meane commoner starke Simis blinde

mour of amulation) the Syrian armie: and the tother fortie thousand archers.

blind; another likewise with a feeble and lame leg, came both togither unto him as heefat upon the tribunall, craving that helpe and remedie for their infirmities which had beene shewed unto them by SERAPIS in their dreames: namely , Thus *bee should restore the one to his sight , if he did but spit into his eyes: * vespasion, and strengthen the others legge, if hee vouchsafed onely to touch at with his heele. Now when as hee could hardly believe, that the thing anie way would finde fuccesse and speede accordingly, and therefore durst not so much as put it to the venture: at the last through the perswasion of friends. openly before the whole affembly, hee affayed both meanes, neither miffed hee of the effect. About the same time, at Teges in Arcadis, by the Instinct and motion of Prophets, there were digged out of the ground in a confecrated place, manufactures and veffels of antique worke : and among the fame an Image, resembling for all the World VESPASIAN.

Thus qualified as hee was and graced with so great same, hee returned to A.V.C.823 ROME: and after his triumph over the Iewes, hee added eight Confulships more to that which of oldehee had borne. He tooke upon him also the Censureship: and all the time of his Empire esteemed nothing more deare, than first to establish and afterwards to adorne the Common weale, brought almost to utter decay, and at the point to fall downe. The souldiours, some prefuming bololy of their victories, others in griefe for their thamefull *dif- "In taking pare grace were growen to all manner of licentiousnesse and audacitie. The Provinces likewise and free states, yea and some kingdomes, fell to discord & seditious tumults among them sclues. And therefore of the Vitellians he both caffed and also chalticed very many. As for the partners with him in victorie: fo farre was hee from allowing them any extraordinary indulgence, that their very due and lawfull rewardes hee payed not but flackely. And because hee would not let flip anie occasion of reforming militarie discipline, when a certain gallant youth finelling hote of fweet balmes and perfumes came unto him, to give thanks for an *Office obtained at his hands; after a strange countenance *Orcharge, shewing his distike of him, hee gave him also in words, a most bitter and grieuous checke, faying, I would rather thou haddest stunke of garlicke, and so revoked his letters patents for the graunt. As touching the mariners and sea feruitours, such of them as are wont to passe to and fro on soote, by turnes "Per vices, some reade per vices." from Oflia and Puteolito ROME; who were petitioners unto him that fome salong the certaine allowance might bee fet downe for to finde them thoes : hee townes and thought it not sufficient to sende them awaye without answere, but villages commanded that for ever after they should runne up and downe betweene *unshod . Andso, from that time they use to doe. ACHAIA, LYCIA, *Baresoote, RHODES; BIZANTIVM and SAMOS, * first diffranchised: likewise, "Whereas the THRACIA CILICIA and COMAGENE, fubica untill that time to States, Kings her reduced all into the forme of a province. Into Cappadocia, for the continual rodes and incursions that the Barbarians made, he brought a poure befides, of Legions, and in liev of a Romane knight, he placed there for Ruler, a man who had beene Conful. The Citie of ROME by reason of olde skarefires

fires and ruines was much blemished and disfigured. Hee permitted therefore any man to feize as his owne all vacant plots of ground, and to builde thereupon, in case the owners and Land-lords were slacke in that behalfe. Him felfe tooke upon him the reedefying of the Capiton, and was the first man that did fet his hand to the ridding of the rubbish and rammell, yea and upon his owne necke caried some of it awaye: three thousand tables of braffe alfo which were burnt with the fayd Temple, hee undertooke to make and fet up againe, having searched and sought ought from all places the pattrons and *copies thereof. A most beweifull instrument and right auncient record of the whole Empire hee compiled and finished; wherein were contained from the first beginning well neere of the Citie, all actes of Senate, all deedes paffed by the Communalty as concerning Leagues Alliances and priviledges granted to any whatfoever.

*Forinthem were engraven the publike evidences and words,&c

*Claudius his wife. *Vt destinasse ad gentlemen

Hee built also newe workes : the temple of peace, situate next unto the Forum : That likewise of CLAVDIVS late Emperour of sacred memorie, feated upon the mount Celius which verily had beene begun by *A-GRIPPINA, but almost from the very foundation destroyed by NERO. Item a most stately Amphitheatre in the heart of the Citie, *according as hee understood, that AVGVSTVS intended such an one. The two *degrees simpererat August Wasted by sundry massacres and disteined through the negligence of former sumamplissimi wasted by sundry massacres and disteined through the negligence of former #OfSenatours times, he cleansed and supplyed, by a review and visitation of Senate and genations. try both: wherein he remooved the unworthiest persons and tooke in the most honest that were to bee found, either of Italians or provincial inhabitants. And to the ende it might be knowne, that both the faid degrees differed one from another not so much in libertie as in dignitic; hee pronounced in the case of a certaine braule betweene a Senatour and a knight of Rome. That Senatours might not be provoked first with foule language: mary to aunswere them with evill words againe, was but Civilitie and a matter allowed.

*The vacation during the Civil troubles:

*Which pertained to the Centumvirs Court: to wit, Civile canfes ments &c,

or, at large, carnally,

Suites in law depending one uppon another were growen in everie Court exceeding much: whiles the old Actions by the Intervall of Iurifdiction, hung fill undecided and new quarrels arose to encrease them, occasioned by the tumultuous troubles of those times. Hee chose therefore certaine commiflioners by lot, some by whome the Gods taken and caried away perforce during the warres might be restored; and others, who extraordinarily should determine and judge betweene partie and partie in (a) * Centumvirall cases; (which were so many, as that the * parties themselues, as it was thought, between private could hardly by course of nature live to see an end of them) and reduce them all persons, as pro bates of Testa. to as small a number as possible might be.

Vide Cicer. I, de Wanton lust and wastfull expense, without restraint of any man had gomena *Plantifes & mightie head. Hee mooved the Senate therefore to make a decree: That, etendants. What woman soever ionned her selfe in * wedlocke unto another mans bondseruant, Sabellicus ex- should be reputed a bondwoman . Item that it might not bee lawfull for V. poundethit: furers to demaund any debt of young men whiles they were under their fathers tuition for mony credited out unto them: I mean, not so much as after their decease. In all other matters, from the very first beginning of his Empire unto the end, hee was curteous enough and full of Clemencie.

T 2

His former meane estate and condition, hee dissimuled not at anie time: "By which salt nay hee would often of himselfe professe the same and make it knowen openly: Yea and when some went about to setch the original of the Flavian Linage, bines countrey to Rome as farre as the sounders of REATE, and the companion of HERCULES whose monument is to bee seene in the way * Salaria, hee mocked and "who were but laughed them to skorne for their labours. And so farre was he from desiring of meane calling.

anie *outward ornaments in shewe of the World, that upon his triump day, "Being threebeing wearied with the slow march and twice dious traine of the pompe, he could score of age, & therefore pass
not hold but say plaintly, that hee was well enough served and instity punished; the ambitious who beeing an aged man had so soolishly longed for a triumph: as if for sooth desire of such it had of right beene due unto his *foresathers, or ever hoped for by himselse. *Libertatem Neither accepted he so much, as the tribunes authority and addition, of Pa. which the ter patria in his stile, but it was long first. For hee had for let altogether the greekes call Patrhessan.

Civill warre continued.

12

The *franke-speech of his friendes; the figurative tearmes and quippes of the Empire.

Lawyers pleading at the barre, and the unmannerly rudenesse of Philosophers *Whatsoever vou are: noting hee tooke most mildely. *Licinivs Mucianus, a man notorious for him for that he preposterous wantonnesse but (presuming considently of his *good deserts) *A Lawyer.

not so respective of him as reverent duty would, hee could never finde in his *Noting Fessa heart to gird and nip againe but secretly: and thus farre forth onely as in com-stantage yellaining of him unto some good friend of them both to knit up all with these after his wealth words for a conclusion, yet *am I a man. When *Saluius Lieralis, and therefore pleading in the desence of a rich client was so bolde as to say. What is that to demnation, *Casar, if Hipparchus be worth an hundred millians of Sesterces? him *A philosopher selfe also commended and thanked him for it. Demetalis the Cynicke meeting him in the way after hee was come *to his Soveraigne dignitie, and not malsom in after deigning once to rise up nor to salute him, but rather barking at him I wote hewas condered not what, he thought it enough to call (a) Cur dogge.

14

Displeasures to him done, and enmitties, he never caried in mind nor revenged. The daughter of VITELLIUS his enemie he maried into a most noble Demetrius to an house: he gave unto her a rich dowry withall, and furniture accordingly. Whe land to Merbern as, by reason that he was forbidden the Court under NER o hee stood in great according to seare, and was to seeke what to do or whether to goe: one of the gentlemen which phrase huishers, whose office it was to admit men into the presence, in thrusting him ill take thee, out, had bidden him abire* Morboniam, i.to be gone in a mischiefe. When this The Greekes: elso was tellow afterwards came to aske forgivenesse, he proceeded no further in heat in The Crowes of anger but to wordes onely, and to quite him with just as many and almost eate thee, The the very same. For, so farre was hee from working the overthrowe Latines in mall and death of anye person, upon anye suspicion or seare conceived:

*For he was the chiefe hel per of him to ned for Vespasia al Philosophers

Y 4

that when his friendes admonished him to beware of M & TI us P O M-POSIANUS, because it was generally beleeved that the Astrologers had by the horoscope of his nativitie assured him to bee Emperour another day, hee advanced the same M BTIVS to the Consulship, presuming and promissing in the mans behalfe, that hee would be one day mindfull of this benefit and good turne of his.

*Not Cæfar nor Augustus

There is not lightly found an innocent person to have beene punished, but when hee was absent and not ware thereof: or at leastwife unwilling thereto and deceived. With HELUIDIUS PRISCUS Who onely had faluted him after his returne out of STRIA, by his private name, *plaine V as-PASIAN: and being pretour in all his Edicts and Proclamations paffed him onor Imperator ver without any honour at all, or once naming him, hee was not angry and displeased, before that he had, with his most insolent altercations made him in manner contemptible and little better than an ordinarie person. Him also, notwithstanding he was first confined to a place and afterwards commanded to bee killed, hee would have given a great deale to have faved by all meanes possible: as who sent certein of purpose to call backe the murderers : and saved his life hee had, but that falfe word came backe that he was dispatched alreadie. Otherwise he never rejoyced in the death of any but rather when malefactours were justly punished and executed, her would weepe and groane againe.

The onely thing, for which hee might worthily bee blamed was covetousnesse. For, not content with this, To have revived the taxes & payments omitted by GALBA: to have laied unto them other newe and heavie impositions: tohave enhaunsed also the Tributes of the provinces, yea and of some dupled the same: he fell openly to negotiate and deale in certaine trades, which, even for a private person were a shame to use: buying up and engroffing fome commodities for this purpose onely to put the same of, afterwardes at an higher price. Neither made hee it straung to sell either honourable places unto fuiters for them: or absolutions and pardons, to men in trouble, whether they were innocent or gultie it skilled not. Furthermore, it is verily thought that of his Procuratours, if any were greedy and given to extortion more than other, his manner was to promote such for the nonce to higher offices: to the ende, that when they were more enriched, hee might soone after condemne them. And commonly it was fayd, that those hee vsed as spunges, for that hee did wet them well when they were drie, and presse them hard when they were wette. Some write that hee was by nature most covetous; & that an old Neat heard upbraided him once therwith who being at his handes denied freedome without paying for it (which hee hublic craved of him now invested in the Empire) cryed out with a lowd voice and faid, The Wolfe might change his haire, but not his qualities. Contratiwife there bee againe who are of opinion, that hee was driven to spoyle, to pill and poll of necessitie, even for extreame want both in the common treasurie and

also in his owne exchequer: whereof he gave some testimonie in the beginning immediately of his Empire; professing that there was neede of fortie thousand Millenes to set the STATE upright againe. Which also seemeth to founde more neere unto the truth . Because the monie by him ill gotten: Hee used and bestowed passing well. To all forts of men hee was most liberall. The(a)Estate and wealth of Senatours he made up to the full. To decaied men that had beene Confuls, hee allowed for their maintenance 500 thousand Sesterces by the yeere. Very many Cities throughout the World by Earth-quake or fire ruinate, hee reedified better then they were before.

Fine wits and cunning Artisanes hee set much store by, and cherished meth Luai os et them above all others, Hee was the first, that out of his owne coffers ap-players. pointed for professed RHETORICIANS, as well in Latine as in Greeke, *Or hyred. an yeerely Salarie of an hundred thousand Sesterces a peece. Excellent *Toallow the POETS, as also *Actours he *bought up . Semblably, upon the workeman wages for their who had repaired and fet up againe, the Geantlike Image called COLOS- paintful labor SVS, hee hestowed a notable * congiarie, and endewed him with a great rather then to flipend besides to an Engineraiso, who promised to bring into the Capitell have the same huge Columnes with small charges, hee gave for his devise onely no meane re- them; and as ward; and released him his labour in performing that worke, saying withall by we say , to keep way of preface, That he fould fuffer him to feed the poore commons.

*Artifices, for

At those playes during which the stage of MARCELLUS Theatre newly reedified, was dedicated: he had brought into request and use againe even the olde *(a) Acroames. To APOLLINARIS the Tragordian hee gave foure *Eare delighte hundred thousand sesterces. To TERPNUS and DIODORUS two harpers , ficians, &c. two hundred thousand a peece: to some one hundred: and to whom hee gave least fortie thousand, over and above a great number of golden Coronets. Hee feasted continually; and for the most pare by making "full suppers and those realted continually: and for the most part by making that hope is and those *Reeth: in opfolde victuals . As hee delivered foorth giftes unto men at the Saturnalia, fo fortula hee did to Women upon the (b) Kalends of MARCH. Yetverely for all this, coulde hee not avoide the infamous name of his former avarice. men of A LEXANDRIA termed him still CYBIOSASTES after the furname of one of their Kings, given to most base and beggerly gayne . And even at his very funerals, FAVOR the Arch-counterfaict representing his person, and imitating (as the manner is) his deeds and wordes whiles heelis. ved, when hee asked the Procuratours openly, what the charges might bee of his funerall and the pompe thereto belonging ? No fooner hearde that it would arise to tenne Millenes of Sesterces, but he cried, Give mee one hundred thousand, and make no more adoe but throw mee into TIBER.

Of a middle stature hee was : well set : his limmes compact and strongly made: with a sountenance as if he streined hard for a stoole. Whereupon one;

*A roud place houres. Or arose be fore day . de nocte vigilabat Sextus Aurelius writeth of him that he watactus noctibus, et nocturnos ditiring place

of exercise be of these plaisants came out with a pretie conceit. For when VISPASIAN loging to the feemed to request the fellow for to breake a iest upon him also, as well as upwould have it on others, that I will quoth he, If you had done your businesse once upon the to be a tennis seege. His health hee had no man better: although for the preservation there-*Naturalli,24 of hee did no more, but rub his owne chawes and other parts of the bodie to a certeine just (a) number within the *Spharisterium: and withall, monethly interpole abstinence from all foode one *whole day.

This courseand order of life for the most part he held. Whiles hee was Emperour he waked alwayes very early, and * late in the night. Then, having ched al night, red through all miffives, and the Breviaries of everie office: hee admitted his Plinie also saith friends: and whiles hee wat saluted, he both put on his own shooes, and also Note vti solitum: ut dierum apparailled and made himselfe ready. After dispatch of all occurrent businesses hee tooke himselfe to (a) gestation, and so to rest: having one of his Concu. bines, lying by his fide: of whom hee had appointed a great number in steede ebustrajiceret. bines, lying by his fide: of who his *privie closet, hee passed into his Baine *A Secrete, orre of C # NIS deceassed. From his *privie closet, hee passed into his Baine and so to his refection roume. Neyther was he, by report, at any time fuller of humanitie, or redier to doe a pleasure: And such oportunities of time as these, his domestical servants waited for especially, to preferre their petitions

waines.
* And not Flo Oc. notperbe had given her fo much. Seftertia. alias quadringenta se-ftertia i, 400

At his suppers, and *otherwise at all times with his friends being most plea-*Etfemperalias fant and courteous, hee dispatched many matters by way of mirth. For given Cum amicis, oc. exceedingly hee was to skoffs, and those so skurrile and filthy, that he could Super aleas com- not so much as forbeare words of (b) ribaudrie. And yet there bee many right whiles he plai. De pleasant conceited iests of his extant. Among which this also goes for one. ed at hazard Being aduertised by MENSTRIUS FLORUS, a man of Consuls degree, to pronounce Planstra, rather than Plastra, hee faluted him the next morrow *Aword in laby by the name of * (c) FLAURUS. Having yeelded at length to a certaine wotine that fignitine that fignitin *was brought to his bed, and had given him fortie thousand sesterces for ly. ing with her, his Steward comes to put him in minde in what manner and *cum perdutta forme hee would have this summe of money to bee set downe in his *booke of accompts? mariethus quoth he, Vaspasiano adamato i. Item given to quite contra- (d) VESPASIAN beloved.

Hee used Greeke Verses also in good season and aptly applyed: as namely *Quadraginta of a certaine fellow, tall and high of stature, but (4) shrewde and testie with all, in this mannner,

Μακρά βιζάς κραδιάων διολιχόσκιον έγχος,

thousand. and especially of Carries, his freed-man : upon whom, for that being expage of receits ceeding rich, yet to avoyde a payment sometime to his Exchequer, hee began to give it out that hee was free borne, and so changed his name and called himselfe LACHES, VESPASIAN placed in these tearmes:

> ῶλάχης λάχης, επαν ἀποθάνης, αν Αις έξ υπαρχής είρηση κήρυλ Φ

O LACHES, LACHES, Wert thou once dead in grave: Thine olde name CERY LUS, againe thou shalt have.

Howbeit, most of all hee affected a kinde of dicacitie in his unseemely gavne and filthy lucre : to the end, that by some skoffing cavill, hee might pur by and doe awaie the enuie of the thing, turning all to merrie jefts. A Minister and feruitour about him, whom hee loved deerely, made fuite in the behalfe of one as his brother; for a Stewardship. When hee had pur him off to a farther day, hee called unto him the partie himselfe, that made meanes for the thing : and having *exacted fo much monie at his hands, as hee had agreed *Or received. for with the Mediatour aforefayd, without more delay, he ordained him Steward. Soone after when the Seruitour interposed him selfe, Goeyour waves quoth he, feeke you another to be your brother : For, this fellow whom you think to be yours is become mine. Suspecting that his mulitier who drave his carroch alighted one time, as it were to shoo his Mules, thereby to winne some advantage of time and delay, for one that had a matter in lawe and was comming unto him: hee asked the Mulitier what might the shooing of his mules * cost? and *The partie that came to fo covenanted with him to have part of his gaines. When his sonne TITUS sollicite his feemed to finde fault with him for devising a kinde of tribute, even out of u- owne cause, rine: the monie that came unto his hand of the first paiment, hee put unto his ceive the mofonnes nose: asking withall; whether he was offended with the smell, or no, and ney. when he answered No: and yet quoth he, it commeth of Vrine. Certaine Embassiand. Meaning his fadours brought him word, that there was decreed for him at the common Monumet or charges of the States a geantlike image, that would cost no meane summe of Sepulchre.

The Mausole money. He commanded them to reare the same immediately, shewing there-um with his hand * hollow. Here is the base quoth he and *piedstall for it, ready. *Wheras him-And not so much as in the seare & extreame perill of death forbare he skoffing. self was not of that line. For when as among other prodigious fignes the *Maufoleum of the C & S AR S *A blazing opened sodainely, and a blazing starre appeared: The one *of them he sayde, starre opened sodainely, and a blazing starre appeared: The one *of them he sayde, starre whereupo is did concerne Iunia Calvina a gentlewoman of * Augustus (CE - called Stella SARS) race : the other had reference to the King of the Parthians, who ware crinita & comehis haire *long. In the very first accesse also and fit of his disease, Me thinkes terin Greeke. Am a dying, quoth he, Iam *a deifying.

In his ninth Confulship, after he had been affayled in Campania with some light motions and grudgings of his ficknesse, and thereupon returned forthwith to the Citie, hee went from thence to Catilia and the lands he had about Reate, where every yeere hee was wont to fummer, Heere, having (besides "These waters of Catilie as the maladie still growing upon him) hurt also his guttes and bowels with the Plinie writeth use of *colde (a) water, and yet neverthelesse executed the functions of an Em- were excee; perour, after his accustomed manner, in so much as lying upon his bed, hee ding cold. gave audience to Embassadours: when all of a sodaine he fell into a loosenesse of the bellie, that hee fainted and was ready to swound therewith, An Empe- To avoid the rour quoth he ought to dye standing. As he was arising therfore and streining guttes. still to *ease his bodie he dyed in their hands that helped to lift him up, the 8th A, v.C. 832. day *before the Calends of July: when he had lived threescore yeeres and nine, *24. lune.
*Superq; mesers *feven moneths and feven dayes over:

& to grow to be a god.

All ac diem f. primi.

All writers agree in this, that so confident he was alwayes of his owne *Or nativitie, *Horoscope and his childrens, that after so many conspiracies continually plotted against him hee durst warrant and assure the Senate that either his owne Sounes should succeede him or none. It is sayde moreover, that hee dreamed upon a time, How hee sawe a paire of skales hanging in the midst of the porch and entrie of his house palatine, with the beame thereof even ballanced, so as in the one ballance stoode Claupius and Nere; in the other, himselfe and his sonnes. And it fell out so indeede: for they ruled the

Empire of both fides fo many yeers, and the like





HE HISTORIE OF Titus Flavius Vespasianus Au-

gustus, written by Caius Suetonius Tranquillus.





ITUS, furnamed as his Father was, VESPASIANUS, the lovely dearling and delightfull ioy of Mankinde (fo fully was he, either endued with good nature and disposition, or enriched with skilfull cunning, or elfe graced with fortunes fayour; and that (which is hardest of all) in his Imperiall State; confidering that whiles hee lived as a private person under the Emperour his Father, he could not avoid the very

hatred and much leffe the reproofe of the world,) This TITUS, I fay, was borne the * third day before the Calends of Januarie: in that yeere which was remarke- soof Deable for the death of CAIUS the Emperour, neere unto the (a) Septizonium, A,V,C, 794 within a poore ill-favoured house, in a very little Chamber and darke withall: For it remainethyet to bee seene. His Education hee had in the Court together with BRITANNICUS, trained up in the like Arts and Disciplines, under

the same teachers. At which time verily, men say, that a * (b) Fortune-teller, whom

*Britannicus.

* Metopofcoju. NARCISSUS the freed man of CLAUDTUS brought to fee BRITTA'N NICUS, after Inspection affirmed most constantly, that by no meanes "Hee, but Tirus who then stoode hard by, should surely bee Emperour. Now were these two so familiar, that (as it is verily thought) of the fame cup of poison whereof B a I T A N-NICUs drank and died, Tirus also sitting neere unto him, tasted: whereupon he fell into a grievous disease, that held him long and put him to great paine. In memoriall of all which premisses, he erected afterwards for * him one Statue of gold in the Palatium; as also another of Ivorie on horsebacke (which at the Circeian Games is even at this day carried before in the Solemne pomp) he dedicated, and accompanied accordingly.

Britannicus.

Authoritatis, which Tacitus cal eth maie-Statem.

At the very first, even in his child-hood, there shone forth in him, the gifts both of body and minde: and the same more and more still by degrees as hee grew in yeeres: A goodly presence and countenance, wherein was seated no lesse * maie. flie than favour and beauty: A speciall cleane strength, about his stature was not tall: but his belly bare out somewhat with the most. A singular memorie: and aptnesse to learne all the Arts, in manner, as well of warre as of peace. Most skilfull he was in handling his weapon, and withall a paffing good horsman: For his Latine and Greeke tongue, whether it were in making Orations or composing Poemes, prompt and ready even to the performance thereof ex tempere. Neither was he unleene in Musick, as who could both fing and also play upon instruments fweetly and with knowledge- I have heard also many men say, That he was wont to write with Cyphers and Characters most swiftly, striving by way of sport and minth with his owne Clerks, whether he or they could write fastest? to expresse likewise and imitate what hand so ever hee had seene: yea, and to professe many a time, that he would have made a notable forger and counterfaiter of writings.

*Temperate behaviour.

*In underta= king causes of greateff :mportance. *In entertaining al matters whatfoever. A V.C. 820 Lake Genezareth.

In quality of Fribune Militare, he served in the warres both in Germanie and alfo in Britaine, with exceeding commendation for his industrie and no leffe report of * modestie, as appeareth by anumber of his images and (a) titles to them annexed, throughout both Provinces. After this warfare of his, hee pleaded causes in Court, which he did rather to winne credite and * reputation, than to make it an ordinarie * practife. At which very time, he wedded ARRICIDIA, the daugh. ter of TERTULLUS a Gentleman of Rome, but Capitaine sometime of the Pra, torian Bands: and in the roome of her deceased, he tooke to wife MARTIAFLA. v 1 A: and from her when the had borne unto him a daughter, he divorted himfelfe. After this, upon his Questureship, being Colonell and Commaunder of a whole "Neere to the Legion, he brought under his subjection * TARICHE A and GAMALA two mos puissant Cities of Jurie: Where, in a certaine battaile having lost his horse under him (by a deadly wound) within his flankes, hee mounted another whose rider in fight against him had beene slaine and was fallen.

Afterwards, when GALEA was possessed of the State, being sent to congramlate his advauncement: What way to ever he went, he turned all mens eyes upon him, as if he had beene fingled forth to be adopted. But so soone as he perceived all to be full of troubles againe, hee returned back out of his very journey, andvifited the Oracle of V BN US * PAPHIA: Where, whilft he asked counfell, about his passage at sea, hee was confirmed withall in his hope of the Empire. Having attained thereto within short time, & being left behind to subdue Jurie throughly

"In Paphosa citie within the Ife Cyprus.

in the last affault of Hierafalem, hee flew twelve enemies that defended the wall, . 12 Propage with just fo many arrowes shot : and wonne the Citie upon the very birth-day " of natores his daughter, with fo great ioy and favourable applante of all his Sculdiours: that "816 Of September, Joseph Control of the C in their gratulation they faluted him Emperour : and foone after, when he was to lib,7:debello depart out of that Province, deteined him : in humble manner, yea and eft-foones Iudaico. in threatning wife inflantly calling upon him, To flay, or electorale them all away together with him. Whereupon arole the first suspition, That herevolted from his father, and had attempted to chalenge the kingdome of the East parts for him felfe. Which furmife himselfe made the more, after that in his way to Alexandrea. as he confecrated at Memphis the Ox Apis, he wore a (a) Diademe : Which he did in deed according to the custome & rites of the auncient religion there. But there wanted not some, who construed it otherwise. Making hast therefore into Italie; after hee was arrived first at Rhegium and from thence at Puteoli, embarqued in a Merchants ship of burden; to Rome he goes directly with all speed & most lightly appointed: and unto his father looking for nothing leffe, I am come quoth he, father, I am come: checking thereby the rash and inconsiderate rumors raised of him.

From that time forward hee ceased not to carie himselfe as pattner with his Father, yea and Protectour also of the Empire: With him hee triumphed : with him A,v,C, \$14 hee iointly administred the Censureship: His Colleague hee was in the Tribunes \$25,824 authority: his Companion likewise in seven Consulhips. And having taken to A.V.C. \$23 himselfethe charge well-neere of all Offices, whiles hee both endited letters and 825,827,828 penned Edicts in his Fathers name: yea, and read * Orations in Senate, and that \$39,830,832 in the Questours turne, he assumed also the Captainship of the Guard, an Office never to that time executed but by a Gentleman of Rome. In this place hee demeaned himselfe nothing civilly, but proceeded with much violence: For ever as he had any in most ieloulie and suspition, he, by sending secretly and under-hand certaine of purpose, who in the Theaters and Campe should require for to have them punished (as it were with his Pathers consent) made no more a-doe but brought them all to their end . As for example, among these, hee commaunded AULUS CECINA, aman of Confular Degree, and a guest by him invited to Supper, when hee was scarce gone out of the Banquetting parlor to bee stabbed. I must needes say, that driven he was to this violent proceeding upon an extremity of daunger: confidering that he had found out his hand-writing bearing evidence of a conspiracie that he plotted with the Souldiours. By which courses, as he provided well and fufficiently for his owne fecurity another day: fo, for the prefent time he incurred very much displeasure and hatred of the world: In so much, as no man lightly, when to adverte a rumor was on foote, and that which more is, against the wills of all men, would have stepped to the Imperial throne.

"The fifter 29 Belide his cruelty, suspected he was also for roiotous life : in that he continued some thinke of banquetting amtill midnight with the most profule and wastfull spend-thrifts of for a white of his familiar minions: For wanto luft likewife, by reason of a fort of stale Caramites Polemon King & guelded Eunuchs that he kept about him ; and the affectionate love that hee was 12y, the was the noted to beare to " Queeno BERENICE, unto who alfo, as it was faid he promifed wife fift of A. mariage. Suspition there was moreover of his pilling & polling For certain it was, wards of Anna that in the comission & hearing of causes which his father held, he was wont to sel parer.

Z 2 the Again miles;

the decision of matters, and to make a gaine thereby. After this, men both reputed and also reported him to be even another NERO. But this name that went of him proved good for him and turned to his greatest commendation: confidering that no groffe vice could bee found in him, but contrariwife many excellent vertues. The feafts that he made were pleafant meriments, rather than lavish and sumpteous. He chose for his friends such, as in whom the Emperours also his successours repuled themselves, and whom they used especially as necessarie members both for them and also for the Common-wealth. As for Queene BBRENICE, he fent her quickly away from the Citie of Rome; but full loath they were both of them to part a funder. Certaine of his minions and dearlings whom hee favoured and fansied most, albeit they were such artificiall Dauncers, that within a while after they caried the greatest praise and prile upon the stage, he forbare quite not onely to huggle and embrace long together, but to behold fo much as once in any publick meeting and affembly. From no Citizen tooke he ought: and from aliens goods he abstained, if ever any did. Nay, he received not the very contributions graunted and usually paied. And yet, being inferiour to none of his predecessours in munificence, as having dedicated an * Amphitheatre, and built the Baines hard-by, with (a) great *expedition, he exhibited a Spectacle of Sword-fencers, with all kindes of furniture thereto belonging in most plentifull manner. Hee represented also anavall fight in the old Naumachia; In which very place he brought forth likewise his sword-fencers to play their prises: and in that one day he put out to be baited 5000 wilde beafts of all forts.

* At which folemnity 5000 wilde beafts werekilled. As Enjebus Chronographu and Entropins * Celeriter.

Furthermore, being of his owne nature most kinde and gracious; whereas by a confliction and order that TIBERIUS began, all the CESARS his Success fours held not the Benefits graunted by former Princes good and in force, unleffe they also themselves made new graunts of the same againe: hee was the first, that by vertue of one fole edict, ratified and confirmed all that had passed before: neither suffred he any petition to be made unto him for them. In all other Suits and Requests, hee ever more held most constantly mens mindes at this passe, that hee would fend none away without hope. And when his Domesticall Ministers about his person, would seeme to tell him, That he promised more than he was able to performe : What! quoth he, there ought noman to depart from the speech of a Prince, fad and discontented. Calling to minde one time as he fat at supper, That he had done nothing for any man that day, hee uttered this memorable and praise-worthy Apophtheome, My friends, I have vost a day. The people especially in generall he intreared in all occasions, with so great courtesie, that having proposed a solemne Sword fight, he made open profession, that he would set it forth, not to please him felfe but to content the beholders . And verily, even so hee did: for, neither denied he ought to them that would call for it: and of his owne accord, willed them to aske what their mindes stoode to. Moreover, shewing plainly, that hee stoode well affected to the manner of the Thracian- fword eneers fight and their Armaopposite to the ture, hee would many times even with the rest of the people both in word and were armed gelfure (as a favourer of that kinde) ieft and make sport: yet so, as hee kept still the after the french maieltic of an Emperour: and withall sudged with equitic indifferently. And becaule hee would pretermit no point of popularity, formetime as hee bathed in his

·Who were fashion.

ownc

owne baines hee admitted the Commons thither unto him. There fell out in his daies certaine mischaunces and heavie accidents, as, the burning of the mountaine Velavus in Campania A Skar fire at Rome, which lasted three daies and three nights; as alfo a * peftilence, the like whereof had not lightly beene knowne elfe *Wherinthere where at any other time. In these calamities so many and so grievous, he shewed died ten thounot onely a Princely care, but also a fingular fatherly affection: lometime com- Enfes, forting (his people) by his Edicts; otherwhiles helping them to farre forth as his power would extend. For depairing the loffes in * Campania, he choic by lot cer- By the burd taine Commissioners to looke thereto; even out of the ranke of those that had which consubeene Confuls. The goods of fuch as perifhed in the faid mount whose heires med many could not be found, hee awarded to the reedification of the ruinate Cities adioy people. ning. And having made publick protestation, that in the said skare-fire of the Cltie, there was no losse at all but to himselse: Looke what ornaments were in any of his owne * Palaces and toyall houses, the same he appointed to the Citie builtry, as Co. dings and the Temples: For which purpose hee made divers of Knights degree lumnes, statues Supravifors, to the end that every thing might be dispatched with greater expedi- acc. tion. To cure the ficknesse and mitigate the furie of those contagious Dileales hee used all helpe of God and man; having sought out what soever kindes of Saer fices and remedies might bee found: Among the advertities of those times, may bee reckoned thele Promoters and Informers, with fuch as under hand fee them a worke, occasioned all by old licentiousnesse and impunitie. And those he commaunded to be whipped and beaten with cudgels ordinarily in the open Markerplace; and last of all, when they had beene brought in a Shew through the Amphicheatre, partly to be folde in port-fale for flaves: and in part to be caried away into the roughest and bleakest Hands that were. And because hee would for ever restraine such, as at any time should care to doe the like: hee made an Acte among many others, prohibiting. One and the fame matter to bee fued by venue of many Stattres and Lawes enacted in that behalfe; or to make inquifition as t uching the citate of any man deceased, after the terme of certaine yeeres limited.

Having professed, that he tooke upon him the High-Priesthood in this regard, because hee would keepe his hands pure and innocent, hee made good his word. For, after that time, never was hee the principall Author of any mans death, nor privie and accessarie thereto; (albeit hee wanted not sometimes just cause of revenge) but fware devoutly, That bee would rather die himfelfe, than doe others to death. Two noble men of the Patritian ranke, convicted for affecting and aspiring to the Empire he proceeded against no farther than to admonish them to defift and give over, faying, That Soveraigne power was the gift of Destinie and Divine providence. If they were Petitioners for anything elfe, he promised to give it unto them. And verily; out of hand, to the mother of the one who was then farre of (wofull and penfive woman as thee was) he dispatched his owne coursitours and foote-men to carie word that her fonne was fate: As forthemselves hee not onely invited them to a familiar and friendly supper that night: but also the next day following, at the fight of Sworde-fencers placing them of purpole necre about his owne person, the * Ornaments of the Champions that were to *As their arfight, presented unto him, hee reached unto them for to (a) view and peruse. acc.

* Ascendents of their Nativity. * Domitian. It is said moreover, that having knowledge of both their Horoscopes, he avouched that daunger was toward them both and would light upon their heads one day, but from some other; as it sell out in deede. His owne * brother never ceasing to lay waite for his life, but prosessed in manner soliciting the armies against him: plotting also and intending thereupon to slie and be gone, hee could never endure either to kill or to sequester and confine, no nor so much as to abridge of any honour: but, as hee had alwaies done from the first day of his imperiall dignity, persevered to testifie and declare, that Partner he was with him in the Soveraigne government, and his heire apparent to succeede him: otherwhiles secretly with teares and praiers besecching, That be would vouchsafe him yet at length, mutuall love and

affection

9 Amid this bleffed course of life, cut short he was and prevented by death, to the greater loffe of mankinde than of himselfe. After he had finished the solemne Shewes and Games exhibited to the people, in the end and upshot whereof, hee had shed teares abundantly: he went toward the Sabines territorie somwhat more fad than usually he had beene: by occasion, that as hee sacrificed, the beast brake Bofe and gat away: as also because in faircand cleere weather (a) it had thundered. Hereupon, having gotten an ague at his first lodging and baiting place, when he was removing from thence in his Licter, it is faid that putting by the Curtaines of the windowe, hee looked up to heaven, and complained very piteously, that his life should be taken from him who had not deserved to die: For there was no fact of his extant, of which hee was to repent, fave onely one. Now what that one should be, neither uttered he himselse at that instant, neither is any man able readily to guesse thereat. Some thinke, he called to minde the over-familiar acquaintance that he had with his brothers * wife. But Do MITIA devoutly fware, That he never had fuch dealing with her: who no doubt would not have denied it, if there had beene any folly at all betweene them: nay, thee would rather have made her vaunt thereof: fo ordinary a thing it was with her to glory in all naughtinesse and Chamefull deedes.

*Domitia

* 13 of Sep .

A,V,C,834

He departed (a) this world, in the very fame Country-house wherein his father died before him: upon the* Ides of September, two yeeres, two moneths & twenty dayes after that he succeeded his father, and in the two & fortieth yeere of his age. Which being once notified and knowen abroade, when all men throughout the Citie mourned no lesse than in some domesticall occasion of Sorow and Lamentation: The Senate before they were summoned and called together by any Edict, tanne to the Curia, finding as yet the dores fast locked: but when they were set open, they rendred unto him now dead so much thanks, and heaped upon

him fo great a measure of praises, as they never did before, at any time, whiles he was living and present

among them.



THE HISTORIE OF Flavius Domitianus, vvritten

by Caius Suetonius Tranquillus.



of Nouember what time his father was Conful Elect, and A.V.C. 104
Innuarie.

of Nouember what time his father was Conful Elect, and A.V.C. 104
Innuarie.

to enter upon that honorable place the* moneth enfuings *A place so calwithin the fixt regio of Rome Citty, at the* Pomegranate: hed ike as be
and in that house which afterwards he converted into the
Bubula and all
temple of the Flavian familie. The floure of his tender Gallinas
yeeres and the verie prime of youth, he passed by report, in
pure life.

fo great powertie &* infamy withal, that he had not one peece of plate or vessel

fo great powertie & infamy withal, that he had not one peece of plate or veffel of filuer to be ferued with. And ful well it is knowen, that C L O D I us P O L'L 10, a man of Pretours degree (against whome there is a Poem of N = n o n's extant, intituded

* OrBil. * Or abufe rather,

* Betweene Vitellan & his fathe: Pefpati an:and their factions.

* The Empe rours fonne & young Prince and a Cafar.

entituled Lyscro)kept by him a * skro of his owne hand writing, yea and other whiles brought the same foorth to bee seene, wherein he promised him the * use of his bodie one night. Neither wanted some who constantly avouched, that Do MI TIAN was in that fort abused, even by NERVAWho soone after, succeeded him, In the Vitellian troubles he fled into the Capitol with his Vnkle S ABINVS, & part of the forces which were then prefent. But when the adverse faction brake in: and while the Temple was on fire, hee lay close all night in the Sextaines lodging and early in the morning difguiled in the habit of a prieft of Ifis, and among the facrificers belonging to that vaine superstition, after hee had passed over Tiberis accompanied with one onely person, to the mother of a schoole sellow of his, hee lurked there fo fecretly, that a beit the ferchers traced him by his footing yet could hee not be found. At last after victory obtained hee went foorth and shewed himfelfe; & being generally faluted by the name tof CAB santhe honourable dignitie of the Citi-Prærour in the confular authoritie, hee tooke uppon him in name and heire apparant title onely: the inrisdiction whereof hee madeover to his next Colleague. But in of the Empire. all power of Lordly rule, he caried himself to licentionsly & without controlment that hee shewed even then betimes, what a one hee would prove hereafter. And not to handle every particular, having with uncleane hands offred dishonour to many mens wives, hee fleda way and mariedalfo Domitia Longina the wedded wife of ÆLIUS LONGINVS; and in one day gave and dealt above twentie offices, within the Citie and abroad in foraine provinces: in fo much as VESPASIAN COmmonly faid, That bee marvailed, why he fent not one also to succeed in his place .

* Operitus,i. deeds and exploits.

*Which began thefirftofla nuary, in his owne right.& not in v vacant roomcof others.

* Peace con

Hee enterprised moreover a voiage into Gaule and Germanie, Notwithstanding the same was needlesse, and his fathers freinds diswaded him from it; onely, because hee would equallize his brother both in *workes and reputation. For these prankes of his rebuked he was : and to the end he might the rather be put in mind of his young yeeres and private condition, hee dwelt together with his father: in a licter hee attended the (Gurule) chaire of father and brother, when soever they went foorth of doores : and being mounted upon a white Courfer accompanied them both, in their tryumph over lurie. Of 6 Confulfhips hee bare but one * ordinary; and the same by occasion that his brother I IT v s yeelded unto him his own place and furthered him in his fuite. Himselfe likewise made wonderfull semblace of modestie. But above all, hee feemed outwardly to affect Poetrie (a studie which he was not so much unacquainted with before time, but he despised and rejected it as much afterwards) & recited his owne verfes even in publike place. Yet neverthe leffe, when Vologes vs King of the Parthians required a de against the Alanes, and one of VESPASIANS two somes to be the General of those forces, he labou red with might and maine, that himselfe before all others should be sent: and bee. cause the quarrel was disparched alreadie to his hand, hee assaid gifts and large eluded between promises to sollicite other Kings of the East, to make the same request. When his the s, nations father was dead, ftanding in doubtfull tearmes with himselfe a longe time, whe. ther hee should offer unto the souldiers a donative duple to that of his brother TITVS, hee never stucketo give out and make his boast, That left hee was to bee partner with him in the Empire, but that his fathers will was verie much abused. Neither would hee give over from that time forwarde both

both to lay wait fecretly for his brother, and alfo to practife openly against him, untill fuch time as he gave commandement when hee was fricken with greivous fickeneffe, that he should be left for dead before the breath was out of his bodie: and after he was departed indeed, vouchfafing him no other honour but his *confecra- Canonization tion, he carped also at him many a time as well in glauncing figurative speeches for a God. as in open Edicts.

In the beginning of his Empire his manner was, to retire himfelfe daily into a fecret place for one houre, and there to do nothing elfe but to catch flies and with "Herainmor the tharp point of a bodkin or writing feele pricke the through: In fo much, as whe for a certaine time of the day: one enquired , whether any bodie were with CABSAR within ? VIRIYS CRIS- fome lay three pv s made answer not impertinently, no, not so much as a flie. After this, Do MI- houres. TIAhis owne wife, who in his fecond Confulship had borne him a sonne, and whome two yeeres after he had taluted as Empresse, by the name of Avavs-TA, her I fay, falling in fansie with PARIS the stage player and ready to die for his love, hee put away: but within a smal while after (as impatient of this breach and divorse) tooke her home, and maried her againe, as if the people had instantly called uppon him fo to do. In the administration of the Empire hee behaved him felfe for a good while variablie, as one made of an equal mixture and temper of vices and vertues, until at length hee turned his vertues also into vices: being, (so far as we may coniecture) over & above his naturall inclination, for want coverous and greedie; for feare bloudy and cruell.

Hee exhibited ordinarily magnificent and sumpteous shewes not onely in the Amphitheatre, but in the Cirque alfo. In which, beside the usual running of Chariots, drawen as well with two freedes as foure. Hee represented likewife two battailes of horsemen and foote men both : and in the Amphitheatre a Navall fight. For, baitings of wild beafts, and fword fencers, he shewed in the very night by creffer and torch lights; and hee brought into the place not men onely to fight but women also to encounter wild beatts. Furthermore, at the games of fwordfight fer out by the Questours (which having in times past been discontinued and forlet, hee brought into vie againe) hee was alwaies prefent in person, so as he gave the people leave to choole two paire of fwordfencers out of his owne schoole, and those hee brought in, royally, & court like appointed in the last place. And at all fights of fword players, there stood ever at his feet a little dwarfe arraied in skarlet with a small head that it was wonderfull; with whome hee vied to talke and conferre otherwhiles of ferious matters. Certes, over heard he was, when hee demaded him of what heknew? & what he thought, of the last dispose of the Provinecs: and namely of ordaining Marius Rv Fus Liquenant generall of Ægypt? Hoe exhibited navall battailes performed in manner, by full fleetes and compleat navies: having digged out a great pit for a lake, and built aftone, wall round about it, necrevate Theris; and those he would behold in the greatest stormes & showers that were. Hee set forth also the Secular plaies and games making his computatio "Circumstructo" from the years, not wherein CLAYDIVS, but Avovs TVs longe before had made them. During these, uppon the daie of the Circeptia folemnities, to the end there might be an hundsed courtes the sooner runne, her abridged the races of will every one, to wit, from 7. to 4. He ordained moreover, in the honour of Iv PITER of which ordinarily confish CAPITOLINYS, of 7 races

Or Aippers

CAPITOLINVS, Quinquennall Games of three fold Maikeries, muficke, horferiding, & Gymnicke exerciles: & in the lame, rewarding victours with Coronets, more by a good many then now they be. Herein the concurrents strove also for the prife in Profe, both Greeke & Latin : and besides single harpers; there were Setts of those also that played uppon the harpe, yea and conforts of such as sung therto, in a quire. In the running place, Virgins also ran for the best games. At all these masteries and solemnities, he sat as president in his Pantosles, clad in a robe (a) of purple after the Greekish fashion, wearing on his head a golden Coroner; with the Image of I upiter I v no and Miner va: having the prieft of I upit TER and the Colledge of the religious, called FLAVIALE s, fitting by him in like habit; faving that in their Coronets there was his Image alfo. Semblably, hee celebrated everic yeere uppon the Albane mount, the Quinquatria of MI-NERVA, In whose honor he had instituted a Societie, out of which there should be chosen by lot, Maisters and Wardens of that solemnitie who were to exhibite peculier and especiall Beastbaitings and stage playes, yea and contentions for the prife, of Oratours and Poets belides. He gave a * largeffe to the people thrice: to wit, three hundred festerces a peece: & at the "fnew of the swordfight a most plenteous dinner. At the solemne * Septimontial sacrifice, hee made a *So, Called of dole of Viands, allowing to the Senatours and gentlemen faire large paniars: whereupon the to the commons, smal maunds with Cates in them : and was the first himselfe that fell to his meat. The next day after, hex skattered among the, Millils of al forts : and because the greater part thereof, fell to the ranker of the common people, he pronounced by word of mouth for every skaffold of Senatours and gentlemen, 50. tickets or tallies.

"In Vespatians dayes,

* Conglerium *Xiphilin

Citie stood.

Or Sent. # Gifts or fa-

MOULS,

"Or Baskets.

Manie buildings, and those most stately, which had been consumed with fire, hee reedified: and among them the Capitoll which had been *fired again: but all under the title of his owne name, without any memoriall of the former founders. Mary, he founded a new Temple in the Capitoll to the honour of I upiren Cvsros: alfo the Forum, which is now called Nersa Forum: like wife the Temple of the FLAUIAN familie: a flew place for running and wrest ling:another for Poets and Musicians to contend in, and a Naumachie for ships to encounter. Of the stone that was about which, the greatest Cirque of al was afterwards built, by occasion that both fides thereof had been burnt downe. all fights of word players, shores

Expeditions hee made, some voluntaries some uppon necessitie: Of his owne accord that against the Catti: uppon constreint one, against the Sarmatians, By occasion that one whole Legion together with their Lieutenant fell upon the fword:two against the Daci, the former, because O PPIUSS ABINVO a man of Confuls degree was defaited and flaine; and the fecond, for that Conwallus Fyscys, Capitaine of the Prætorian bands (unto whom he had com mitted the whole conduct of that war) loft his life. Over the Catti & Dacr (after fundry feilds fought wirh varietie of formme) he triumphed twice. For his victo ry of the Sarmatians, hee presented only Ivertak Capit of the with his Lawrel guirland . The civill warreftirredup by Lvcivs Antonivs governer of the higher Germanie, here dispatched and ended * in his absences bas one, to williom 7, to a. He ord

By Morbanus w who Dew the faid

and that by a wonderfull good hap: when, as at the very houre of conflict, the Rhene swelling and overflowing sodainly staied the Barbarians forces as they wold have passed over to A N TONIVS. Otwhich victorie hee had intelligence by prefages, before the newes by messengers came. For uppon that very day when the battaile was fought, an Eagle after a straung manner having overspred his statue at Rome and claiped it about with her wings, made a great flapping noise in token of much joy; and within a little after, the bruit was blowen abroade fo rife and common, of ANT ONIES death, that many avouched confidently, they had feene his head also brought home (to Rome,)

Many new orders besides in matters of common use, hee brought uppe. The dole of Viands given and distributed in little baskers in lieu of a publike supper; he abolished; and reduced the auncient custome of * complear and formall suppers: Vnto the *4 factions in former time, of feverall crewes running with Chariots at Whereas con Circean games, hee added twaine; to wit the golden and purple livery. Players & transite vides Actours of enterludes hee forbad the open stage: but within house verily, he gran- " ero, tublica ted free and lawfull exercise of their Art. Hee gave commandement that no males tarredulla (hould be guelded: And of fuch Eunuchs as remained in the hands of * Huckflers, hee abated the price and brought it downe to a meaner. By reason one time of an . Red exceeding plentiful virtage, and as much scarcity of Corne, supposing that by the Greene immoderate care imployed upon Vineyards, tillage was neglected hee made an pan pered and Edict, That no man in all Italie should plant any neweyoung Vineyardes : and that in ferthem cut (a) for aine Provinces they should cut them all downe referving at the most burthe to fale. one haife. Howbeit, hee continued not in the full execution of this Act: Some of the greatest offices he communicated indifferetly between Libertines & fouldiers. He prohibited, that there should be two * Camps of the (b) legions Atem that any * Geminer man should lay up more than a thousand Sesterces about the (e) Camp-ensignes; cofra the great-For that L. ANTONIUs intending rebellion in the wintering harbour of two Le- as we read in gions, was thought to have taken heart and prefumed more confidently, upon the Line or great summes of moniethere bestowed in stocke. Hee added a fourth stipend also "Eurry one for fouldiers, to wit, 3.* peeces of gold by the poll.

In ministring inflice precise he was & industrious. Many a time, even in the comon place, fitting extraordinarily upon the Tribunal he reversed the definitive senteces of the Centumuirs, given for favour and obtained by flattery. He warned efcloones the commissioners and Iudges delegate, not to accommodate the lelues & give eare *Of such bond unto perswasive and Rhetoricall * Assertions. The judges that were bribed and cor men, as against rupted with monie hee noted and disgraced every one, together with their Assertions Right. fours uppon the bench. Hee mooved also and perswaded the Tribunes of the claimed tree. Commons to accuse Indicially for extortion, and to force vnto restitution, abase dome, & vsed and corrupt * Aedile: year and to call unto the Senate, for to have a Turie empan-therein the nelled upon him. Moreover, so carefull was hee to chastise as well the magistrates tours.
within Rome, as the Rulers of Provinces abroad of their misdemeanours, that never "who by taking noney exerciat any time, they were either more temperate or fuff in their places. The most part fed his office of whome after his dayes, we our felues have feeneculpable, yea and brought into otherwife then profition for all manner of crimes. Having rates upon him the children and the beought. question for all manner of crimes. Having taken uppon him the centuring andreformation of manners, he inhibited that licentious libertie taken up in Theatres,

ob, Rerling.

of beholding the playes and games pell-mell one with another in the quarter and rankes appointed for gentlemen. Diffamatorie libels written & divulged, wherin men and women of good marke were touched and taxed hee abolished not with out shame and ignominic of the Authors, A man of Questours degree, because he tooke pleasure in Pupper-like gesturing and dauncing, hee removed out of the Senate. From women of dishonest cariage, he tooke away the priviledge and use of their Licters: hee made them uncapable also of Legacies and inheritances. A gentleman of Rome hee rafed out of the Roll and Tables of Judges, for receiving his wife againe into Wedlocke, whome hee had before put away and fued in ani action of adulterie. Some of both degrees, as well Senatours as Gentlemen, hee condemned by vertue of the law Scatinia. The Incestuous who redomes committed by vestall votaries; negligently passed over, by his father and brother both, hee punished after fundrie forts. The former delinquents in that kinde, with simple *death: the later fore according to the auncient manner: (d) For, having given libertie unto the fifters * OGBLIAT & as allo to VAROMILIA, for to chule their owne deaths, and banished those who had defloured them, hee afterwardes commanded, that CORNELIA* MAXIMILIA, who in times path had beene acquit, and a long time after was called into question againe and convicted, shold be buried quicke: and the parties who had committed incest with her, beaten with rods to death in the Comitium: except on alone a man of Prætours degree; unto whom whiles the matter remained yet doubtful, and because behad confessed and bewraied himselfe (upon his examination by corture which was uncertaine) he granted the favour of Exile, And that no religious service of the Gods should bee contaminated and polluted without condigne punishment, the monument or Tombe, which his freedman had built for a sonne of his with the stones appointed for the Temple of LUPITER CAPITOLINAS, hee caused his fouldiers to demolish; and the bones and reliques therein hee drowned in the Sea.

9 At the first hee abhorred all bloudshed and slaughter, so farre foorth, as that (while his father was yet absent) callinge to remembraunce this Verse of Virgil.

Impia quam cafis gens est epulata invencis, Ere godlesse people made their feasts

With Oxenslaine, (poore harmelesse beasts.)

Heepurposed fully to publish an Edick Forbiddinge to kill and sacrifice any Oxe. Of * Coverousnesse also and avarice, hee gave scarcely the least suspition; either at any time when hee led a private life, or a good while after hee was Emperour:but contrariwife rather, he Thewed great proufes oftentimes, not of abstinece onely but also of liberalitie. And when sever he had bestowed gifts most bountifully upon those that were about him, heelaied uppon them no charge before this nor with more carnestnesse, than to do nothing basely and beggerly. Moreover, one Legacie pur downe in the last Will of Rv s c 1 u s C # P 10 who had provided ing expense of therin. That his beire should give yeerely unto every one of the Senatours as they went into the Curia, a certaine summe of money, he made voide. Al those likewise, whose fuits had hung and depended in the Chamber of the Citie, from before five yeeres last past, hee discharged and delivered from trouble. Neither suffered hee them to be fixed and molested againe; but within the compasse of one yeare and with this condition, that the acculer (unlesse hee overthrew his *adversarie by that time) (hould be banished for his labour. The Scribes and Notaries beelonging to the *Quæstours

*Against the filthy fin of Pa deraftie or Sodomie . * As to loofe their beads. Sernamed fo of a tamilie in Or Maxima Sc. Vestalie i. the chiefe of shofe Nunns,as Lady Prioreffe os Abbateffe . 1

z Georgicorum, This hath relation to the last word (Ante,) in the verle pracedent. * Cupiditatis quoque atque azoufneffe hee meaneth the greedy detire of other mens goods:byavas rice, in this place the pinch

* Plaintife.

his owne-

o dila di

of the most so orlon

Questours, who by an olde custome (but yet against the Law Clodia) used to negotiate and trade, he pardoned onely for the time past. The od ends and cantels of grounds, which after the division of lands by the * Veteran Souldiours, Old foolders remained heere and there cut out, as it were, from the reft, hee graunted unto the who had ferred oldeowners and Landlords as in the right of Prescription. The false information out their full of matters, whereof the penaltie came to the Exchequer he repressed: and sharplie punished such Informers. And this (by mens saying) was a speech of his, The Prince that chastneth not Brometers, fetteth them on to promote.

But long continued henot in this traine, either of clemencie or of abilinence, And yet fell hee somewhat sooner to grueltie thanto coverousnesse. A Schollar of the conning player and counterfeit Paris; being as yet of tendenyeeres, and at that time very ficke, hee murdered: for that, both in skill and also in countenance and feature of body he feemed to refemble his Maister . Semblably dealt he with As Ironia and HERMOGENES of Tarfus, for certainefigures of Rhetorick interlaced in his Anti hralis. Historie: and withall, erucified the Sctivenars and Writers that had copied it &c. whereby he out. An(a) Housholder, for saying but these words, That the Thracian * Fencer glaunce at him was (b) equall to the mirmillon sour inseriour to the setter forth of the * Game, he 'Who was are caused to be plucked downe from the scaffold in the Theater, into the plaine be
med with a buckeler. neath; and there to be call before the greedy Mastives, with this title, Impie locu. of two dight, two Parmularius a. The *Parmularius (c) hath blasphemed. Many Senatours, and of the aimed fome of them which had beene Confuls, hee killed: Among whom Civicus fenfer Thrax. CEREALIS, in the very time when he was Proconfull in Afra; SALY ID IEN US above faide. ORFITUS and ACIDIUS GLABRIO during thelt exild, he put to death; pre-pomitia longina tending that they practiced Innovation in the State : all the reflexity one for most *Vecensuam, cr flight causes. As for example, ALIUS LAMIA, for certaine suspitious iests (Lamia, his voice must needs fay) but such as were stale and harmlesses namely, because unto Do-poundir, MITIAN when (after he had taken from him * his wife) he tell a praising of her * "As it chad voice. he faid, I(d) hold my *peace, HELAS. As alfo, for that unto TITUS, moving words: This him to a fecond mariage, he made answer, Me kas fu Gamefai Theleis? What! (and is meere mury if I (hould wed another) would not you also marie her? * SALVIUS COCCEIA but fay nothing.

NUS, because he had celebrated the Birth-dayes minde, of OTHO the Emperour, *Vinderstand his *Vinkle.* METIUS POMPOSIANUS, for that it was commonly said, He had here, and in the the Horoscope in his Nativity of an Emperour, and carted about him the Map or Geoing (he slew or ographical description of the * world in certaine parchinents; and withall, the O. put to death) rations of Kings and brave Capitaines written ont of Tirus Livius; for im- L. Salvini Tria poling likewise the names of MAGO * and ANNIBAL upon some of his flaves, miswas Othors SALLUSTIUS LUCULLUS Lieutenant generall of Britaine, for fuffring cer-brother. tainespeares of a new fashion to be called * Lucullea. Iunius Rusticus, for cap. 14, publishing the praises of * P E Tus Thrase and * Helvidius Priscus; *Oreanthrough Priscus; *Two most reand calling them most holy and upright persons . By occasion of which crimi- nowmed warri nous impuration (charged upon Rusticus) hee packed away all Philosophers ours of the out of the Citie of Rome and Italie. Hee flewe also HELVIDIUS the * fonne, Caribaginians, for that in an Enterlude (as it were), and by way of an Exoaium upon the Stage, enimies of the hee had under the persons of Paris and Oenone * acted the Divorse betweene Romains. Aa

him name: *Who beeing persecuted by Nero cut his owne maister veines. * The sonne in lawe of Thrasea, even another Cato or Brutus and a man of most free speech in the behalfe of the Common wealth. * For the sather, Vespasian had Saine before, Tractaffet, + handled, al, taxaffet, , taxed or reproved,

* Domitian,

*Ofthe Fla vian's and Vitellians. * Dudu latente per confcsosinreftigatos

*him and his wife. FLAVIUS SABINUS one of his coulin germaines, because upon the Election day of the Confuls, the Crier chaunced to militake a little. and before the people to pronounce him (being Conful Elect) not Confull, but Emperour . And yet, after his victorie in the * Civill warre, hee became much more cruell: For, many of the adverse part, even such as * lying hid a good while were found out by those that were priviounto them, hee by devising a new kinde of torture made to confesse: namely by thrusting fire into the passage of their fe. cret parts : Some also hee dismembred by cutting off their hands, And this is for certaine knowne: That two onely and no more, of the most notorious among them, to wit, a Tribune of Senatours degree, and a Centurion, were pardoned: Who the fooner to thew that they were unquiltie, had proved themselves to have beene efferminate Caramites, and therfore could not possibly be of any reckoning. either with Capitaine or Souldiours, and not abare and as (concerer fernigation

* Actorem fum-

* Adifhof meate, &c;

marum.

*To have their necks fast locked in pillory, and fo to be beaten with rodeto death.

Now, in this Crueltie of his hee was not onely excessive, but also subtill and craftie; comming upon men when they looked leaft for it. A * Controller of his owne, the very day before he crucified him, hee called into his bed-chamber, and made him to fit downe by him upon a pallet or beds fide : he difmiffed him lightharted and merie: he deigned him also a favour and * remembrance from his own Supper. Vnto ARETINUS CLEMENT, a man of Confuls degree, one of his familiar minions and bloodhounds to fetch in Booties, when he purposed to condemne to death, he shewed the same countenance, as before time, yea and more grace than ordinary: until at last, as hee went with him in the fame Licter, by *Simulzoffami occasion that hee espied the Informer against him, How fagest thou, quoth hee, CLEMENS, Shall wee to morrow heare this most errant knave and varlet, what hee can fay? And because hee would with greater contempt and discaine abuse mens patience, hee never pronounced any heavie and blondie fentence, without fome preamble and preface of Clemencie: So that, there was not now, a furer figne of fome horrible end and Conclusion, than a milde beginning and gentle exordium. *Senate house. Some that stoode accused of Treason he had inducted into the * Caria; and when he had premiled a Speech, That hee would make triall that day, how deere bee was unto the Senate, hee soone effected thus much thereby, That the parties should have their judgement, to suffer * More majorum : And then, himselfe, affrighted as it were with the rigorous cruelty of that punishment, would intercede, in these words (for, it shall not bee impertinent to knowe the very same as hee delivered them) Permit my good LL. this to be obtained of your gracious Piety (which I know I [ball hardly obtaine) that yee would doe so much favour unto these persons condemned; as that they may choose, what death they will die: for, by this yee shall spare your owne eyes, and all the world shall know, that I was prefent in the Senate.

> Having emptied his coffers with expences of buildings and Games exhibited to the people, as also with that * Stipend paied unto the Souldiours, over and above the former; hee affaied verily for casement of the charges belonging to the Camp, for to diminish the numbers and companies of Souldiours. But perceiving that heereby he was both in daunger of the Barbarians, and also never the leffe to feeke which way to be relieved from burdens: hee made no reckoning at all, but to raise booties, to rob and spoile he cared not how? The goods of quick

.i.of 3 . aurei.

and dead both, were every where seized upon: who the Accusers were? or what the matter was? it skilled not. Sufficient it was, if any deede or word what foever, were objected against one, to make it high treason against the Prince . Inher tances, were they never fo farre off and belonging to the greatest straungers, were held confiscate and adjudged to the Emperours Coffees, in case but one would come forth and depose, That hee heard the party deceased fay whiles hee lived, That C E S AR (a) was his heire. But, above all others the (h) leyes were most grievoully plagued in the Exchequer . Vnto which were presented as many of them as either professed in Rome to live as lewes, or else diffinuling their Nation, had not payed the Tributes imposed upon them. Lemember, that my felfe being a very youth was in place when an aged Iew, fourescore and tenne yeeres olde, was by the * Procuratour in a most frequent Assembly searched, whether he were circum- Or Master of cifed or no > From his very youth nothing civil * and fociable hee was : bolde of the Exchaquer. hart, audacious withall, and as well in words as deede beyond all measure excel. * But proud & five. Vnto C a NI s his fathers Concubinenewly returned out of Istria, and of fring to kille his lips (as her manner was) hee pur forth his hand. Taking it haifring to kille his lips (as her manner was) nee por losse that his , Servitours *Who married noully that his * brothers some in Law had attending about him his , Servitours *Who married Titus his daugh alfo, clad in faire white, he cried out,

κα άραθόν πολυκοιρ ανίν. There is no good Plurality

In Lord hip and in Sou raigntie!

chium out of * An Hemifti-Homer Iliad 2, Plaffes words:20 if he thould fay Ilike not fo

many Cafare

But when hee was mounted once to the Imperial Seate, hee stucke not in the very Senate to make his boalt, That he it was who had given unto hu father and brother both, The Empire, and they had but delivered it up to him againe. Also when after Divorsement he brought home and remarried his wife, hee bashed not to give it out, that the was called to his * facred bed . Moreover, upon the day when

hee made a great * Dinner unto the people, hee was well content and pleafed to *Pulvinar flats
hee made a great * Dinner unto the people, hee was well content and pleafed to *Pulvinar flats
as if he had heare their acclamation throughout the Theater in these words,

Domino et Domina, falicitet.

All happines, to our Lord and Lady. Likewise at the Solemnity of Trying Maisteries in the Palatium, when all the they bestowed people befought him with great confent and one accord, to * restore PALFUR I- softs called Put us Suna (one in times past degraded and thrust out of the Senate, but at that ring in Duatine Cratours for his Floring the supposition of the senate, but at that ring y folemos time crowned among the Oratours for his Eloquence) hee youchfafed them no Games exhibit answere, but onely by voice of the publike crier Comaunded them Silence, With ted vnto them. femblable arrogancie, when as in the *name of his Procuratours he endited any *To his Senaformall Letters, thus hee began, Our Lord and God thus commandeth. Whereupon *Orbehalfe.
afterwards this order was taken up, that neither in the writing or speech of *any *Comon talke
man he should be substructed. No Senaman he should be otherwise called. No Statues suffred he to be ereded for him in *Ponderis cerii. the Capitoll, but of gold and filver; and the same of a certaine weight, inft. As for Sabellem reatwo-fronted IANI and ARCHES with their foure Steedes, together with the deth centent, it of an hundred. Enlignes and Badges of Triumph, hee built them stately and so many in every pounds accorquarter and Region of the Cittie, as that in one of the saide Arches there ding to Stating was this Mot in Greeke written, ague (a) J. It is enough. Hee tooke upon him mittans statue feventeene Confulships, more than ever any man before him . Of which, those Sylv 5, Da Ca-

beene a Gode for, their Gods and Goddeffes

feven pitolinu aternit

Quo niteant facri centeno pondere vultus Cafaris

moneths. " Net a fort. night full. ti and Daci, * September. *Oct ber.

14 * Minions,

Alluding to

thelike verfes of the Poer

Evenus: which

Ovide feemeth

to expreffe I,

ad ards I tue

quod Spargi

feven in the middle, hee bare continually one after another; and in manner all, in * Net above 4 name and title onely: but none of them beyond the "Kalends of May; and most, to the * Ides onely of Ianuarie . Now, after his two * triumphs, having affumed into his stile the Addition of GERMANICUS, hee chaunged the Denomination of the moneths September & October realling themafrer his owne names G = R. MANIEUS and Do MITIANUS: for that in the * one hee entredupon his Em. pire, and was borne in the * other.

In these courses that hee tooke, beeing both terrible and odious also unto all men, surprised he was in the end, and murdred by his * friends and steed men that were most inward with him; who together with his wife conspired his death. The last yeere and day of his life, the very houre also and what kinde of death he should die, he had long time before suspected. For when he was but a youth, the Chaldean Aftrologers had fore-tolde him all . His Father also one time at supper, when hee faw him forbeare to eate Mushromes, laughed him to scorne as ignorant of his owne destinie, for that hee did not feare the sword rather. And therefore beeing alwaies timorous and strucken into his pensive dumps upon the least fuspitions presented, hee was beyond all measure troubled and disquieted: In se much as it is credibly reported, that no other cause moved him more, to dispense with that Edict which hee had proclaimed for the cutting downe and destroying of Vineyards, than certaine Pamphlets and Libels scattered abroade with these verfes.

* Κάν με φάγμς επὶ είζαν, ομως έτι χαρποφορήσω, ο στον έπισπείσαι χαίσαρι θυομένω.

Eate me to roote , yet fruit will I beare fill and never miffe, Enough to poure on C A s AR s head whiles facrific' a be is.

In the same fearefulnesse hee refused a new honour and that which never was Fastorum In Lacenthus, Rode devised before, offred by the Senateunto him, (though otherwise most eager and caper vitem, ta- preedie of all fuch things) whereby they decreed, That fo often as hee was Confull, mention cu Habis the Gentlemen of Rome, as it feil by lot to their turnes, (bould in their rich and gay coates and with militare Launces march before him among the Lictours and other cornna pofficierin Sergeants and Apparitours . When the time also of that daunger drew neere which he suspected, he became perplexed every day more than other: and therefore he garnished the walls of those galleries wherein hee was wont to rome himfelfe and walke, with the stone Phenoites; by the images rebounding from the brightnesse whereof he might see before his face whatsoever was done behind his back. The most part of prisoners and persons in duresse, hee would not heare but being alone and in afecret place, taking holde first of their chaines in his owne hand. And because he would perswade his houshold servitours, that no man should be so hardy as to lay violent hand upon his owne Patrone to kill him, no though much good might enfue thereof; hee condemned EPAPHRODITUS the Secretarie of Nero, for that it was thought, his Lord & Maister (after he was for lorne and forfaken of all) had his helping hand to dispatch him out of the world,

To conclude, his Vnkles sonne (a) FLAVIUS CLEMENS (2 man for his lithernesse and negligence most contemptible) whose sonnes being yet very little ones, hee had openly ordained to bee his Successours: and abolishing their former names, commanded the one to be called VESPATI AN and the other Domitian he killed fodainely, upon a flender & small suspition, even when he was scarce our of his Confulfhip. By which deede of his most of all the hastened his own end

15

and

and destruction, For 8 moneths space rogether, so many lightnings were seene & Implier or reported unto him, thathe cryed out, Now let *him firske whom he will. The Capitol God, was fmirten and blafted therewith the Temple also of the FLAVIAN Linage: likewife his owne house in the Palatium, and verie bedchamber. Moreover, out of the* base of his triumphall Statue, the *Title being driven by force of astorme, feldown into the Sepulcher next adioyning. That tree which being laid along had rifen up foole, againe when V B s PA S I A N Was yet a private perfon, fell lodainely then a leconde "Or Infert time. The Image of forume at * Prenefte, which all the time of his Empire, when he tion, recommended unto her the new yeere, was wont to give him an happy answere & . Where was alwaies the fame, now in this last yeare, delivered one most world, and not without on Oracle, mention of bloud. He dreamed, that (b) MINERVA, whom he worthipped fuperfictionly, departed out of her Chappell, and faid, She could not protect him any longer, for that thee was by I v Pa TER difarmed. But with no one thing was heefo muchdifquieted, as with the answere of Asclet ARIo the Astrologer, & the act eident that chanced unto him thereupon. This As dra TARIO beeing enformed against, and not denying that he had delivered what by his are and learning he forelaw, he questioned with and asked, what his owne end should be? & when he made answer & affirmed, That his destinie was to be torne in pecces with dogs, & that shortly after; he caused him presently to be killed but to reprove the rashnes and uncertaintie of his skill and profession, he commanded with all that he should be buried with as great care as possibly might be. In the doing whereof accordingly, it fortuned that by a fodaine tempest, the corps being cast downe out of the funerall fire, * Fabulus narra*
tions to make the dogs tare and rent peecemeale, when it was but halfe burnt; and the same hap- Princes merry ned to be reported unto him among other *tales and newes, of that day, as hee lat at Supper, by LATINYs the player and counterfeite iester, who as hee passed by

chaunced to fee and marke fo much.

16 The day before his death, when he had given commandement that certaine He dreams Mushromes set before him shold bekept against the morrow, he added moreover, haply that land if I may have vie of them: & turning to those that were next him he said, The day fol whom hee had lowing it would come to paffe, that the Moone should embrue her felfe with bloud in the killed came vpsigne Aquarius, and some act be seene, whereof men should speake all the world over. But naked sword. above midnight, loxs kared he was, that he flarted out of his bed. Hereuppon in the Xiphilin. morning betimes he gave hearing unto the Soothfayer fent out of Germanie, who *11 Ofy clock being asked his opinion about the lightning, had foretold a chang in the state: and him he condemned. And whiles he foratched verie harde at a wert in his forehead which was festered and growne to be fore, seeing bloud run out of it, would God quoth he, this were all. Then asked he what was a clocke and insteede of the *5 th. houre which he feared, word was brought for the nonce that it was the 6 th. Being and make much of himselfe, PARTHENIUS his principall Chamberlaine turned bins reported him an other way; fayinge there was one come who brought tidinges (I wot not to have beene what) of great colequece, & of a matter in no wife to be deferred. Voiding therfore neipceby the all persons from him, he retired into his bedchamber, and there was he murdered and clement and 17 As touching the manner how he was for laide and of his death, thus much (in a Christian, manner) hath beene divulged. Whiles the conspiratours were in question with fined to the themselves and doubtfull, when, and how, they should set upon him? that is to say, Iland Pomini whether he bathed or fat at supper? STEPHEN the procuratour of* Domitilla,&

at the same time in trouble for intercepting certaine monies, offered his advise and Aa 2

helping hand, who having for certaine dayes before bound up aud enwrapped his left arme(as if it had beene amiffe) with wool and fwadling bandes, thereby to a-

diers were fo tearmed,

*Or rapier

vert from himselfe all suspition, at the very houre interposed fraud and made a lie. For professing that hee would discover the conspiracy, and in that regarde being admitted into the chamber, as Do MITIAN was reading of a bill which hee preferred unto him, and therewith stood amazed, hee stabled him beneath in the very * Certaine foul fhare neere unto his privie parts. When hee was thus wounded and beganne to struggle and resist; CLODIANVS a* Comicularius, and MAXIMV safreed man of Parthenius, and SATVRIVS the Deane or Decurion of the Chamberlaines with one out of his owne fwordfencers schoole, came in uppon him, gave him feven wounds, and killed him out right. A youth and page of his, who flood by (as his wonted manner was) because he had the charge of his bedchamber (a) L A. RES, and was prefent at this murder committed, made this report moreover, that Dom I TIAN, at the very first wound given, immediatly bad him reach the dagger, that lay under his pillow, and to call in his ministers and servitours; but at the beds head hee found nothing at al thereof fave the haft onely; and as for the doores besides, they were all fast shut: Also, that Domitia winthis meane space, tooke hold of STEPHEN, bare him to the ground and wrestled with him a longe time: *17,th.of Sep- That he one while affaired to wrest his sword out of his hands, another while (albeit his fingers were hurt and mangled) to plucke out his eyes, Well, killed he was, the 14 th day before the Kalends of October, in the 45 th yeere of his age, and the 15th of his Empire. His dead bodie was caried foorth upon the common bierre by the ordinary bearers: and PHYLLIS his nource burned it in a funerall fire, within a country manour of his owne neere unto the Citie, situate upon the high way Latina, But the reliques thereof thee bestowed in the Temple of the FLAVIAN family, and blended the fame with the after of I u L I A the daughter of T I T v s, whom fhe had reared and brought up

Of Stature he was tall, his countenance modelt, and given much to (a) rednes: his eyes full and great, but his fight very dimme Besides, faire he was and of come ly presence especially in his youth: well shaped all his body throughout, excepting drawen inward his feet the toes wherof were of the *fhorteft. In processe of time, he became diffigured and blemished with baldnesse, with a fat grand-panch and sclender shanks: & yet they grew to be so leane upon occasion of a long sickenes. For his modesty & shame facednesse he so well perceived himselfe to be commended, that one time before the Senate he gave out these words, Hitherto certainly ye have liked wel of my minde and of my countenance. With his bald head he was fo much yrked, that hee tooke it as a reproach unto himself, if any man els were either in bord or good earnest twitted therewith: albeit in a certaine little booke, which he wrot unto a freind of his, concerning the nourishment & preservation of the haire of the head, he by way of consolation both to that friend and also to himselfe, inserted thus much.

*Reffrictiones

" Homer Iliad 21. Lycaon the Sonne of Pria

σχ οράας οίθ καγώ καλός τε μέχας τε. See'st thou not yet how big and tall How faire I am and comely with all?

mus vato Achil And yet quoth he, my *destinie and fortune wil be to have the same defect of haire: & with a stoute heart I endure, that the bush of my head waxeth olde in my fresh ment some read youth. And this would I have you to know, that nothing is more louely, nothing more fraile and transitorie than beautie and fauour.

> 19 Being impatient of all labour and paines taking, he was not lightly feene to walke in the Citic. In any expedition and march of the army feldome rod he on horfe

horsebacke, but was carried in a * lictour. No affection had heero beare armes or weld weopons: but delighted he was especially to shoot arrows. Many men have feene him oftentimes.during his retiring abode at Alba, to kill with fhot an hundred wild beafts of fundrie forts at a time & of very purpole to flicke forme of them * Vpon mens in the head; lo, as that with two shoots hee would fet his shafts in their fronts like a shoulders, paire of hornes. Sometimes he would drive his arrows point blanke to just against the palme of a childs right hand, standing farre of and holding it foorth stretched open for a marke, as they should all directly passe through the voice spaces beetweene the fingers, and do him no harme at all.

20 All liberall studies in the beginning of his Empire he neglected: albeit hee tooke order to repaire the Libraries confumed with fire, to his exceeding great charges:making learch from all parts for the copies of bookes loft, and fendinge as farreas to * A LEX ANDRIA, (a) to write them out and correct them. But never gave he his minde to know histories; or to have any skill in verle, or to write ought, * In Acgypt. though necessitie so required. Except it were the commentaries and acts of TIBE RIUS CARS AR, hee never used to read any thing. For his Epiffles, Orations and Edicts, hee employed the wits of other men to drawe and frame them. Howbeir, his ordinary speech was not unelegant; and other whiles you shold have him come foorth even with mirable fentences and Apophthegmes. As for example; Would God quoth he, I were as faire and well fauoured, as METIVS thinks himselfe to be: Ofmoco. And seeing ones head *party coloured, with yellowish and white filver haires inter- A kindof conspiracie plainely detected unlesse they were staine first.

mingled: Hee faid it was * frow and mede mixed together. His faying it was that delicate drinke the condition of Princes was most imiserable, who could not bee credited as touching a among the Romains, 21 Whenfoever his leafure ferved, he folaced himselfe with dice play, even uppon the very worke daye, and in morning houres. Hee bathed * by day time,

thing, unles it were a * Matium Apple, and a smal supping or potion out of a nar-name of one row mouthed and great bellied glaffe. He feafted often, & that very plentifully, but Matins who his feasts were short and after a snatching manner: Certes, hee never fat past sunne loued an horts fetting, nor admitted any reare bankets after supper. For towards bedtime, hee did as Appears and

nothing, but in afecret chamber walke by himselfe alone.

22 To flethly lust he was over much given. The ordinary use of VENVS, as it Scapsus, were a kind of exercise, hee named Clinopale, as one would say, bed-wrestling. Inlia.

The report went, that him selse used, with pinsers to depilate his concubines, and Ashis wedded wite. to fwim among the commonest naughtic packes, that were. His brothers *daugh . Conceived, as ter offred first unto him in marriage whiles the was yet a maide, when he had most former but resolutely refused, by reason he was entangled and overcome with the mariage of band-cthers, Domitian in her widow. cord he follicited, and was naught with here even verily whiles his brother T 1 T V s head and here yet lived. Afterwards when the was bereft of father and husband both, hee loved to accordeth her with most ardent affection, and * that openly: in so much, as that hee was the lurend. Quant cause of her death, by forcing her to miscarie and cast away the untimely * fruicte Iulia vuluam wherewith the went.

23 That he was killed the people tooke it indifferently: but the fouldiers, to the funderet off as very heart: and forthwith went about to canonize him a God, and to call him * A Saint or of DIV us: ready enough also to revenge his death; but that they wanted heads to rie.

and made his dinner fo liberall to the full, that feldome for his supper he tooke any * De die,

APetronius 20 Parthenius. Sext. Aurel.

*Coates of

leadthem. And yet within a whiles after they did it, and calling most instantly and never giving over for* the authors of this murder to be executed. Contrariwise, the Senate so much reioiced, that beeing assembled in great frequencie within the Curia, they could not tule themselues, but strived a vie to rent and teare him now dead with the most contumelious and bitterest kinds of (a) acclamations that they could devise: commanding ladders to be brought in, his * skittcheons & Images to be taken downe in their sight, and even there in place to be throwen and dashed against the hard stoore: In the end that all titles wheresoever bearing his name should be rased and scraped out, and his memoriall abolished quite for euer. Some sew moneths before he was murdered, there was a Crowe in the Capitoll spake these wordes plainely, is at may raw was a constitute well: And there wanted not one, who interpreted this strang Prodigie thus.

Nuper Tarpeio qua sedst culmine cornix EST. BE N Enon potuit dicere, dixit ERIT.

The Crow which lately fat on top of Tarpeie newes to tell
Tis well when as the could not fay, faid yet, it will be well.

And reported it is that Do MITIAN himselfe dreamed, howe hee had a golden excrescence rising & bunching behind his necke: & knew for certaine, that therby was portended and foresignisted unto the common wealth, an happier state after him. And so it fell out, I assure you shortly after: such was the abstinent and moderate carriage of the (b) Emperours next ensuing.

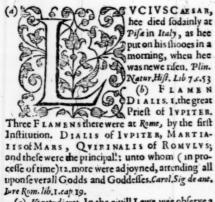
FINIS.





ANNOTATIONS VPON

C. Iulius Cafar Dictator.



(c) Ve repudiaret. In the civill Lawe, wee observe a difference betweene Repudium and Divortium Repudiwm, when the man rejecteth and casteth off the woman betrothed only unto him before mariage in this forme, Conditione tua non utor. And in this wife CAE-SAR and Coss TIA parted before. Divortium when hee putteth her away after shee is his wedded wife, with thele folemne words : Res tuas tibi habeto, or Restuastibi agiso. Howbeit, in this place Repudiare is to be taken in this latter sense, for CORNELIA was his wife, and had borne him a daughter. Paul. Mode-

(d) I take it, that he meaneth such inheritances, as are not Testamentaria, but Legitima: I. Which when o dieth inteffate, fall unto the children, first and for default of them, to the Agnati and Gentiles i. to the next of kinne, and to the name. These are called with us, the Right heires at common Law. Vide car Sigon, de Iudi-eys-lib.cap.4. De antiq: jur.civ. Rom. lib. 1.cap.7.

(e) The principa! of them was, CORNELIVS PHAGITAS, a Freed man of Sulla, unto whom C AE SARgave two talents, for to escape his hands. See cap. 74. and Plutarchus.

(f) It belonged vnto these Votaries and Nunnes of VESTA, to goe betweene parties offended, and make reconciliation. See more hercof Alex, ab Alexandr. Gemal-die, lib 5.cap. 17.

(a) Y O V N G gentlemen of noble bloud, the better to bee trained up in martiall feats, & the knowledge of any Province affaires, were wont to attend the LL. Deputies there, & to be entertained with them in the same pavilion, as familiar companions. Cic. orat. pro Calio . Plancio.

(b) Libertines were fuch properly, as of bondmen were manumifed and made Free, although Sueto. elswhere sto wit in Cl. Caf. nameth the children of

fuch, Libertines ; by which it appeareth that hee con-

foundeth them with Ingenui, 1. Freeborne.
(c) Clients have a relation to their Patrones; and as these were Patrity and Nobles, so the other were Commoners. And fuch a mutuall and reciprocall entercourse of duetie was betweene them, that as the Patrons were ready to instruct in the knowledge of the lawes, to defend and protect their Clients, who had put themselves into their patronage: so these were bound to attende their Patrons when they went abroad, into the city & returned home, to relieve the with their purse in the bestowing of their daughters &c. And lawfull it was for neither of them to enforme, to depose, to give their voices, or to side with adversaries, one against another, without the note and guilt of treachery and perfidious prodi-

(d) Made of oken branches, or of Ilex, or Esculus, bearing maft, in defect of the Oke for faving the life of acitizen. Although Generals of the field were honoured therewith, in other respects.

(a) WHO being Confull with Q CATVLLYS LYCTATIVS, went about to repeale and anull all the Actes of SVLLA late deceased, and so kindled a newe civill warre.

(a) By the death of L BP I Dys, whom his C'd't-LEAGUE CATVLLY's draue out of Italy into Sardinia, where he dyed, as some write, of a violent Rehume: or as others, with a deepe thought that he tooke, upon intelligence that he had of his wives ad-

ultery, in which melancholy he pyned away Plutarch.

(a) These Tribunes Militarie, call them Colonels ouer a thousand sootmen, whereupon they tooke that name first, to wit, when the Romaine Legion confifted of 3000, according to the three ancient Tribes, Rhamnium, Lucerum & Tatienfium : or High Marshals, as B Y D AE Y s would have them to be, colidering the execution of their office in the campe, not much unlike to our Kn. Marshals in these daies; Some by vertue of an Act or Lawe preferred by RVTILVS RV-F v s, were chosen in the Armie by the L Generall,& named RVTVLI or RVFVLI, others by the voices of the people in their publick affemblyes for Elections called Comitia, and for distinction sake, anmed Comitiati. And fuch a Tribune militarie was CAEs A R in this place.

(b) Rogatione Plotia, A bill preferred, and the fame as a Lawe not yet enacted, was called Rogatio, (as one would fay) Interrogatio: for that the people were demaunded and asked their opinions in this forme of words. Velits ne, jubeatifue Quirites &c ls it your will and pleafure, yee citizens of Rome, that fuch a thing thould paffe, or no And of him who proposed the same, it tooke the name

(4) By the Latine Colonies, are meant here those beyond the Po, which being before endowed Latinitate, I, with the freedome of Latinin flood not therwith contented, unleffe they might be donati civiture i. enjoy the Franchiles and Freedome of Rome.

(a) COMMITIVM, was one part of the Forum Roum, wherein stood the Roffra, and the people used to assemble for election of Magistrates, for making

of Lawes, and hearing of publike Orations.

(a) SVILA, in the time of his protription and outlawing of the aductic faction of C. MARIUS, ordained two talents for every one that killed any of the proferibed and brought him his head, not fparing Mafter or Father : but that the fervant might kill his mafter and the sonne his Father; may hee made it death if they laved any fuch.

(b) Of cornelius Sulla.
(a) T. LABIENYS. CICERO and Hoz-

TENSIVS pleaded for him.

(b) For, to kill a Tribune of the Commons, who were Sacrofancti and Inviolabli, would beare the Action Perduellionis. And that was laide to Rahmius a Senatour his charge, although indeede hee flewe him not, but one Scand: mary, when he was killed, hee caused his head, in most ludibrious manner to be carried about.

Now was the crime Perduellionis, all one with treason against the Common wealth, or a principall person of State : or elle Felonie in some high degree.

(c) The liberty of appealing unto the people, was graunted by Tullus Hoffilius the third king of the Romaines, As appeareth by L z y z y s, in the cale of Ho-

(a) Q. Lutatius Catulus , and P. Servilius Ifau-

(a) Cefer envying such an honour unto Catalan, 23 to reed fie and dedicate the Capitol confumed with fire, a peece of worke that Sulla the Dictatour tooke in hand but finished not, and the onely thing wherby his felicity was not compleat, would have put him by it and conferred it upon another: and there-fore put the matter in question, before the bodie of the people, there to bee discussed and debated, whe ther it were their minde and; will that Catalas should doe it, or fome other?

(b) A Lawe is faid to be promulged, after it is once propoled for to bee confidered upon, untill it be fully enacted: during which time, reasons were alledged for the convenience thereof, or other wile; and free it was for any man who had a voice to impugne or

allowe it.

(c) Optimates and Populares, were in the citie of Rome opposite either against other, and are lively described by Cicero in his Oration, pro Sextio, in the's wordes. Duo genera in hac civitate femper fuerunt eorus qui versari in rep. atque in ca se excellentius gerere studu-erunt. Quibus ex generibus, alteri Popularis, alter, Opti. mares & haberi & esse voluerite. Qui ca que faciebant, ginaque dicebans, multisudini jucunda affe volchans, Popu-lares: que autem ita fe gerebans, ut fua confilia optimo eni-gue probarentur, Opsimases habebantur Item. Quis erzo est

Optimas? quis? De numero fi queris innumerabiles, nequ enim aliter flare possemus. Sunt principes consily publici. Sunt qui coru sectamsequantur. Sunt maximoris Ordinum bomines quibus patet Curia, Sunt municipes Rufficiq; Roma, Sune negotia geremes, funt etia Libertini Optimates, Whetby it appeareth, that those were counted Optimales, not fimply of noble birth, and of great wealth &c. But were they Patrity, Equites, or Plebey. If they floode for good thinges, or favoured those that fo d.d; Nay, whether they were Burgefles of Free Burroughes, yeomen of the Country to lowing hulbandry, Merchants and Tradelmen, or very Libertines, fo they affected good causes; they were reckoned in the number of Optimates. On the other fide, as many as aymed onely at this, to pleafe and content the multitude, were they never fo well borne of otherwise qualified, they went in the rancke of l'opulares; lo that it feemeth, that Populares were the Forenfu fallio, that Liviz writeth of, and whome Q. FABIV s reduced all in to the foure Tribus urbanas; and Optimates, the Tribus ruftice, wherein was integer populus, fautor & cultor bonorum. Thus much of the ftrickt fignification of this worde Optimates. But for as much as commonly fewe of the Nobilitie and Gentry of Rome were Popular, and as fewe of the Communalue favourers of the bett things afually; by thele Opimates, or the better fort, are ment the Parrity and Gentlemen.

(d) Vpon the Kalends of Imuary .i.the first day of the yeare, the Confuls entred their officie, on which day attended they were obsequiously by these better fort of the citizens and their friends, watting upon them, when they we nt vp into the Capitoll for to Sacrifice, and home againe. On this day likewife it appeareth , that CASSAR began his Pretor-

(e) This purple Robe bordered, called Pratexta, was a Garment not proper to the Pretors onely, but to other Magistrates also. Embrodered it was or garded about with purple. For PLNIB mritethathat Letulm pinter Aedile Curule, wore in his Robe, purple of a duble die , called thereupen, Dibapha. And thereupon it was called in Greeke ofopeupor. And not onely citie-Magistrates, but Priestes and children of gentle birth used the same. Setting a fide the border of purple, it was otherwise

(f) By Curia Simply without any adjunction, is mee Curra Hofilia, as witheffeth Alex ab Alexadro i, A fatly place built by K. TVILIVE HOSTILIVE in the Forum Romanum , neere unto the Refra : where, as in the Parliament house affembled the Senatorsordingrily to consult upon the affaires of State. For, other places there were, under the name of CVRIA, wherein likewise the Senat met rogether, as CVRIA POMERII, in which CARSARWas murdered, Dist Augusti &c. but then they had their addition. I am not ignorant, that other CVRIEA there were for the Pontifies and Prieftes. To fay nothing how the people was divided into Cvarsa. id eff , Parifhes, and in every of them was a C v R I A, and a Superine tendent or Curate called Curio.

(1) Superiour Magistrates, bee the Consuls Pre-

Pretours and Centors, the reft as Aediles, Quellors, 18 (a) Cared inferiour . &c.

(4) CRASSVS is named for one, who entied into a bond for him of 83 o. talents, what time CAE-SAR deeply indebted, faid, bis millies & quingenties centena millia nulli fibi adeffe oportere, ut nihil haberet, id oft, that 250. millions of fefterces would but fet him cleare with the world.

(b) By the Lawes, none might make fuit for a try timph, but whiles they remained absent without the citie, nor for a Consultanp except they were present as private persons within the citie. In these streights, CAESAR made choyce to be Confull, and gave ouer his right to a triumph, for the victorie obteyned in

19 Spaine over the Callect and Lustanes.

(4) THE manner was at Rome, that they who fved for Magistracies should for the obteining of the peoples voices and fuffrages make promife of cer. taine fummes of money to be distributed amonge them and fuch as were appointed to deale the faide Largeffe, they called Diviferes. Now, for that the Election of Confuls passed by Comitia centuriata that is, by the affembly of the people, by their centuries or Hundreds according as Serv. Tulins first ordeyned them; therefore was this money to bee devided amongst them, as they gave their

(b) Provinces fignific three things, the countries conquered or yeilded, and the fame governed by Roman Deputies ; and this is the proper and primative fignification thereof. also the Region wherein any Roman Generall by commission from the state maketh warr: and last of all, what publick functioner affaires socuer is to be administred. In which sence it is heere

(e) Eitherfor the cutting downe of trees for the beft ecomodities: or els for a gaurd to be kept neare vnto them, to suppresse the outrage committed by theeues, haunting the same and robbing and spoyling pas-

(d) To amend the waies and beaten pathes, where either wayfairing men or beaftes shoulde passe with more ease. And verily these were base mattes and requiring no great forces to bee performed; and so by consequence, the Consuls employed therein could compasse no greate projects and therefore leffe to be feared.

() This locietic bred the Civill warre that after enfued, betweene CEASAR and POMPRIVE vnto which the Poet Lucan alluded writing thus.

Tu canfa malorum

Facta tribus dominis communis Roma.

(a) As well to avoide redious canualfings and consultations as to provide for the historie and

memeriall of enery matter.

(b) One of the Confuls onely had the twelve Lictors going before him, with the rods and turnes one after the other , Ne fi ambo fasces Baberens duplicatus terror videretur. As LIVIX WIIweth: An ordinance as auncient well neere, as the Erst institution of Consuls.

(c) ACCE NS VS, an officerattendant vpon Magistrate, so named ab acciende, id of, of giving-summons to any for appearance, or of calling any

to the Magistrate.

(d) Great indulgences, immunities and priviledes were graunted by the Remanes vinto thole that had justime liberorum: but as Appra N writeth more particularly to the explication of this place. there affembled 20000 together, craving maintenace and foode enery man, for three children and more that they had.

(*) Publicanes were they that either for a certaine rent tooke to ferme the publicke revenewes of the City, whether it were corne, pasturage, cu-stomes, impostes, &c. or vndertooke by the grosse to make provision for the state, or to build and re-

paire any citie-worker. &c.

(a) THIS was not more maiorum, for then his fentence should have bene demaunded first , that by the Cenfors was elected Princeps Senatus. id eff, President of the Counsell: but extraordinarily, as appeareth by Aul. Gel. Niget, Attic, lab. 4.cap.10.0

(a) For 25 Livie testifieth bb. 38. The Romanes triumphed oftener over the Gaules, than euer all the world beside.

(b) Which VATINIVS & Tribune of the Commons proposed in the behalfe of IVLIVS CEA SAR, that for five yeares together, hee should (without casting lots, and the Senates decree), governe CISALPINE Gaule, together with Illyria cum : contrarie to the Lawe Sempronia, which provided thatfuch Previncial Gouernours, or LL. Deputies, should yearely bee chosen by the Senate. Carol. Sigon. lib. 1. cap. I. de antiquo jure provin-CHENNE

(*) CISALPINA GALLIA, is that, which lay betweene Italy and the Alpes, divided into CISPADANA and TRANSPADANA, according to the fire thereof, either on this fide, or beyond the river Po: it caried the name likewife of To-GATA, either because it was much inhabited by the Romanes, or for that vnto this Province the Romane Robe Toga was graunted, or els in regard that the faide Province was more civill and peaceable , than the other called TRANSAL

(4) CONATA GALLIA, a part of GAL. LIA TRANSALPINA, lying beyond the Alpes, from Italy toward Spaine: fo called for the long haire that they wore: and owns, have or put for the whole TRANSALPINE Province, like as BRA-CHATA, one part of the faid Province, so called of a certaine kinde of apparell, is taken for the whole and confounded with Comata.

(e) This terme, which they commonly use who threaten such as they contemne, may bee drawen to an obsceene and filthy sense, not heere to bee named ; and albeit CEASAB 21

hereby was galled to the quick, as privie to himfelfe, of the passive abuse of his body with K, NICO-MEDE s, yet in his answere thereto, he turned it to another fignification.

(f) Warlike women, fo called (as some write) of their paps which they did cut off and fear, therby to bee more expedite and nimble in fight, and to shoot at greater cale. See Strabo , Iuftin Q. Curtins , Herodoinser.

(a) For, if his Questour or Treasurer had beene condemned, it would have beene a shrewde precedent for his conviction also in the same cause.

(a) Who stoode in Election for the Consulthippe: fo called of the whited robe, which they put on, who fued for fuch Magistracies and places of Honour. For whereas the ordinarie gowne that Remaine citizens daily more, was white of it felfe, against fuch a time they made it whiter with chalke: fo that a difference there was betweene Toga alba, and candida, whereupon they were called Candidati, as appeareth by Macrobius, and T. Linius, lib. 4 ab urb.

(6) Supplication, was a folemne Honour done unto the Lord Generall of a Province upon some noeatl: victorie For the manner was, that LL. Gouerpours, after they were by their Souldiers falute by the name of Emperour, i Soueraigne commanders, should fend them Letters dight with Lawrell unto the Senate, wherin they required both to be stilled by the saide name, and also to have solemne processions made by the people in the Temples, and thankfgiuing unto the Gods for their good successe, which solemnity, at the first continued but one day, as T. LIVIVs reporteth in the 304, yeare after the foundation of Rome: but processe of time, it grewe to 4. and 12. And at length, CEASAR obtained it for 15. yea and 20. daies together, as PLV-

owne Comentaries, of the Gauls warre, (a) Super HS. millies. This character HS. standeth for a Silver coyne in Rome, which is the three halfe pence, farthing, cue, the 4 part of Denarius: & is called Sexterius qualifefquiterius: as one would fay, valuing two brasen Asses and the halfe of a third: so common a peece of money there, that Numus put abfolutely alone, standeth for it and no other coine: fo that Millies feflertium and millies nummum, are both one. Now if the Romaine Denier bee valued at vij d. ob. with vs, and 100. Deniers arise to one pound starling : this fumme here fet downe, that is to fay, a Sefterne multiplyed by the Aduerbe Millies, amounteth by just account unto 25000, li. starling. And thereto for the overdeale or furplulage ducenties feftertium; which is one 5. part of the former summe, it maketh up 270000. li, sterling. A thing that may be thoughe incredible, but that we reade that C EASAR himselfe saide, hee was 250, millions in debt when he Weht into Spaine, and P. CLODIVS, whom MI-Lo flewe, edwelt in a house, the purchase whereof cost him almost 15, millions. No marvell there-fore, if so many houses, which C AES AR must needs buy for the plot of ground aforefaid and in so polions,

THE dole given by a Prince or great man unto the people, was properly called a Congiarie, 27 which word tooke name of the measure Congina 2mong the Romaines, consisting of 6. Sextary, and is answerable to our gallon: by which Oyle or wine in this place, by it are ment other gifts bestowed upon private persons.

(a) In some copies, wee reade, Quando nec plebisicito Pompei vs postea abrogasset. To this 28 fence. That CAESA & beeing abfent, was not eligible by vertue of an Act made by POMPEIVS to that effect, confidering he had not abrogated the same by any ordinance of the people, but onely of his owne authority corrected it after it stood upon record in

the city chamber.

THI shath reference unto his violent dealing with his tellowe Confull Bibilis. See before in the

20. chapter.

(4) THE fourth finger next vnto the little one, 33 honoured especially with a goldering, for that there is an euident arterie from the heart reaching unto it. GELLIVS. But PLINIE alledgeth anotherreason.

(a) He would doe any thing rather than his fouldiers fo well deferving at his hands, should not bee fatisfied : fuch a credit caried the ring vpon a Ro-

maines finger.

(c) Which is the State and worth of a Romaine knight or gentleman according to this verce of Horace Si quadringintis fex, septem millia defint, Piebseris &c,& amounteth to 3 125 li. starling.

(a) As if Petreius, Afranius, and Varro had no

skill in martiall feats.

(b) He meaneth Cu. Pompeius , for his militarie knowledge and warlike exploytes furnamed Magmus.i. the Greate: whose principall power was now overthrowne at Ilerda in Spaine.

(4) LYCHNYCHO'S Gestantibus, bearing ei-ther young men that caried Linckes, Torches, and ereffet lights : or els braunches and candle flickes, refembling them, and holding the faid lights: Some reade, Lychnos gestantibus. 1. bearing lights : but to the lame affect;

(a) Super bina HS.i. Seftertia : that is to fay, 15 li. 32 12 s. 6 d.

(b) Quaterna Sestertia 1. 3 1. li. 5 s. (c) VICENA quaterna millia. 187 li. 10 s. By which reckning, hee gave unto horfemen foure times as much as to footemen. Looke in the marginall note to the text, and you shall finde this donative much more: which may feeme incredible : but confider what provinces hee spoyled, and what pillage hee made, in regard whereof hee was called of the Greekes XMMATUWOIOS aring.

(d) Denos modios, in round reckoning may goe for

ten peckes or hoopes with vs.
(e) Totidem libras, 1. so many pynts, with the better

(f)Trecenos nun 1.46. s. 10 d. ob. (g) Centenos,i.153. 7 d, ob.

Which being put together, make 100. Denarij or Drachemes, that is, one Mines, and amount in all to 3.li. 2 8. 6.

(h)Bimo

(h) Bina millia nummorum. 1, 15. lib.12. f. 6 d.
(i) Quingenos sestertios. i. 3. l. 18 f. 1 d. ob.

(4) Revionatim urbe tota. Rome, as PLINIB witneffeth, was divided into 14. regions, and every one or these had their severall Stage Playes by themselves.

(b) The Games Circenses, I take to be so called of the Greet Cirque or Shemplace, wherein they were performed: and not of swordes, wherewith they were environed, as one would say, Circa enfer. Indeede these games resembled the Olympick in Greece by ELIS, where the runners with chariots were heamed in of the one side with the running river, and of the other with swordes pitched pointwise, that they should hold on the race directly, and not swerve aside without danger. Herein were performed running with horses and chariots, lusting, tilt, and Turnement: baiting and chasing of wild beasts, &c.

(c) Pyrrhica: Of some, thought to bee the same that ENOPLIA, was a kinde of Moriske daunce, after a warlike minner in harnois, deutied in Creta first by Pyrrhus, Plin. lib. 7. Nat. Ass. cap. 56. In which young gentlemen were trained to exercise all parts of the body by sundry gestures as well to avoide all venues and defende themselues, as to

anney and offend the enimie.

(d) This DECIMYS LABERTY SWASA Poet also, thickin I which wrote wanton Poems or Instrusions Comedies called Mimi. For, howsover in all Stage Playes, there is represented a lively imitation in geture and voice of others, yet in these Mimi, these same are done after a more licentious mainer and without all modestreverence, evenin unicemely and filthy arguments: as O v 10 testifieth in these words, imitation turpia Mimi. It seemeth therefore, that as well the Poemes as the Authours and Actours be called Mimi

(r) Orchestes, is here taken for the most commodious place in the Theatre, wherein the Senators and Nobles of Rome were allowed to six and behold the Stage Playes, apart from the people. For the Poet I v v B N A L understandesh it in these words, Similem que videbis Orchesteam & populum.

As torching this Orcheftra and the Poet LABE RIVS above named, SENECA in his fecond booke of Controversies, an I third controversie reporteth thus, I v L t v s C AB s A R at the folemaitie of his Playes, brought LABERT vs fort'to atupon the Stage: and when he had midehim a gentleman, or Knight of Rome, willed him to take his place among them of that degree, but as he came toward them, they all far fo close and necre one another, that there was no rowm : for him. Now by the way, you must understand that CICERO then in place, had gotten himselfe anill name, for this hee was no falt and faithfull friend, either to POMPETES, or to CEASAR, but a flatterer of themboth . Againe, CABSAR at that tim: had cholen many unto the range of Sen mours, partly to Supply and make up their number, which during the late civill warres was much diminished, and in pare to gratifie thole who had well deferved of him and the fide Cres no therefore alluding to the

extraordinary number of newe Senatours, fent unto LABERIVS as hee passed by, this word merily, Recepisson tenis angustic sederem. i. I would have taken you to mee and give you a place, but that I fit my selfe very streight. Then LABERIVS returned this pleasant answere backe unto him, Aquifolebas duabus selfis sedere. i. And yet you were wont to fit upon two stooles, skoffing at him for his double dealing with POMPEIVS and CEASAR.

(f) The Troy fight, was in warlike manner on horibacke, brought by Aeneas into Italy. The manner whereof is described by Firgil Aeneid. 5.

(g) These Goales called in Latine Mines, above which the horses and chariots ranne, were in fathion broad beneath and sharpe above, in manner of Pyramides, Steeples or cocks of hey, and for their mater, of wood first, or of soft gritsone, but afterwards of marble and laid over with gold. Concerning this Cirque why CAESARellarged it and brought water round about it, Reade PLINIE 8.lib.cap.7. and 36.lib.cap. 15. Naturall Hist.

(b) To try mailteries in footeman hippe, leaping, flinging the coit or hammer,, darting & wre-filing: which Game was called Pentathlon, of those

five kindes of exercises.

(i) In minore Codeta, which was a place on the further fide of TIBERIS fo called of certaine plots of young firings or theores there growing which refemble horfetailes, Some reade In morem cochies, that is, narrow beneath and broad above, like to the hell of a periwincle or fuch like fish.

like to the shell of a periwincle or such like fish.

(a) This day is called Bifferins, and falleth out to beethe fift day before the end of Februarie, to wit, the fixt before the Calends of March, by interposing whereof, wee say twife Sext Calend Mary, of which day our leape years hath the name Biffertilis.

(a) Which by the first institution were 300 and by occasion of the late troubles much impat-

red.

(b) Patritios alegis: For those that were Piebes generis, might bee Senatours; or els, as some expound it, he advanced divers to the degree & ranck of the Patritij.

(c) All but Confuls , Pretors and Cenfors,

were counted inferiour Magistrates:

(4) For the Canfours with the publicke Notaries ordinarily tooks this reviews, and that in Cam-

pus Martius, and Villa publica.

(e) By reason of so great a number receiving corne from the State, the parveyance hereof thode the citiy yearsly as Please's written in a thousand two handred and fiftie talents.

(f) For they might discontinue out of Italy e-

leven yeares. Plutarch.

(g) Such were called Cowies, or quilles colores
Pretoris, asit were gentlemen of the privie cham-

(b) Novermeshalarum. To wit, when the olde bonds being cancelled, and therby former debts re-mitted, new obligations were made.

(i) Parricidu i. Parenticidu, such as kill father, mother, brother, fisters and such like, neze in blouds 40

41

as also, any other man or woman wilfully, according to the Lawe of K. N v ME, Si quis hominem liberum ferens monti duit parricida esto.

(a) Repetandarum convictos. Such governours as by way of extortion pilled and polled the Provinces, which they ruled: who after their time expired, were many times called judicially to their anfweres.

(b) Many Lawes there were called Sumptuaria and Cibaria, to reftraine the excelle at the table, as namely Famia, Licinia, Aemilya, Julia & c. Read. Aul. Cell. Teet. Att. lib. 2. cap. 24. Macro. Saturnal. lib.2.

db.3.
(a) Of whom TIRENTIANY s writeth thus,
Vir deliffimu undecungse Varro.

(b) Issue is a narrow straite or foreland by Corinth, sue miles over, lying betweene the two seas Lominm and Aeges, or as P 1 in 1 Ewriteth. lib. 4, cap. 4. betweene the two Gulfes Corinthices and Saroness. The cutting through whereof, was attempted before by K. DEMETRIYS, and afterwards by C. CALIGYLA and NERO, but without effect.

(c) Which CRASSYS before him had not done; and therefore was overthrowne,

(a) COMITIALI MOREO, for called, for that the affemblies of the people called Comitus, were diffolved and broke up by occasion thereof, in case any one among them fell downe of that difease, according as Q. SERENVS SEMONICVS bath testified in these verses.

Est merbi species subiti, cui namen ab illo est, Qued sieri nebis su stragia justa reensant. Sa pe etenim membris acri languoro caducis, Concilium populi labe shorrenda direniti.

As allo for that, they who were subject thereto, fell into a fir thereof ordinarily at such affemblyes, if they were croffed in their fuites and bufineffes there, CORNELIVS CILIVS calleth it Morbum majorem jin great fickneffe. It is named likewile appor riorpes i, the facted discale, either because it affeeteth the heade, which is the most honorable place of the body and the feate of the Soule, or in iegard of the greatnesse thereof, which the Gra cians expect by the word inpir. Allo Ethig fia, for the fodaine invafion of it. HERCYLEVS MOREVS, either for the ftrength of the malady, whertby a man is forced to fall, or because HERCYLES was troubled therewith. PLINIE namethit, Senticus, for the hurt that it doth vnto the bodie: Others Cadines, for that upon it, men fall to the groudile is called Mereover Lunation, of the Moone: because it keepeth time with the course of the Moone, or apprehendeth them that are borne in the change thereof, as the fame SERENVS reporteth in thefe verfes.

Hue quoque commenorant dubia per tempera Luna. Conceptum talem, quem jape ruina profudit.

Laftly HIPPOCRATES remeth it Tadicen, i. fuerilem morbum, for that children bee subject thereto: whereupon some tearme it, Mater partour.

(b) This manner of going so leosely girt, might fignifie a diffolite and effectionate wanter. Hereupen Cicero made choyce in the civil warre to take part with Pompeivs against Ceasan: And when one asked him how it carrie to passe, that in fiding with Pompeivs he was so much overseene, for that hee had the worse, this answere heemade Praciations are despited decived I was by that loose guiding of his.

(a) CAESAR detived his pedegreefrom Itt vs the sonne of AE N E AS whole mother was

(b) The grace which is in the Latine cannot be expressed well in English, because the word, Subsective activity a double sence, the one significant the conquering of a nation, and so it is taken in the former place, as it is applyed to Gaule: the other, the wanton abuse of the bedie: in which acception it is to be understood in reference to Caasa R, abused by K. Nichemedia.

(a) In the two fold fense likewise of these two words, Tortia and Dedusta syeth the pleasant grace of this conceipted speech.

By the one, may be understoode, that a third part of the price was deducted: by the other Ckers ment, That her daughter TERTIA was brought by her to his bed.

(a) THIS Diffiction, or ij verfes, which his fouldiers after their licentious manner in the Tryaumph chaunted may thus be Englished.

Losle to your wives, yee cytizens, a lother balk wee bring. In Caule Adultery coft thee gold, beere six but borrowing.

For, as hee borrowed of other men, so hee lene craide as much againe, in that his owne wife POMPRIA, as is thought, was kept by P. CLODIVS.

(a) SVCH a veffell as this named here Thelamegos, and by Seneck 7, lib, de Beneficijo Naviscubraslata, Trolemans Thilepater, as with effect ATHENES Vs had, which ceried in length & halfea furlong, in bredth. 30, tubites, and in beigh little lefte then 40.

(b) Impudicitie, I observe, that both in this Authour and also in other approved writers, Impudicitia, is properly and peculiarly taken for that abhomunable uncleannesse onely,

dii,

which is named Sodomie : Like as Pudicitia, for the integritte of the bodie, and cleare nelle from that deteftable filthinesse. And lo, Pudicus and Impudicus are to bee vnderfloode.

(4) WHICH commeth to 23. pound, 8. fhillings, 9. pence, and is not much more than halfe the worth. According to Budens :it was 7. pound dim of Silver for one of Gold.

(b) For it was effermed a great honour to be called Allies and Aflociates, or fuled Kings, by the

people of Rome.

(c) ANTICATONES. Whereas CICERO had written in the prayle of CATO [VTI-CENSIS] he wrote two bookes against the faid CATO, which he called Anticatenes.
(4) VENVS furnamed Genitria i. Mother,

C AE S A R honoured , as the goddeffe from the which he was descended, by lulys or As-

CANIVS her nephew.

(b) The principall enfigne or standerd of the Romane Legion was an Aegle of Silver, reared upon a Speare toppe, the poynt whereof be-neath was tharpe, and fastened into the ground: and the fame flood within a little fhrine, not to bee remooved, but when the Armie was on toote.

(4) DION, lib. 42. and APPIAN. Civil. 2. report this otherwise: namely, that he forfoke the said Coat armour (it clogged him so much)

and fothe Acgyptians got it,
(a) EVIATICO suo. Albeit viaticum proper-13 ly fignifyeth the flore and provision fet by for a journey, yet heere it is put for the wealth and lubstance of a fouldier : like as in Horat. lib, 2. epift.2.

Luculli miles collecta viatica multis Aerumnis, &c.

In which fenfe, igifter likewife in Greeke is

(b) PLINIE callethit Lapfana. lib.19 cap.8. Natural . Hifter . A kinde of wilde worte or cole.

(c) To be tithed, i cuerie tenth man to fuffer

death. Appian.

(d) Which ordinarily confifted of 550, footemen, and 66, horse, whereof ten went to a Legion. Some, I wot well had more, some fewer. But for this place it may suffice, that it was the tenth part of a Legion.

(a) QVIRITES. i. Romane Citizens. As freed now from their alleageance, which by their

military oath they were bound vnto.

(4) WHICH was a great abuse officred, amorg the Embarians, who let great flore by their beards; and suffered them to grow very

(a) THENSA OF Tenfa & ferceium a Chariot of Silver or Yvorie with a frame in a fullaining the Images of the gods, which was drawen in mest tolerme and flately manner unto the Pulvinar.

(b) Pulvinar. Abed loft, or place where certaine rich beds were made for the faid Images to be

(c) FLAMIN. A certaine prieft, bearing the name of that god, for whole fervice he was inftituted. As Diain of I vp I TER, Martialis of MARS; Quirinalis of ROMVLVS, &c. Cic. 2. Phil. faith that M. ANTONIVS, was Flamen to Inline

(d) Luperci, were certaine young men, who at the Licentions feast, Lupercalia instituted to the honour of PAN LYCARYS, otherwise called 1 va NVs, by Romvivs and Rimvs, ran up and downenaked in the Citie of Rome. A new kind of thele Luterei ordained C As s A R, of his owne name called IVLIANT. At this feast Lupercalia, M. ANTONIVS played the part of a Lupercus, at which folemnine, when CAESAR fat in a Throne of Gold, arayed in a purple robe, the faid M. A N-TONIVS attempted to doe upon his head the royall Band, called a Diademe: Cicero

() Whereas, before it was called Quintilis his

named it Inlins.

(f) This was Caninius Rebiens: of whole Confulfhip, there go divers jeftes, as namely thefe, whereof CICERO was the Author, a vigilant Confull we have had of CANINIYS, who in all his Confulthip never flept winke. Alfo, a confell we have had so severe and Censar-like, as that during his Confulthip, no man dined, no man fupped, no man fo much as once flept . Likewife P 1-THALVS faid of him. Heretofore we had Flamines Diales, and now wee have Confuls Diales, playing upon the equivocation or double sense of the word Dialis, which being derived of Are is Inpiter fignificath his Flamin: but of Dies. i. a day, betokeneth a day Conful or Flamin.

(4) ACCORDING to LYCANA. Omnia

Cafar erat. Cafar was all in all.

(b) Well knowne it is that SYLLA was paffing well learned both in Greeke and Latine, But in that he refigned up, the absolute power of his Dactarorship, which he tooke upon him, for an hundred and twentie yeares, that is to say, for ever. CAESAR faidhe was no Gramarian, q nescivite dictare, qued munus est Grammatici : allu-ding to the word ambiguus dictare i. to endite, or give precepts as Grammarians doe to their schollers, as also, to commaund absolutely, whereof it may feeme that Dictator tooke the name.

(4) W Ho were in number, 10.

(b) Or, if I may for Pentins Aquila: Spoken by

way of a scornetull Ironia.

(a) PLEBEIO, and not Plebi, for the commons could not endure that name, as may appeare by CICEROEs words in his fecond Phili invective against M. ANTONIVS. Thoushewest the Diademe. The people all over the common place gave a groane thereat. Thou wert about to fet it upon his head, to the great griefe and forrow of the people, hee rejected it, with as great joy and applause of theirs.

(b) The name OPTINYS, MAXINYS,

wherewith the auncients flyled Impiter, fignificiti

most bountifull and most powerfull : wherein it is observed that Bountie goeth before Power: because as M. TVLLIVS writeth, it is better and more acceptable to doe good vinto all, then to have

power ouer all.

(c) In Aegypt: A renowmed Citie, built by King ALEXANDER the great : for the pleafant fite much commended, and therefore might bee affected by CAESAR : at which , there is no day almost through the yeare, but the Inhabitants behold the Sunne shining cleare upon them: And which A M M I A N V s calleth Perticem omnium civitatum, i. The chiefe of Cit-

(d) Ilium, a Citic where Troy flood : The . Citizens whereof, as STRABO writeth, CAE-SAR in memoriall of his progenitors from thence descended, and namely, from IVIVS or As-CANIVS the Sonne of AENEAS, had indowed with many franchifes and immunities, and therefore it caried some likelihood, that he ment

there to make his abode.

(e) Thefe Quindeeim-viri, or fifteene men, were instituted in the daies of CORNELIVS SYLLA with this addition Sacrorum : unto whole charge it appertained to fee that Sacrifices and Divine service, that supplications, and procesfions, expiations, & ceremoniall rites should bee due'y performed, as also to pervie the bookes and prophelies of SIBYLIA: At first they were but two, called Dunmviri, afterwards x. under the name of Decemviri facris faciendis. Alex ab Alex.

lib. 3. Genial dierum, cap. 16.
(4) BONVM factum. A forme of preface which in olde time they use boni emnis causa, before their Edictes and decrees.&c. fo commonly, as that these two Capitall letters B. F. did betoken the same as ordinarily, as S.C. stand for Senatus consultum. It had the same use, as In no-

mine Dei with us.

(b) Some take these Brachæ, whereof Erachata Gallia, a part of Transalipine, Gaule tooke name, For frize rugges ariped with fundrie colours, which may refemble Irish mantles; but I sup-pose them to be a kinde of course breches, much like to the Irish trousses, but that they are more

(c) By rifing up unto him, and shouting or applauding as he passed along.

(d'Veinam viveres,

(e) Brutus quia Reges ejecis conful primus factus est: Hic, quia confules ejecis, Rex postremo factus est.

(f) Certaine bridges there were for the time made, upon which the Tribes passed when they gave their voyces in Lampus Martius, at their solemne Leets and assemblies for Election of Magiftrates

(a) Some take it to bee the fame that RE-GYLYS, or TROCHILYS. Thought to be the Wren, and is likewise named King of Birdes, in Greeke Ravidie , OMINOVS therefore unto

CAESAR, feeking to be king.

(b) This is diverfly reported by authors the occasion of which varietie ariseth upon the affinitie of these names Cassivs and Casca, For as there were two CAssII at this action, fo likewife were there two SERVILIIbrethren, both furnamed CASCA. By, ALTER CAS-SIVS or CASCA therefore, you may understand one of the two brethren, or the second of them . For some write, that the one Casca gave him in the necke a wound, but not deadly, whereupon CAESAR caught hold of his dagger crying out, Scelerate Casca quid agis? 5. What meanest thou, O wicked Casca, and then Casca called unto his brother for helpe, who came in, and gave him his deathes wound, in the breast under the chanell bone, PLUTARCH.

(c) Albeit, Graphium doth fignific a writing punch, (or steele or wier), otherwise called Stylus, wherewith they wrote in hard matter, as wood, or baske, before the ule of our parchment and paper, as also our pen made of a quill or other substance, as brasse, &c. in which sense it is taken in that verse of O vi D. Amor. lib. 1. E-

leg. 11;

Quid digitos opus est graphium lassare tenendo ?

And probable it is that CAESAR fitting in counsell was not without such a writing infrument: yer both Dominicvs Marivs upon the forefaid verfe, and Perotvs also the author of Cornycopia, expounding this place of SVETONIVS, takes Graphinm, pro fugineulo, i. Alittle poyniard, poinado, or pocket dagger. And hapely therwith CAE-SAR wounded CASSIVS or CASCA (whether you will) being more readie at hand, hanging at his girdle, than the flyle or ficele afore-laid, which by all likelihood was yet in the case or sheath, called Graphiarium, considering C AB-SAR wasbur new set. But I leave the exposition of this place, in medio.

(d) VALERIYS MAX. under the title of VERECUNDIA, commendeth this maydenlike modestie of CAESAR, who notwithstanding that he was masakred with 23. wounds, for manhood fake forgot not to hide his nakednesse, and to die in decent manner : but as Eun IPIDES

writeth of the virgin Ladie Polizena.

Where, by the way it may be noted, that the Romanes wore not truffes or breches, as wee does

to cover those inferior and secret parts,

(e) This may have reference to that which is reported before, how in his youth, he loved SERVILIA, the mother of this BRVTVS2
For his age falleth out to agree fully with that time : in fo much as he was commonly thought to be a sonne of his . And yet this attribute Fili , may fort well with the familiaritie that was betweene them.

Some read Kaure eis instrut. i. And are thou one of

(a) VIRING

(4) VIRGINI Veftali Maxime. That Nun or Vefall virgin, who in age and dignity excelled the reft, and was the Misteries as it were, and governesse of them, they called Maxima much like unto the Ladie Abbesse or Prioresse in our daies.

(a) The argument whereof was the deciding of the contention betweene Alax and VLYSSES, a-

bout ACHILLES Armor.

(b) Fo R, some of these who tooke part with Po M-

84 (b) Fo Ralome or their was some price vs., he had pardoned.
(c) Quicquid praterea ad manum aderat. Others tead, ad donum aderat: vnderstanding thereby those

giftes which they brought as offerings to his Ghoft,

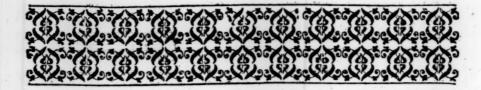
and be called Inferia.

(4) Which is counted one of the Climaterich years, in which it falleth out that 7, is multiplied by 8, which two numbers, as CICER o hath observed. 6. de Rep. be complete. A revolution faral to SCIPIO AFRI-CANVS the yonger to VIRGIL also and PLI-

(b) Applan writeth, that it was in a fodaine uprore of the people burnt to the ground.
(c) To fignifie, that vpon that day, The father of
his countrie was killed.

ANNO





ANNOTATIONS VPON

Octanius Augustus Casar.



MTER divifores , 0perasque Compestres .
This was thought to bee bur a base otcupation, namely, to give among the Tribes, fuch fums of money, as the Candidati, or those that stood in electió for offices promifed & pronounced for

the buying ofvoices. The name also grew to be odious, howfoever PLAVTVsin Andal. calleth them Magi fros Curie. Likewife all fuch fervitours as otherwife gave attendance in Campo Martio, and thereby gat a living, whom he termeth here operas campofires, were

but of meane reckoning.
(a) Regione Palaiy. In old time Rome was divided into foure principall regions or quarters. Suburrana,

Equilina , Collma, & Palatina.

(b) The manner in old time was, that the newe borne babe should be fet up on the bare groud to cry and call spon the Goddesse Ops, who so gently had received it. And the Goddesse forsooth, that helped to lift it vp againe, was called Levana.i. a Levando. Augustin. Macrob.

(4) THE Virile robe was the ordinary Remape gowne, all white without purple, which they
woie when they came to be past, 16, yeares of age.

(b) To wit, bracelets, chaines and collars, Speare

fraues without iron heads, trappings, chaplets and guirlands,&c.

(c) This was the Triumvirate, so much spoken of: during which, M. ANTONIVS, M. LEFIDYS & A vevs I vs ruled ioyntly together.

(a) MARCYSBRYTYS.
(b) Hee meaneth CICERO, as appeareth by an E-Pittle of D.B RV TVS VILO CICE RO in these words, Narravis mihi &c.issum Cesarem. (Augustum) nihil same de se questum mis dictum qued diceres ,te dixife landa-

dum adolefcemem,ornandum,tollendii:fe non commiffurum us solli poffis In which words, as also in this place of TRANQVILLYS, there is an aguirocation of doubtfull fense in this Verbe Tollendum: which in one fignification, is in manner equivalent with lau-dandum and ernandum; and betokeneth, to bee ad-vanced, extolled, or lifted up: and so is to be taken in good part: but in another, it is all one with tol-tendum de medio, or occidendum, id off, to be dispatched out of life or killed. In which fense CICERO ment it, and Av Gv s Tv s tooke it, namely in ill part. Much like to this, you shall reade in Nero, full us lit hie matri, suffusite ille patrem. The grace lieth in the ambiguitie of the Latine word tollendum, which canot in English be so well delivered.

(a) The Egmay, as Applan witneffeth.
(a) Which by the Lawe Ivila The atraat s, and RoscIA, were allowed for the knights or Gemlemen of Rome, whose estate was valued not under 400000. Sesterces. The lawes abovesaid, were promulged by AV GVST VSCAE SAR,&L.R OSCIVE O THO a Tribune of the Commons. And thefe 14. Sentes named Equeffria , were the next unto the flage after the Orcestra arising by degrees and staires, as it were higher & higher, & so farther of Above which in the upper and more remote scaffolds fat the common people, and thereupon they were called Popy LARIA. Howbeit, for all the lawe Rescia, many Commoners of good wealth and credit, used to six indifferently in the said 14, formost seats, until the other Lawe Iv LIA was enacted, which distinguished the orders more precisely. Carol. Sigen De Antiq. Iur.

Civ. Rom. lib. 2. sap. 19.

(iv. Rom. lib. 2. sap. 19.

(a) When in stately Pompe, the sacred charioe Theolog. with the images of the Gods in it, was devoutly drawen according to the folemne manner.

(b) A coast-towne of Italy affronting Sicile, from whence it is a very short cut over fea flo called by the Greekes, as if even there a breach was made by the fea, dividing

Italie from Sicilie which before time was a part of the continent or maine land: And no mervaile of that Name: fince that Mritine Region, wherein Loeri flood , was in times pall called Magna Gracia.

(e) In that hee put downe in his will the children which he had by CIROPATRA a ftranger and Earbarian botne, which also were begotten in bastardie, as well as if they had beene naturall Romanes and legitimate, hee faulted in common civilitie, but much more, when hee proceeded to call the fonnes that he had by her, Reges Regum. A the King of Kings. As abfurd also and immodest hee thewed himselfe, when having by her at one birth two twinnes, the male infant he surnamed Sol. 1. the Sunne, and che Femall, Luna 1. the Moone.

(d) In the custodie of the Vestall Nunnes, or Votaries, as IVLVS Cassan had done before him of fuch integritie and fo good conference they were thought to be, as things of greatest weight

were committed into them in truft. (2) This forename, TITVs cannot truly be gi-

yen to any of the Domitij, if that bee true which is written of them afterward in Domitins Nero.

(f) But in the behalfe of M. ANTON I vs, con. fidering he was their Patrone and Protector. For other for sin States and Cities usually were throuded under the favour of Gentlemen at Rome. In which regard, he laid not to their charge that they had not fided with himlelfe, but rather taken part with their Patron ANTONI I:confidering that nere bond wherewith such Projectors and Clients or Dependents were linked together : which DIONTSIYS Supposeth to bee almost as ancient as Rome it selfe, and almost equall to that of Allies, yes and kinffolke in bloud.

(g) A Promontorie or Cape in EriRvs, Thooting into the way Ambracium, in the view whereof the fumptuous Armeda of Amenie and Clea-

fatra was defaited

(a) THESE Plylli are people in Affricke supposed.

17 to have bodies of a fingular vertue to kill Serpents, as also a speciall skill in sucking foorth venome out of the wound made by their fting. Yet Con RIthey have no principall gift or cunning in this fea:e aboue other men, but more boldneffe radier, confirmed by use and practife: For the venome of a ferpent, faith hee, hutteth not by being tafted, but as it is infused by a wound, which he proveth by those poysons that the French use especially in huting. And therefore a verie Snake or Adder it selfe, may bee caren fafely; however the sting is deadly: and if whiles it lyeth astonied or benummed (the cast wherof these Monte-bankes or juglers have by meanes of certaine medicines) one put his finger into the mouth thereof, and be not bitten or ftung withall, there is no spettle or slimie humous there to doe harme. So that who loeuer elle, by example of these Pfyllithall fucke a woremand inflicted by a Serpent, he shall doe it safely, and cure besides, the party that is stung. Provided alwaies, that hee have no fore er ulcer, in gummes, palate, or any part of his

(b) Somethinkethis kinde of Aspis which since used, was Pipes, ocheis Hypnele; for that the Solinate. cane called it Aspida Somniferam, But commothit is unto all the fortes to kill by fleepe and stupefaction without paine, fome fooner, fome later: but all within the space of 6, houres: So that Hypmale may feeme so be a generall attribute to them

(a) As if hee counted those Prolemes dead, who lest no memorable aces behinde them. And Alexander, a King still, or worthie alone to be called King, whose memoriall was yet so fresh and

lively.

(4) For that one of his parentes was a Parthine,
Grander of Illyiroms, and the other

a Romane.

(a) WARRES take the name of those that bee vanquished. As, Gallicum bellum, Germanicum, Da!maticum, &c. in which Gaule, Germinie, and Dalmatia be subdued.

(b) Some take this bridge to be a kinde of Fabrick or skatfold reared for the affault of the towne Metulium, and not an ordinatie bridge built ouer fome

(a) THIS temple, as appeareth afterwards, hee had vowed in the Philippian warre, which hee undertooke in revenge of his Father I v LI vs C is a R s death, and therefore dedicated it wato M A R s.

Revenger.

(4) THE Temple of 14 NYS QVIEINYS, OF QVIEINYS, OF QVIEINIS, OF QVIEINYS, OF QVIEINYS in time of warre, and thutte when there was pe Whereupon lanvs was termed under a two-folde name, Patucini and Claufins. Once it was shutt in the faid Nome his reigne, and a fecond time, after the first Punick warre ended, when M. Antim, and To Marlius, or Mallius, were Confuls. At all times before and after it flood open, until A v o vs r v a C As s A s daies. During whole Empire it was thrice flut. First, upon the deseature of A w Town y s and C I s o p A T s A before A C I v s. Secondly, after his victorie in Spaine over the Can tabri : Laft of all, when all Nations (in manner) of the earth by occasion of his victories, grew to an univerfall peace. About which time our Saviour I p. svs Chrift, IMMANTEL, that True Peace-maker betweene God and ue, was borne. Thus OR of 1 vs reputeth, and readeth, ter, not tertio. Howbeit LIVI & feemeth to acknowledge, but once, namely, upon the Actisck victorie.

(b) Ovation was a kinde of petie triumph: wher-in the Captaines victors rode not in a Chariot, nor wore a Coronet of Laurell, but of the Myrde. It tooke the name ab oribut. 1. Sheepe Sacrificed, orrather all the voyce, Oros, which the Soldiour in

their acclamations refounded.

(a) THE Romane Armie confifted of Legions, who were all Romanes, and of Auxilia. i. aids and those were of Allies and confederate no-

(b) This day, was Ante diem quarrum. Sextil. 1. the second daye of August. Which was also that verie days of the me

18

21

wherein the Romans in times past suffered the delasterous overthrow at Canna.

(4) By which the people of Rome wonne their immortall fame, and conquerted the whole world as Cierro faith. Pro Murana.

(b) December, lanuarie, and Februarie.

(c) Thereby disabling them for being serviceable fouldiers.

(d) These Publicanes, so called for that they fermed their Cities revenewes, as Customes, Tolles, imposs, &c. were likewise Knightes or Gentlemen of Rome, and by being so earnest to buy out one of their owne fort, were thought to fauour him, and minded presently to dismisse him at liberty: which was contrary to his intent.

(a) For his Vicle and Predecessor 1vIIvs CAESAR, had taken up that familiat terms of Com-MILITONES, by occasion of so many troubles that followed him, and therefore was driven to speake

his Souldiers fayre.

(b) Libertines were those who having beene bond were made free or manumised: and these were not capable of Militia Romana, but in time of great ex-

tremitie and desperate cases.

(c) It seemeth by this, that these vallare and Murell coroners were made of fome other matter than Silver and Gold, Yet Aul, Gell, lib 5, cap. 6. Writeth that both thefe, as also the Navale, were of gold. Now, the VALLARE OF CASTRENSIS coronet, (for they were both one) resembled ralls t. the Rampier a palaisade about a Camp, madeex vallis, 1. stakes or pales sharpened at the head, wherewith the banke or mure was the better fortified and hee received in as an honorable reward, who first mounted the said palaifade, and entered the Camp of his enemies: The Murell, was fascioned like to the battlements of a wall, given likewife unto that fouldier, who approa-ched the enemies wall first, skaled, and climbed over it into the Citie. As for these Phalere, albeit they be commonly taken for the ornaments or trappings of horses, yet it appeareth that they be the ornaments of the men themselues: And as well they as Ton-QVES were, Tralatitia militum dona . 1. Ordinarie and common gifts bestowed upon good souldiers. Sce Iuvenal, Satyr. ult. Vt lati phaleris omnes, & sorquibus omnes.

(d) Such as he called before MANIPYLARES and GREGARIOS: although in other authors, Ca-

ligati fand for all manner of fouldiers.

(e) In Latin Festina leme; much to this sense in our English tongue. No more hast then good speed: For, The soft fire makes sweet malt. This proverbe the same A version is expressed also in his coines, wherein hee stamped together with lightning or a thuderbolt, the God Terminvs, representing by the one, Celeritie; and by the other, Stayednesse. Like as Titvs Vespasianvs the Emperour joyned an Anchor and a Dolphin together in his coine, to the same surpose.

(f) A verse of Euripi Des, in the Tragedie Phanissa. I. A warie Captaine is better than a ven-

terous.

(g) It was the Apophthegme of CATO, Some e-

(a) Br the law Annaria, that L. IVLIVS, or

VILLIVS rather promulged, required it was, that a Confull should not be under the age of 43. Yet for their worthinesse and demerits, some attaine to that dignitie, under 30.

(b) Like unto this was the speech of that Centurion, who being sent by IVLIVS CAESAR Distant, for to have the time of his government and conduct of an Armie in the province proroged, standing before the doore of the Senate house, and taking knowledge that it would not be granted, shooke his sword hilt with his hand and said, the prorogabit 1. This then

shall proroge it.

(a) THREE such Halles there were in Rome, 29 wherein Indicall courts were held, and causes pleaded. I. Romanum, which was so much frequented with Lawyers and their Clients, that CATOCENSORIVS delivered his opinion, that it should bee paved with Calthrops, to keepe-out that rabble which hanted it. 2. Casaream, That CESAR District built, and adjoyned thereto the Temple of VEN VS. Genitrix. 3. AVGVSTI whereto wis annexed by him one Temple of MARS Reuenger. For, another he erected in the Capitoll, after he had regained from the Parthians, the Roman Standerds and militarie designes, which they wonne from CRASSVS.

(b) An Aphitheater, and a Theater, differs as the full Moone from the halfe, or a compleat roudle from

a semicircle.

(a) PLINY writeth, that Rome was devided into foureteene Regions, or wards, and into more than

a thousand ftreets.

(a) Augurs were certaine Priests employed about the observation of Birds, and from them out of their learning gave directions. In number at first they were but three beloging unto the three ancient tribes of Rome. In processe of time there was a Colledge or covent of them to the number of 24. namely, in the daies of SVLLA Diffator; So that I doubt not but among these were some appointed for this ministerie eyther about the Goddesse Salvs. 1. Health or fafety, unto whom there was likewife a Temple built, or elfe in the name and behalfe of the people, Captare Augurium Salutis, which as Dio maketh report, was in this manner : That they foould call unto God for safesie, if he would permit: as if it were not law-full to crave it at the Gods hands, unlessethey first granted it. And one day every yeare was chosen for this buisinesse, in which no Armie did fet forth to warre : no man warre agasust them, nor toke weapon in hand to fight: A thing that could not be, during the late troubles and civill warres. No merveiletherefore, if this function being forelet, was now taken up againe by AVGVSTVS, when by accasion of peace, he did fout the Temple of IANVS. And as this function was called Augurium, fo I fee no reason but the very Augurship or Sacerdotall dignity it selfe in this place might be named Augurium, in the same forme, that presently af-ter, the Flamenship or Priesthood belonging to IVPITER, is named Flaminium: And this I take to be the meaning of our Author.

(b) Which were solemnized once in an hundred, 31

or as fome fay, an hundred and ten yeares.

(4) Br which addition, there were in the yeare 32
230. Law-daies or pleadeable.

(a) More majorum ordained it was, that a Paricide, should first bebeaten with rods, and then,

25

fowed within a lether male or budge togither with a dog, a cocke, a viper, and an Ape, and so throwen into the fea or some running water.

(b) Whereof CORNELIVS SYLLA was the Author intituled: de faifis, or Teftamentaria.

(a) MANY lawes went vnder the title Sumpruarie, to represse the immoderate expense in apparell, and belly-cheere especially: as namely, Farmia, Didia OppiasCornelia, Inlia, as well Cafarisas Augufte. Butin the time of TIBERIVS CAESAR, notwithstanding he did what he could to keepe them in force,

yet mey were all abrogated.

(b) Lex Iulia, Cefaris & Augusti, de Adulteriis & Pu-" Scaniiia deitia, For albeit the law & Scaninia, provided against the later, to wit Paderestie, yet the penaltie thereor by vertue of the faid law was but Pecuniaria, 1. 2 mony matter . Whereas by Islanit was Capitalis, i. worthie of death And, that AvgvsTvs eftablahed and intorced this law against Incontinencie, is may appeare by this, That Sextus Aurelius raprooued him: because being himselfe ginen to lasciviousneffe, yet he was a most fevere and sharpe chasticer of that vice: as also by that answere of a young man, who he for comitting adultery with his daughter Iulia finote with his owne hands. Who that outpon cried out Nous Bann & Kairas, i. Thou haft ital relawe O CAESAR. Nowas touching the forefaid law Scatimia, it was fo called (as VALERIVS MAXIMYS writeth by occasion of one & Scatinius a Tribune of in Stantinius the commons, who against kinde had abused a sonne of MARCELLVS, and was therefore condemned

> (c) De ambitu. Of which there were divers, namely Acilia Calpurnia, Aufidia, Babia Aemilia, Cornelia Fulvia, Maria, Pompeia, Patilia, Tullia and Iulia, Ca-

faris & Augusts.

(d) Lex papia poppea, de maritandis ordinibus, wherof, there were many branches and chapters, not only respecting this conjunction of the Gentrie and commons : but also concerning penalcies to be laid upon those that neglected mariage, and rewards due to such as lived in wedlocke and begatchildren,&c.

(a) The badges that diffinguished Senatours from 35 others, were then Robes purfled or embrodred or with broad fluds of purple like naile heads, called thercupon Laticians, and shoes with peakes refernbing the horned tips or pointed ends of the moone, named therefore Calcei lunati, in token of their aun-

cient Nobilitie, as some interpret it.
(b) These solemne feastes at which Senators were allowed to be prefent, were Epulum orn otherwise called cena Dialis within the capitoll: Likewife Cena Triunithalis Pontificialis, and Auguralis, i, the sumptuous Suppers to the honour of Lypiter, at triumphes, given by the Pontines and Augurs.

(c) The first day of everie moneth. The 13 of March, May, July, and October, the 15 of the reft.

(4) A judiciali court there was at Rome called Centum waisa Hafia, for that it confifted of certaine Commissioners of ludge named Centumviri, i. The Hundred men. Betore whom were debated civill matters and causes betweene citizen and citizen, of no great importance. Choicn these were out of everie I'mbe three. And those were in all 35. which

number doth arise to 108, but in round reckoning they went for an hundred.

(4) What these ornaments and badges were. T. LIVIVS reporteth in the 30 booke of his Romane historie : to wit, A crowne of Gold, and a faire golden Boll : A curule, Ivorse chaire, with a staffe likewise or scepter of Ivory : A long Robe embrodered of sundrie colours, and a rich coate of Needle worke reprefenting the Date tree.

(b) This solemne shewor Riding of Roman Gentlemen, was upon the Ides i, the 15 day of Quintilis alias Inly yearely : Inflituted first by FABIVS RV. TILIANYS in the honour of CASTOR and Poliva, who appeared unto the Romans, at the battell neere the Lake Regilins, what time they atchived a noble victorie. They rode from the Temple of Honour, as some write, or as others, of Mars without the walles, through the Forum, and by the Temple of Caffor, up into the Capitall, dight with chaplets of Olive brauaches, as PLINIE writeth libas. Natur, H.A.

(a) Br this it appeareth, that ordinarily he might not bee a Tribune of the commons, who was not a Senator : For albeit this be a Plebian Magistrate,

yet might a commoner be a Senaror.

(b) Whereupon, SVIDAs thinketh, Annenas to take their name, quafi ara rus Nivas didoudes i. because corne was wont to be dealt among the people, upon the Nones of everie moneth, namely, the feventh day of March, May, July and October, and the fifth of the reft : Whereas indeed Annona is derived ab anno, i. the yeare, quasi annalis alimonia, i.the yeares provision of food.

(c) It feemeth that AVGVSTVS held of two Tribes: to wit, Scaptia, unto which the Offarij belonged, and wherein he was borne: and Fabia, by his adoption into the familie of the Iulij.

(4) For, howfoever the Romane habit was the Gowne, yet permitted were they, upon necessitie, namely to save the said gowne in soule wether, or to defend the mielves from cold, to cast over it a cloake in any frequented place of the Citie, as were the B. rum, i. The common pleading court, ward, or Market place, and the circus, i. The Shevy place.

(a) FOR the ordinarie Roman Gownes were

white and faire kept.

(b) Of these spectacles and games, some were Metutins, some Meridiani, and other Pomeridiani : according as they were exhibited, In the morning, at Noone, and after-noone.

(a) These were called likewise facred Games, as Stage-playes, Gymnicke Exercises, and Masteries in Musicke, in NEROES time.

(b) They tooke that name of a spatious Gallerie or walking place called Xyftos, wherein they

were woont to exercise in winter time,

(a) COLONIES, were Towns ships in traly and other Provinces planted with Romane Inhabitants. In which, Decurions as one would for Aldermen, had the same authoritie as Senators

(a) HEREUPON, some Provinces were called Cefaris, or Presidiarie: namely which were ruled by the Emperours sole appointment, and had strong Garrisons placed in them: others, Populi,

and they were named Pretoria, Confulares, or Procon-Sulares, governed by Pretors, Consuls, or their Vice-

Lion

(a) There is a kinde of Munkey or Marmolet in Aethiopia, going under the name of Sphinx, in P 1.1-NIE The Poets also faine, that a certaine monfterous beaft so called, sometimes did haunt the Citie of Thebes and the Territorie about it: Which from a rocke proposed ridales unto the passengers. This monster by their report, caried the resemblance of three creatures, to wit, a Foule, A Lion, and a mayden, according to these verses of Aufonnus.

Terruit Aoniam volucru, Leo, virgo, triformu Sphinx: volucris penna, pedabus * fera, fronte puella. A three-shap'd Sphinx, Bird-Lion-Maid, Aonian land did fright, In wing a foule, in feete a * beaft, In face a virgin [bright].

PLINIE writeth in the last booke of his Naturall Historie. That A v G v s T v s used at the beginning to figne with this Sphinx engraven upon his Signet. And verily quoth he, in the casket of his mothers lewels two of these he found, so like, that one could not be discerned from the other. And as hee was woont to weare the one wherefoever he went, fo in his absence during the civil warres with Anthonie, his friends that menaged his affaires at Rome, sealed with the other, those missives and edicts which passed in his name. And from hence it came, that those who received any fuch letters or edictes conteyning matter of difficultie, were wont merily to lay, that the faid Sphina came ever with some hard riddle or other, which could not be affoiled. Whereupon Av-GYSTYS to avoid the obloquie that arole by his Sphinx gave over fealing therewith, and figned alwaies after with the image of King ALEXANDER the Great,&c.

(a) This humanitie and affable courtefie termed by SVETON. CIVILITAS, was reproved in ALEXANDER the Emperour by his mother and wife both, as not befeeming the Majestie of a Prince: For they told him many times, that thereby he caufed his Imperiall power and dignitie to be the more contemptible: Yea, but it is by that meanes quoth he both furer, and like also to last the longer Lam-

prid in Alexandro.

(a) THIS name Dominus among the Romans 13 like as Sir with us, was diverfly ufed. In the fenfe of imperious and Lordly commaund, as wee sometime take [Lord] it was odious: as having a relation to SERVVS a flave or villaine. To mollifie therfore the harshnesse of the word, they used to terme housholders or masters of families, patresfamilias, in steed of Domines, as also houshold servants familiares, and not ferres. Otherwisethey used it by way of flatterie or faire speech, as appeareth in the chap. 21. of CIAVDIVS following. Hence it is, that lovers can their weet hearts, Dominas i. Mistreffes. Also if a man speaketh unto one, whom he eyther knoweth not, or hath forgotten he saith, Domine it. Heere you Sir, according to that Epigram in Martiall.

Cum te non nossem, Do minum Regemque vocabam, Al while that I you kenned not, I cald you L.& King

Last of all, by way of scorne and desision. And fo, the fame Martial tellifyeth in this Diftichon. Cum voco te dominum ,noli tibi, Cinna, placere,

Sape esiam fervum fic refaluto meum.

When I O Gima call you fr, joy not, I you addresse, For even my fervant I falute oft times no otherwife.

In which manner we speake unto our servant, or any other in contempt, by this terme firtha : to fay nothing of fir knave. No mervaile therefore, if A v-GVSTVS could not abide this word Dominus fo doubtfully taken, and feldome in good fenfe,

(b) If you read, [adoperta] i.close and shut, it may have reference to this, That he tooke not flate upon , nor fought the peoples applaufe . which accordeth to his other behaviour reported before. If, [ad aperta] i. open, it sheweth likewise his courteous cariage and affabilitie: as who was readie to accept of petitions and requests: a thing right commendable in a Prince, as it is written of King ARTAXERXES furnamed MNEMON, how riding in a Carroch with his Queene, he commaunded her to draw open the curtaines thereof, That he might the better atsend upon his subjects. And this agreeth as well with that which tolloweth of Avgvsrvs. And hereto I rather encline.

(c) He looked not for their attendance at home in his owne house, neyther would he be thought to have conferred with any one privately, as touching

the publike affaires.

(d) It is generally a received opinion, that within feven naturall daies such voluntarie abstinence from food is not mortall, as PLINIE writeth in his eleventh booke, who reporteth also, that many have continued fasting more than eleven daies. Which I eafily becleeve. For, in mine owne knowledge I may be bold to report, that a Bitch lived fo long, and yet died not, nor miscaried the whelps within her. Some meloncholicke persons therefore, may within the Latitude of Health endure fo long, yea and those likewife who are fraught top-full with a ballanfe of crud and cold humours, which may engender a quartaine ague as well as melancholie doth. For, I doubt not, but in such chronicke dileases occasioned and maintained by groffe matters, one may abide above eleuen daies without all manner of food-Yet AVLVS GELLIVsfaith, that beyond feven daies wilfull abstinence, a man is not able to live-(a) For, as Plpian testifyeth. l.18, de Testameunt.

A law there was, that who foever to the infamie of any person published a Libell eyther in his owne or another mans name, yea without name at all. If he be convict thereof, shall be intestabilis. i. disabled both for making a will himselfe, and also for tobe a witnesse unto ano-

(4) By these candidates, he meaneth eyther such 56 as himselfe recommended unro the people for any office, as C AE & A R his predecessor did before him. and those were called Cafaris Candidati, or else his especiall friends whom he laboured for-

(b) PLINIE lib.35. cap. ra. writeth, that Cafsine his accuser charged him to have killed 130. guestes,

with one platter of poisoned meat.

(c) Certaine souldiers there were going under the name of Scutarii, as PAYLYS DIACONYS Wit-

neffeth

Or fir.

neffeth in his supplement upon Entropins writing that Valentinian of a Tribune or Colonell over thefe Sentari, became Emperour.

(4) GERMANICYS was the fonne of Drufus, and Amonia the younger. Now, had Drufus for his mother, Livis the wife of Augustus and Amonia for

hers, Offaria the fifter of Anguffus.

(b) In all bargaines of fale, and alienations, the folemne and ceremoniall forme at Rome was this, that five witnesses ar the leaft, Romane Citizens and of lawfull age, with one other befide, of the same condition called Libripens, (because he held a payre of balances, &c.) the chapman or buyer should come with a peece of Braffe coyne in his hand, and fay, (for example fake, if it were a bondslave to bee bought and fold) these words, This man or woman, Lawouch by the law of the Rousans to be mine, and bought I have him or her, for this peece of braffe, and with this brafen ballance, and therewith, ftriking the faid ballance give the brasen peece unto the other partie that is the feller, By which imaginarie kind of chaffe, ring, things were alienated, & their property chaged.

miling and (c) So ordinarie it was to traine up youth in swimming, and in & Grammer, of which the one had relation to the exercise of the bodie, the other of the minde, that of such as had no bringing up at all, arole this proverbe, wire reir, wire prapupala-

(a) CAIVS was fent by Avovstvs with an armie to suppresse the troubles and insurrections in the East-parts: where he was stabbed treacherously, with a knife or short skeene, by one who presented unto him a supplication, of which wound he died afterwards. A.Lvc I v slikewise he sent into Armenia, recomending him unto the Gods in thele words, that shey would rouch fafe him as welbeloved as Pompeius, es valorous as King Alexander, and as fortunate as himfelfe.

(4) Thele he adopted, because they were out of the tuition of their fathers deceased) in the common Hall or Forum, before the high priestes, and with consent of the people, by vertue of the law Curiata, And this was properly called Adoption. Wheras, fufficient it was to adopt others above named with the affent of their fathers, by the formallbargaine of faile called Mancipatro.

(e) Certaine questours there were named allo Candidati Principis: whose Office it was to read such

missives or letters in the Senate.

(d) Happily, this he did to know thereby, whether the had beene naught of her bodie with them or no ' confidering wee learne out of natural Philofophy, that commonly children resemble their parents in complexion, favour, and markes. Howbeit, this Inlia is reported to have brought forth children, all like unro M. Aegrippa, her husband so long as he lived, notwithstanding the was knowen to be a common ftrumpet Bur beside her answere to that point, unto those who made a wonder at it, which ye may fee in Marrob. Saturnal, lib, 2 cap. 5. read the pleafant and wittie Epigram of Sir Thomas Moore, upon the like example,

(e) Alluding to a place of Homere, Iliad. 3. wherein Hector curfeth his brother caris, and after some ap-

probrious termes fairh thus,

33.50

aid opales t' apores t'impan, apanes t' amalid.

Or elfe had died thy wedding day beforne. Which verse, by inversion of words and using one of them in a contrarie fenle, Av Gv s Tv-s trans-terred unto his owne person. For it is to be noted, that a'por@ heere in Homer hath a passive fignification, & foundeth, as much, as was pomber, i norborne, whereas Av G v s Tv s taketh it in the active, for one that is childleffe, or *hath begotten no children.

(f) These Cancers be certain tumors or swellings, or is unable hard & unequal of their nature which he called Scir-for geneation rhes, and of an ugly, aspect, as arising from unnaturall melancholy, breeding, as CORNELIVS CELSVS writeth, for the most part in the superiout region of the bodie, about the face, nofe, eares, lips, and womens breafts. Which our Author heere and the Greeke writers name Carcinomata, for the resemblance of the Crab-fish crooked cleies, which the blacke or fwart veines all about them doe reprefent, or because they be hardly or uneth remooved, if they once take to a place, no more than the faid fish when it fet leth to a thing and claspeth it, Vntoward to be healed, and commonly the worse for all the cure done unto them. These Cancers, if they become ulcers once are termed Wolves. In regard of which properties, aptly compared AvgvsTvs being foule Eyefores, diffeining his honour, and by no discipline of his corrigible.

(a) According to that lage precept of Solon, Ta's alkes his rage ala. i Be not halfy making any thy friends and the laying of Hecuba in Europides,

se is igarie, orierin auel pilei, No friend, I Say,

Who loves not eye. Which two rules Properties elegandy comprehenderh in one verfe,

deth in one verfe, Amare.

Neccito desse one temere incipio

Late ere I love, as long ere I leave.

(b) Absop B gaue this lesson, 77 you as pastral. ore ampines, i. Commit no secrets to a woman. And as for this Macenas, he was noted to be Vxorius, more than he lhould, and one, who (albeit his wife was a shrew and readie to goe from him every day foone admitted attonements and reconcilis Wherupon Seneca in his morall Epiftles faid, That baving but one wife, yet he maried a thousand times.

(4) EVERY word almost in this verse carieth a double construction without the understading wher-of, all the grace is lost. For, Cynadus in one lense, be-tokeneth one of the Galli, Priests of the Gods Cybele named alfo, Ops Mater deum, and Tellus, even the very Earth. Which priests were gelded or disabled for generation, and tooke that name of the river Gallus, the water wherof drunken, caused men to be evirate and effeminate. Now, the maner of these priestes in the divine service of the faid goddesse, was to bear the Taber or tamper upon the Timbril, which is expreffed here in thefe words, Orbem digito temperat. that the Timbrill is round & circular, to fignific the Globe of the earth symbolyze by Cybele. And in this fense, may the verse literally be interpreted; But, befide this fignificatio, Cynedus betokneth a wanto Pathick or Catamite, who suffereth himself against nature to be abused. Orbis also is pur, for the habitable world, and digito temperat, is as much to lay, as He hath the world

70

* Iufiter.

at a becke, or at his commaund, as if the same were ruled by Av Gvstvs Caesan, who was noted for that abhominable filthinesse. And in this latter sense did the people of Rome expound the said verse,

and apply it unto him.

(a) OF twelve Gods and Goddesses together: Alluding to those fixe select Gods, & as many Goddesses whom antiquitie in heathenesse homoured above, the rest: whose names Ennivs the Poet comprised in these two verses;

Inno, refia, Minerva, Ceres, Diana, Venus, Mars,
Meriurius & Ioris, Neptunus, Poleanus, Apollo.
Answerable to which rumber hee intertained fixe
yong women attired like Goddesses, & fix boyes (latamites) in habit of Gods, as his guests at this Supper.

(b) I doubt, the first verse of this Hexasticen is not perfect, for, I doe not please my selfe in the transla-

tion of it.

(c) Neyther is it certaine what this Mallia should bee? Some read Manlia, as if it were the name of a chamber within the Lastell or Citadyll of the Capitall, which this banqueting place of his did counterfeit, and then we must admit the figure Projecta. Others take Mallia to be the name of some worns, imploied in the furnishing & letting out of such a supper

(d) For AVGVSIVS not onely fate heere among the rest in the person of Apollo, but also would sometimes be thought Phabus, otherwhiles Phabus

his fonne.

(e) For, it is not unknowne what adulteries the Poets talke of, betweene Inpiser and Armania &c. betweene Mars also and Venus.

(f) No marvaile, if Impirer Capitolinus, with other Gods and Goddesses, being before possessed of the Capitall, abandoned their shrines and chappels,

when they faw fuch in place.

(g) Wherein Tormentors whips and scourges were to be sold: and there-upon he tooke that name of Tortour (like as before he is surnamed Sandaliarius, and Tragadus) which, Av Gvstvs seemed now to verifie in himselse, whipping and plauging the people with hunger, as he did.

(a) In which moneth the feaft Saturnalia was kept, and much libertic tolerated of gaming, fea-

fting and reveling.

(b) In this game called in Latine Lufus talorum, or Talarius, there is some resemblance of our dies, but that the Tali have but four efaces or sides, and therefore yeeld source chaunces and no more. Of which the first is named Canis or Camenda, answering as some thinke to our Ace, and is the worst of all. The opposite unto it, they termed Verms or Com, and is accompted the best, as which may stand for our side. The third bare the name of Chius, proportioned to Trey with us and the last Senio, and is as much as Quatre. For in these Tali or cockall bones there is no chance of Deux or Cinque.

(c) Quinquatrus or Quinquatria, were certaine ferfivall holidaies held for five daies together in the moneth March to the honour of Minerra. See Orid

de Fast , Var. Macro. Aul. Gell.

(a) For pleasure therein he called it Syracuse, comparing it to that beautifull Citie in Sicily, and because it served his turne for meditations and inventions, he gave it the name nations.

(a) Employed, as it should seeme in his civill 74 warres. Certaine soldiers there were attending upon the Prince under the name of speculatores, whose service he used, in spying and Instening, In Greeke such were named, Onstruction and and to should Also in doing execution upon condemned persons, and in sending of letters unto the Senate, as Laviems Torrentims hath observed verie well in his Annotations upon Calvs Call Gyla.

(a) Sabbatis Iciunium fervat. If Sahbats be but

for weeks, as the manner of the lewes was to speake, according as the Publicane saith in the Gospell after Saint Luke, nessure die menkern, and as it appeareth in other places of the Evangelists, true it is, that SVETONIVS or AVGVSTVS reported of the lewes, as also if by Sabbaths are meant other of their festivall and solemne daies. But if you take it for the seventh or last day of the week, it is altogether untrue, and to be imputed unto the circuit and ignorance of SVETONIVS and the Romanes, in the lewish tites and ceremonies. For seeing them religiously to keepe the said seventh day or Sabbat holy, where upon they were commonly called Sabbatarii, and observing withall their fasting generally it was thought of straungers that they salted upon the Sabbat Asso

for their devout fasting against the feast of the Pas-

fover, called by themselves sometime the great Sab-

bar, as also by forainers, as it appeareth by Horatius

lib.t. ferm. fat. 9. in this pecce of verle Hode tricefima Sabbata, 6.c. they imagined that the lewes fasted everie Sabbat. And in truth, reckon from September (at which moneth the lewes in one computation begin their yeare) 30 weeks forward, you come unto their cascha: According to which time wee Chi-stians also doe celebrate our feast of Easter. This onely is the difference between or new moone at the

that they observe the Neomenia or new moore at the spring Aequinon, and solemnize their passover in the next full moone, and wee, the Lords day or Sonday

after the faid full.

(a) It feemeth, he troke but a light repaft: not 78 putting off his shoes, as the maner was, at full meals.

(b) Some copies have, resectis feditus, making (re) to be haveness, as if he meant, verie well covered (contrarie to the use of that word retegere, which otherwise fignifieth, to uncover) like as recondere, i. to lay up verie safe and sure. Others, retractis i. with his feete somewhat drawen or pulled up to him: in the same sense as Connelive Celsve wheth paulum reductis, quifere jacentibus tabitus est, as hee saith, which is the ordinarie forme of lying, when as men be in health. Lastly, some read, resectis i. Let downe or stretched out to the full length.

(c) CASABONYS interpreteth, [Lesticulam lucubratoriam] apallet or low bedde made for the

nones, to rest and studie upon.

(a) By whole report, he wanted not much of the ful height of men, to wit, nere fix foot, according to Pegetius. Above which Stature the growth is formewhat giantlike.

(4) A D Impetiginis formam. The second kinde whereot, as CORNELIVS CELSVS writeth, sfor willingly do I often cite him as the Roman Galene, in explication of a Roman writer) Varias figuras habet i. resembleth many and sundre formes, lib. 5. cap. 28.

(6) This

(6) This infirmitie of his was a kinde of gour, which the Greeke writers call Ischias, and is commonly named Sciatica. As for the remedie or palliatiue cure rather (for easement of paine) with land: It may be meant eyther of fome fomentations with linnen bagges wherein was fand. For, Cornelius Cafar Writeth, That Millet feed, falt, and fand, or any of them put within a linnen cloath, and to applied to the affected place, cure the faid difease: or of walking in sand by the sea side, or else of rumbling and wallowing therein: Which remedie & Serems Samonicus in this verle : Nec non & tepidis connoluere corputarenis, &c. hath prescribed and experience verified.

(?) CATO in his Husbandrie, and PLINIE lib. 17.cap. vitimo, maketh mention of curing the Sciatice with a clift of agreen cane or reed, but there must be forfooth, a charme go with all, and, fo, it repofeth diflocations or bones out of loynt Indeed, both Diofcerides, and also Galene, attribute vnto the rinde or banke of Cane-rootes, and to their afhes a deficeatiue vertue: Whereby, they are found good for fuch diflocations, and so may cure the Articular disease likewise, called Sciatica, which differeth not much from a diflocation, of the huckle-bone.

(d) PLINIE reporteth 3. cap. lib. 25. That the disease of the bladder, and especially the Stran-

gurie, i. pusing drop-meale, occasioned by grauell, (which I take heere to be meant) is of all others most dolorous.

(a) This accordeth to an observation of Cornelius Celf. Qui secundis aliquando frustra curatus est contrarits alsquando resisuitur. i. The patient whose cure devised by arr, and according to the rule of Phylicke, some-

time speedeth not well, recovereth otherwhile by a course of meanes quire contrarie-

(6) Which the Greekes call Periodicall: As the Quartane Ague and other intermittent fevers be fo termed, because their fits returne you certaine daies. The falling sicknesse likewise, keeping time with the moone, whereupon some name it Lunations. And gours, which are most busie in the spring and

(e) Toward the end of September. An unequall scalon of the yearc, wherin commonly, the mornings and evenings be cold, and the Noone tides hotte, whereby many difeafes are occasioned. But as touch. ing the Birth-day heere mentioned, Palerius Max.and Plinie report, That Amipater Sidonius the Poet every yeare vpon the day of his Nativitic onely felt the acceffe of an Ague. Whereof he died in the end; after he had lived to a gret age.

(d) No maruaile if in cacochymicall bodies, fuch as his was, the humors which lay still and quiet all Winter, began to spread and swell in the spring, caufing Differious and Pemofisies: especially in that place where they were gathered and laid up as it were in flore, to doe a mischiese when the time came.

(a) FAEMINALIBYS & tibialibus. In fleede of our Breeches and Stockings, the Grecks and Romans, used in those daies certaine loose cloathes in manner of Swathling bands to cover and lap their nakednesse. And long it was, ere they tooke to anie fuch, unlesse it were upon occasion of some disease. Witnesse heereof PHILIP King of Macedonia

who as PLVTARCH, when he fare in Port-fale of certaine flaves or captives, was admonished by one of them to let downe his upmost garment for to hide his thame IVIIVS CAESAR also himselfe, being deadly wounded, was carefull to let fall the lap of his & gowne for to cover his privic parts when he should fall. In processe of time they tooks to wea- * which >ring the cloathes aforefaid in lieu of Bracea .i. Bree- Swally was ches, which the French and other barbarous Nati- caft over the ons uled : but they did fo in Winter onely. For, o- Goulder. therwife they went ordinarily in those pares without truffes: covering all as mannerly as they could with their loole upper garment, which upon a small occafion were readie to flie open.

(b) Partly, to make a noise, and so to procure fleepe, and in part to refresh and coole the

(c) As well to coole him as to drive away gnats, Tene flabshum of for want of curtaines or a canopie, which thereof are while in Ruitfaill tooke the name in Greeke areas or removed. Now gum laba must Tenthe manner of this winowing or making wind the manner of this winowing or making wind was for the better and daintier fort, with plumes of peacocks railes, much like to the farines of feathers used in thefe daies as well as in old time, but for the meaner, with beafts tailes.

(4) From Rome to Preneffe or Tibur, is about one hundred Stadia if then, you reckon 125, pases to a Stadowm, it commeth to 12. miles and an balfe. C 4-TO CENSORIVS was of another minde, who faid he Repented when foever he went to any place

by water if he might, by land.

(e) The abstinence wherof in some measure is good for those that have feeble joynts, and be remembred otherwhiles with any gout, as Av Gvs Tvs was yet, at thing that Physicians in old time could hardly bring their patients unto, le ordinarie it was in those daies

(f) Which, the wanton and delicate Ladies of

Rome, as PLINTE writeth, used of filver.

(4) A D pilam. Whereas there were divers kinds of bals to play with, it feemes, that he meaneth in this place that, which of all other was least and hardest, as being stuffed with haire, wherevoon it tooke the name: the same no doubt that our Tennis Ball is fent to and fro with the Racket. Named likewwife it was Trigonalis, of a Tennis court within the baines, three square walled from which wals the ball did rebound. Of this ball, and the exercise thereof, G 4-LEN wrote a Treatife.

(b) Follsculum. By Folliculus is meant a kinde of wind hand-ball covered with lether: having within ir a bladder puffed up with wind, the fofteft & lighteft of all others, finitten, not with a racket as the other, nor with the palme of the hand, as that which they called Paganica, filled with woole, flocks or yarne, but driven with the clutched fift, whereupon it tooke the name PVGILLATORIA

(e) So TVENEBVS expoundeth it. But Is A-ACVS CASAVBONVS understandeth thereby, Segestrie or Segestrium, in Greeke copaspir, a light

blanquet or quilt.

(d) By this, is meant a play, that children used, and not that game of hazard resembling dice, at which, hee saide before, they played rest. (e)For

85

(e) For ought that I can gather out of the lundry conjectures of expolitours, these occulate made of filver or Iron, resemble the game of young Gentlewo-men called of some Trol-Madame; or else that passime

of boyes named nine holes-

a) BESIDEs the pretie allusion unto the fabulous historie of AIAX, TORRENTIVS bath observed in the word Stongia, a double fignification: to wit, a spunge called Deletilis, which writers had at hand, eyther to wipe and wash out what misliked them, or to blurre and blot the fame, according to thele of the Poet Avsonivs

Aut cunctis pariter verfibus oblinat Fulram lactuoler spongia sepiam. Whereupon Martialis saith of it,

Villishac quoties scripta novare voles. and also a fword. Which addeth the better grace unto the conceit, confidering that A I Ax fell upon his owne fword. But in this latter fenfe, I have not yet found Spongia taken, in any approved author.

(a) AVGVSTVS taxed MAECENAS for be-

ing Cacozeles, and found as much fault with TIRE-

R I v s, because he was Antignarius;

(b) By these words weekeren; Cincinnos Avcurious ynkehorne termes as it were, of M AE C E-NAS, Chius eratio, as SENECA reporteth of him Epift.94. eque Soluta eft, ac ipfe difcinetus. His manner of stile might be compared to those haires of his, curled with crifping pins & befmered with odoriferous oiles, which CICERO calleth capilles calamifratos & delibutos. Neither do I thinke that Av GVSTVS rereprehendeth MAECENAs for using these words, pueseps xes cincinnos, because it is his ewne manner in writing to enterlace Greeke with Latin, & belides, Ca ozeion is therein to be found. But his over curious termes and new devised phrases he so callethy for that MAECENAS was wont in trimming and tricking up himlelfe to be lomewhat womannish.

() AV GVS TVS in a certaine Epiftle unto Macenas by expressing his owne nice and delicate phrases, after a fort derideth them, and dehorteth him thereto, in these words. Fale mel gemmeum Medullie ebur ex Hetruria, laser dretinum, adamas supernas, Tiberinum Margaritum, Cilniorum Smaragde, Iafpi figu-lorum, Berylle Porcenna, carbunculum Italia, voi ira ourτιμο πανιε μαλάγμα Macharum. In which words, as in

a mirror he might fee himfelfe.

(d) As if he should say, Never a barrell better hering. There was neyther of them better than other, ring. as offending both waies. The Afiatick Orators were Cacogels, Cimber Atticus and Veranius, Antiquaris. So that, it was meere folly & vanitie to make any doubt, whether of them to imitate, being all starke naught.

(4) This S P H AE R V S Was a deep Scholler & great Humanitian as we speake, and whom the Greekes call Philologon. Vnder him A V G V S T V S became zohung Sic i, skilfull in historie, Antiquities &c. like as, under AREVs he learned Philosophy.

(b) The principal! Authors whereof HORATI-

vs comprised in this verle,

89

Eupolis atque Cratinus Aristophanesque poeta. In this manner of Comedie the vices of men and women were represented and taxed upon the stage over-boldly, and bravely to their discredit. For which

it grew to be offenfive, & was laid away a long time. (c) Who was Cenfor in his time, and pertwaded in his orations that al men of what degree toever fleuld be compelled to marie for procession or children.

(a) PLINIE lib.z.cap.55. Mat tiff. westeili, that it never lightneth above five foot within the ground. Fearfull perions thericre alunke fuch deepe caves

(a) BY this custome and gesture, as the Argument and circumftance of the place naturally iniporteth, he thoght to intreat the goddelle Nemifis for to Spare him: Nemefis I lay, whom the Heat en imagined to attend with an envious eye, upon all execu-five prosperitie. To avoid therefore adverte afterclaps, which this sprefull goddesse might bring upon him, unleffe they were pacified, AvgvsTvs thus debaled himtelte superflutiously, and in some fort, seemed to abridge his owne felicitie. Much after the manner of POLYCKATES that rich tyrant who to be excused from this Nemefis, flung into the lea a lewel, with a pretious stone of inestimab e price.

(4) NVNDINAE among the Romans were thole daies in every moneth. Whereon they kept fayres and markets. It should seeme therefore, that he held the day after them ominous and of unlucky prefage, as we say in our proverbe, A day after the faire; or else because he had sometime not sped very well, when as

he did fet out in his journey upon such a day.

(b) Nonis, quasi, non is, which literally offeth as much as, you go not. Much like to that in Plinie 15. lib.cap.19. When M. Crassin was readie to embarke in that infortunate expedition into Parthia where he was flaine, a fellow cried certaine figs to be fold with this note Canness, Canness (for of that kinde were those figs) which offed thus much unto him, as if in short speech he had cried care ne eas, care ne eas, i. Take neede you go not this voyage.

(4) An Idoll refembling an Oxe, which the Ae-

gyptians worshipped as a God for Serapis.

(b) He did this, as it should seeme in policy, because he would not be thought addicted to the lewish sect. For otherwise it appeareth as well by hisgracious Indulgences granted unto them, as his own testimonie in Edicts & commissios, wherin he giveth unto their God[the true & onely God]the attribute of ofse, and instituted for ever certaine Holocaufts, or whole burnt offerings, to wir, two lambs and one bul, to be offered unto that foveraignes most high Diety.

(a) Some have expounded this of our Savi-our Chift, King, not of Romeonely, but also of all the world, who tooke our nature vpon him, and was

borne in the daies of Augustus cesar.

(b) The like conception by a serpent is reported of Olympias the mother of king ALEXAN DER the great, of POMPONIA likwife the mother of SCIPIO AFRICANYS.

(c) This broad scale wherewith were signed letters Patents and other publike Instruments, caried a stamp representing the Citie of Rome: and beingthus out into his bosom, prefigured that he one day should have the governement of the state & commonweale.

(d) Symbolizing thereby, that the Citizens of Rome, who before time might not lawfully be scourged were in danger to loose their liberty in that behalfe.

(a) Or

(4) Or, when he stood the first time for to be Consult. For, the maner was of the Candidats or Competitours of the Confulthip, the night before the Election day to lie without the Citicabroad in the open ayre: and afterwards earely in the morning to fit in a chaire made of one entier prece within the precinct of a certaine place therefore appointed(which thereupon was called Templum) and there, to waite and expect untill some God presented unto them a good and fortunate figne.

(4) CYM augeri hofias imperaffer.] The manner was of the Painims if they could not speed of their Gods fanour at the first facrifice, to kill more beafts full, untill they faw lome tokens thereof : which in the Southfayers learning was called Litare. Thus did PAVLYS AENILIVS for 20 together, and obtained no warrant of happie successe before he had flaine the one and twentith. Yet some write, that Sacrifices are then faid Augeri, whe together with the beafts, there is use of Salfa mola, i. meat & falt. Which kind of Oftes be called Matte, quaff, mages antte.

(b) Significant names both, and offes of victorie, EVTICHUS, importeth Luckie or Fortunate: Nicon Victour or Conquerour.

(a) This folemnitie of purging the Armie everie five yeares was inflituted by King SERVEVS TVL-LVS, and celebrated with the Sacrifice of a Swine, a Sheepe and a Bull, named there upon Snove aurilia. Heereupon, the revolution of five yeares, they called Lustrum. This function of office belonged afterwards to Generals of the field: like as the Expiation and purging of the people unto the Cenfours. And this maner of Luftrum is here meant. carol. Sigon. Afcon.

(b) Writings or Instruments figned, contoyning the faid vowes : whereby they bound themselves, as it were, by obligation to pay and performe the fame.
Oftentimes also they fastened them with waxe unto the knees of those Gods or Idols unto whom they nuncupated those vowes, according to that verle of Invenal, Satyr. x

Propter qua fas est genna incerare Deerum.

(c) Preter consuetudinem.] SVETONIVS fcemeth heere to forget himfelfe, writing that Augustus contrarie to his olde wont embarked by night, having reported before, that it was his manner fo to doc. Torrentius would salve all, expounding it thus, that his hastic and long journey (for it was a good Aretch from Aftura to Beneventum) was contrarie to his wonted manner. But to speake, what I thinke, his journey new by night, was occasioned by a gale of winde that lerued well for Beneventum, and hath no reference at all to his accustomed travaile. Some would read , (pro confuetudine) i, after his usuall maner, but they respect nor the scope of our Author, whose purpose in this place is to put downe certaine particulars that were ominous and prefaging his death. Among which, this may be reckoned for one, That he did a thing now, repugnant to his ordinarie guile. A point, I wis, observed too much even now a daies by those that are superstitiously given. Although, I am not ignorant, that of this observation, in ficke folke, there may be a natural reason rendered out of Phificke.

whole fleete, like as by the fame figure, classis fignifieth a fhip. For one vestell alone arrived not into that haven of Parcoli , fraught with marchandife, confidering that the fame is by other writers named megunais schoe, and comeatus. Yea, and by the figure Catachrefis, Martial calleth it Niliacustataphus, which properly betokeneth the fleet when it is arrived. Neyther is it like that Mariners and Paffengers out of one thip onely faluted A V G V S T V S in this wife.

(b) Quadragenos aureos. Eucry fuch peece was reh fifteene thillings starling and better, aunswe-

rable to our Spurre Roials-

(c) These commodities were thought to be Drugs and Spices of all sorts, webs or clothes in Say, Books, Paper, Glasles of fundrie fashions, teere of flaxe, hirds, or Tow, findall or fine lunen, twifted yarne and threed of divers colours, Babylonian and Aegyptian cloath, well favoured bondflaves, and of good education, &c.

(d) Vicinam capreis infulam.] Yet fome read otherwile, Vicinam capreas infulam i. The Iland Caprea necre adjoyning, as if Av GVSTVs had abode all this while in the skirt and coast of campania, or in some other of the neighbour Hands. Burl incline rather

to the former exposition.

(e) The Citie of Eafe and Idlentific. (f) This MASGARAS, seemeth by his name have beene an Africane, whom Avovstvs had made Constable as it were of that place, and ruler over a Companie, that he fent thither to dwell, after he had purchased it of the Neapolitanes. And for that A y G. v s Tv's had in mirth given him the name of Founder, he was so reputed, and his yeares mindeaster his death solemaized accordingly.

(g) Morbo variouse. I take it, the meaneth that which (alfus calleth Alvum various, and other Physicians Egestiones various, namely when in a flux the excrements & humors be of diverscolours, an argument that nature is not able to concost them being so irrigular, and therfore, fortimes a deadly figure. Or, it may be expounded thus, That other whiles he feemed to be better and on the mending hand, and thereupon more renterous. Then sead, Morbo variance cames, & c. Y A

(b) Celebrated everic five yeares after the Gracian manner; and called Gymnicke, because the masteries therein, were performed by Champions for their better agilitie well neere naked.

(4) This was a speciall honour and indulgence granted by a fingular priviledge, for otherwise it was against the custome & lawes of the Romans to bring a dead bodie into a facred place, or into the Citie, for feare of polluting and profaining it.

(b) The Senatours and Gentlemen of Rome were rings of Gold, the Commoners of Iron

(r) The chiefe Colledges & Societies, at this time re compred foure, that is to fay. The Pontifies or chiefe Priefts, the Augures, the Septem-virs, or feven wardens called Epulones, for that to the belonged the charge of providing the facred feafts, the fumptuous suppers of the Pontifics, named Cone adjustales, as also the stately Tables, in the honour of Inpiter and other Gods, and fourthly, of the Quindeciments, farrisfaciundis,i. Fifteene overfeers of the Sacrifices. dered out of Phisicke.

(a) DE nani alexandrina. By Navi he meaneth guffalinm Sodalium, erected by order from A v o v sas I suppose, classis (by the trope Synecdocie) i. the Tvs, and others in process of time by his precedent. (d) This

(d) This Rostra was the publicke pulpit for Orations, standing in the common Market place, called Forum Romanum: so called for that it was beautised with the beake-heads of ships (named in Latine, Rostra) which in a memorable fight at Sea, the Romans wonne from their enemies. Necre vnto which were certaine shops called Veteros Taberna: and absolutely reteres, for distinction of others, knowen by the name of Nome, it the new shops. Yet some are of opinion, that in this place our Author meaneth Rostra retera is the olde pulpit; to put a difference betweene it and another named Noras is the

(e) You must thinke, That the dead bodie to be burnt in a functall fire, was set therein so, as the ashes and bones thereof remained a part by themselves from the rest. Otherwise, the ashes of wood, the bones likewise of horses and other beast sometimes burnt therewith, should have the honour due unto the said dead corps. Some are of opinion that it was lapped in a linner sheete of the slaxe called Ashesson, which would not bee consumed with

fire.

(f) The sumptuons Tombe that Queene Artemisia built for her husband Mansolvs King of Garia, and reckoned one of the seven wonders of the world, was called Mansolum, after his name. Where-yon, at such costily and stately monuments are so named; and more particularly, that of Avov vo vo vo vo which you may read more. 5. Geografis Streeters, for the better explanation of this place.

named; and more particularly, that of AV GV STVS.
Of which you may read more. 5. Gengrafii Strebonis, for the better explanation of this place.
(a) DEPOSITV Mapudfe.] Some read, apud fe, for wingines refflies, as if fixe of these Vestall virgins had the custodie thereof, or at leastwise brought the same forth, being committed to them all and the seventh, named Maxima, the Prioresse as it were, and governesse of the sest, were left be-

hinde.

(b) This hath a reference unto the As, or pound waight Romaine confifteth of 12. ounces which frandeth for the base and rule of many other things: and namely heere for the entire inheritance that Avg vsrvs disposed of by his last will and Testament. For, two third parts of 12. he gave unto TIBERIVS: and another third part unto LIVIA, which made up the whole.

(e) That against the law Poconia, which expressly provided, That no man should endow a woman in more the the sourth part of his goods. So that if a man died seized of one hundred thousand pounds, his wife might not enjoy the thirds, but onely 25000 pounds and no more. Howbeit Avgvstys had a speciall Indulgence and dispensation for this Lawe.

(d). Albeit TIBERIVS had beene long before adopted his sonne, and thereby may be thought to have assumed the names of his civil sather, intohis stile; yet this surname onely of Avevery, would not be communicate with him, but lest it as hereditarie after his decease; as apearerh in Tiberius. As for Livia, after Angustus his death the was commonly called Islia Angusta: how ever some writers retaine herolde name Livia, and others againe in Angustus his life name her Iulia: by the figure Prolepsis because she caried that name after he was dead.

(e) In most copies of S VETON IVS you find this reading, Legavit populo Roman quadringentis, tribubustricius quinquies. In which words there may be thought a Tautologie. For that the people of Rome and the Tribes (which were in number 35) be all one. Therefore, some learned men have thought good to leave out the later clause wholly, or at least-wise, the word Tribusus. Others againe would have heere two legacies to be implied, the one of foure millens given generally in common to the whole bodie and people of Rome, the other of three millens and one halfe, to be distributed among the Tribes in particular, or to the poorest persons in everie Tribe according to the discretion of their Vicinagistri. And these, put a distinction between populus and plebs, which plebs is heere understood under the name of Tribusus. But I leave it indisferent, although I am not ignorant, that sometimes Populus and sribus be confounded and put the one for the other, as also that tribus stand of the vulgar and sneaner fort of the people onely, expressly distinct from populus, Equites and Senatores, which the Poet termeth Sine nomine turbum: and T. Livis not unposts, Ismuse capital.

spriv, Ignora capital

(f) Which amounteth by the computation of
BYDAEYS to three thouland and fine hundred

Myrigdes,





ANNOTATIONS VPON Tiberius Nero (afar:



his owne Native countrey, where the Inhabitantes, before time were descended from the Greeks, he had to name Atta Claufus : and being once incorporate a. mong the Romans,

changed it, into Apply's CLAYDIVS. Now, Atta lauoreth of the Greeke word arrer, which is in going, not to let the fole of the foote firmely upon the ground, but rather lightly to tread as it were, on tiptoe. Hecreupon, as FESTY's noteth, they that have that imperfection in their fecte, whereby they can go no better, be called Atta. Which was the occasion, that one of the said house tooke that name first, and so his posteritie after him. Like as among the Romanes, of another accident, arole the name Agrippa first. For that one was borne into the world with his feere forward. And these additions, whether they were forenames or furnames in the beginning, it skilleth not For furnames in continuance of time came to be forenames, and contrariwife.

(b) If you have recourse tinto the Originall, NE-RO is as much as Noupor, or Nouproduc i. Nervatus or Nerrofus: that is to fay, well compact of nerves and

finewes: and fuch are firong.

(4) SENECA reporteth in his booke De brevitate pite,cap.12. Thatthis CLAVDIVS perswaded the Romenes first, to go to lea, and embarke : Whereupon he was styled Candex, which in our Latin is as much to fay, as the framing, and joyning together of many plants or ribs of timber, which is the very Periphrales of a Barke.

(b) One if his predecessours who had a Iurisdiaion, there, gave it that name, as having built likewise a Forum or Hall of luftice there . whereupon the In. habitants of it and the territour thereabout, owing fervice to that court, as Clients & dependants to that Family afforded this CLADIVS a meete place for him of Innovation and usurping unlawfull do-

minion.

(c) Observing signes from Birds, by their feeding, flying or otherwise, that might give him warrant to go forward with the favour of the Gods, in his

Enterprise.

(d) Adoptions by order of Law, should follow the course of Nature, whereby the sonne, cannot be elder than the Father. The cause why he sought thus extraordinarily to bee adopted a commoner, was that he might be chosen Tribune of the law.

(e) The usual manner in Rome was, that those

T feemeth that in persons who were arrested for criminall causes, during all the time of their trouble and triall, should chaunge their apparell, and in feed of gownes which were faire and white, put on others fullied and roule, thereby to moove mercie and compaffion of the people. Whereupon such, Rei were called Sordidati.

(f) These Tribunes of the commons as may appeare in T. LIVIVS were facrofantii. i. Vnviotable, and fuch as no violent hands might bee

laid upon.

(a) So called, of Saline, the falt pits or falt houfes. For being Cenfor he fet an impost upon falt, and thereby augmented the revenewes of the State, little to the benefit or conteniment of the people.

(a) For the manner was, that Governours of provinces, who (as they were) lo would be counted alfo, more courteous than others, should unrequested allow some of their lectors unto all Roman Senators that repayred unto them, for to doe themhonour: Cic. ep. ad carnificium.

(4) In token of his nativitie there, which as they gave out, was borne to the good who or orbin i. Of Rome and the whole world befides, for fo, by way of

flatterie they magnified their Princes.

(a) Some read, Luclussam .i. forrowfull, in regard

of many hures and dangers.

(b) When a chariot is drawne by a teeme of foure steeds all in one ranke or affront, as we may see them pourtraited upon divers coines, it must needs bee that the two middle are joyned or yoaked as it were to the spire pole running betweene them: and these be called TO 101. The other two then are without, the one on the left, and the other on the right fide, called rapassis in Greeke, and in this place by our Authour Funales, because they are guided and ruled by a cord, or some reines or cheine in lieu thereof. And fay, that thele quadrigij or foure steeds drawe two by two in files, one payre before the other: those which be next unto the charior be apt'y called Iugales, and those before them beyond the spire, Funales, of which, IIBERIVS tode upon one and MAR-CELL vs upon the other.

(a) ACCORDING to the vulgar speach, Nimia

familiaritas parit contemptum,

(a) THESE daies were called Tali , because at first they used with such cockall bones named Tali to play: but afterwards they were made of Ivory, gold, &c. Among many forts of forceries and divinations, one there was by these bones or dies, and the wisards that professed their cunning in it, were termed 'Asplayannarreis.

(b) For the greater light to this place, and better proofe of Thrafillus skill, Dien reporteth, that when TABBRIYS intended verily to throw him downe headlong, he perceived him by his countenance to be much troubled and disquieted in minde, whereupon he demaunded the cause thereof, and then Thrasyllus answered, that by speculation of the Stars he forelaw some present daunger to himselfe, and so Tiberius durst not proceede to execute this intent of his.

(a) SEPTA, was a place in Mars Field railed about at first like a sheepe Pen: whereupon it was called Ovilia. But afterwards mounted with Marble stone, beautified also with stately galleries and walks, within which cloysture and precinct, the people oftentimes assembled about Election of Magistrates and other publicke assayres: yea and with wares which were there set out to be sold. As Alexables with election of the same and other publicke assayres: yea and with wares which were there set out to be sold. As Alexables with election of the same and the same and the same and the same and the same as a same and the same and t

(a) Some read Brutters, of which name there is a nation, as well as of the Rhutaine in Gaule. Others, Ruters, as if he meant one of those horsemen or riders in Germanie, which at this day be called

20 Rutters.

(a) A long robe embrodred and garded with purple, a caffocke branched with Date tree worke, a rich mantell of fundry colours. A chaplet of Laurell, a static & chaire, both of Ivorie, Liv.lib. 30.

(a) By this znigmaticall speech, Avgvstvs compareth the State of the people of Reme, unto the muserable case of one, whom some savage and cruell beast hath gotten betweene his teeth, not devouring and dispatching him at once, but there holdeth and cheweth him along while in exceeding paine: alluding to the secret malice, and dreaming nature withall of Tiberivs.

(b) It should seeme that in adopting him, he used these very words, Hot Kerpub, causa facto, i This doe I

for the common-wealthes fake.

(c) Alluding to this verse of Ennius in the commendation of Qu. Fabina Max,

Vous homo nobis cunctando reflituit rem.
One man alone by fage delay
Reftor'd our flate fall'n to decay.

(d) In the tenth booke of his Iliads, where Diomodes in making choile of Plyffes, to exploit a peace of fervice with him, given him this praise.

(a) The Tribunes of the commons had power to call a Senate, but not whenfoever they would, without a special Decree graunted by the Nobles.

(a) THE cohort or band of Souldiers which were of the Princes Guard, were called Pretoriani, taking that name of Pretorium which fignifieth the Lord Generals Pavilion in the campe, his Royall Pallace in Rome and else where. As allo the Lord Deputies house of, Estate in any Province. Now those Souldiers that gave attendance and served in this place about the Prince or Governour, were intertained in better condition than the rest, because their wages was greater, and the time of their service shorter. For Av Gvs Tvs had set downetheir terme twelve yeares, whereas the rest, before they could be discharged, were to serve fixteene:

(b) It may be thought, that Germaniciani as well by the Grammaticall Analogie of the letter, as allo by some circumstance of this verie place, import a referece unto Germanicus the son of Drussudificealed.

Like as Fitellini, Flaviani. &c. But the learned oble rve, that as an Armie lying encamped or in Gamlon, in Germanie, is properly in Latin called Germanieus, so the Soldiours of the said Armie be fitly named Germaniciani.

(4) These solemnities were exhibited about the midst of November, whereas the other, named Romans, were held in the beginning of September.

(b) It is to be noted, that the name of Imperator in the Roman Historie is taken three wates : First, for him, who by commission or warrant from the State, bath the conducting of an Armie, And in this fenfe, it hath relation to Souldiers. And is all one, with Lord Generall of the field, or a commaunder, &c. and the lame that Peter was in olde time. Secondly, for a Victor or Conquerer, namely when such a Generall or chiefetaine hath by natural proceffe atchieved many valiant exploits, & put to fword fuch a number of enemies, as the law fetreth downe; For then the fouldiers were wont to falure him by the name of Imperator, i. Conquerour. Lastly for a So veraigne Prince, King and Monarch. In the first acception, it is a meere Relative In the second a furname, In the rhird and laft, the forename of all the Romane Emperours, to wit, from l v L 1 vs, CAESAR forward Who although they wore not the Crowne and Diademe, were neverthelesse, absolute Princes, Soveraignes, Kings and Monarches, The want of this diftinction may breed fome trouble in the readers of the Romane Historie.

(c) Made of Oke branches, or in default thereof, of lome other tree bearing mast which gailand by the first institution, was given to that fouldier, who in battell had rescued a Citizen of Rome and saved his life. And afterwards, it, together with the Laurell, beautified the gates of the CABSARS Palaces, although some of them were bloodie Tyrants, & made no spare of their citizens and subjects lives.

(a) THB manner was, if Prince or Senatour were caried in his Litter, usually supported by eight bond-servants, and thereupon called Octophoren, to have a companie of Citizens in their gownes going before, and accompanying him by his side, as also certaine servitours to carie his curule chaire of ivory behinde.

(a) This free embassage, called Libera legatio, was granted many times to tuch, as being defirous cyther to travell and see fortaine countries, or to fly, for avoiding of daungerous troubles at home therby to be better intertained abroad, and with the more honest colour, to conceale the occasion of their departure, & absence as if they were sent from the state, about the affayres enely of Common-weale.

(a) IT was not ordinarie with the Emperours to accompanie the corpes up to the fitnerall Fire: but onely to vouchfafe their presence at the Funerall Oration in the Forum or common place. This therefore may be attributed unto TIBERIVS his civil humanitie.

(b) It appeareth by Dion, that they had omitted to subscribe the clause which went in this forme, Vota facious pro te, Imperator i, We make our vowes (and pray) for thee O Emperour.

(4) CAVSES were heard judicially, and Justice ministred, eyther from a superiour place as the Tribunall

1-

Tiberius Nero Casar.

banall, or beneath upon the even and plaine ground, de piano, as the Lawyers speake, so that there were a Chaire or feat for the judge to fit upon. And the faid place of lustice where foever, eyther pro tribunali, or de plano possea sella, is properly called Ins: as ca-rolus Sigonus hath observed. lib. I. cap.7. de Indiciss. Whereupon commeth the usual! phrase, In the vocare. It feemeth therefore, that Tiberius would come into the Comitium or Hall of luftice, and take his place, fornetime within the Tribunall (for it was a spacious rowme) or elfe fit in his Curule chaire of Ivory beneath, as a moderator, which is expressed heere by the terme de plano.

(a) As Marchpanes, Tarts, Gingerbreed, Cu-Atards, Sugred Bisket, and generally all manner of pastrie-conceits, wrought with honie or sugar. The workeman is called Dulciarius, and the things, Bellaria Mellita, or Pemmata. Toyes not onely needleffe, but hurtfull also to the bodie, according to that in Aulus Gellius, lib.13 cap.11. Noth Assic, ex varone. Bellaria ea maxime funt milleta qua mollita non funt: Ordigeftion Tippear yap mifes, focietas infida. i. fuch iunkers fort

not well with & Concoction.

(4) Diverse Statutes there were sharpely punishing the adulterie of Matrones or maried wives. An Actt likewise passed in the Senate; that no Person of Knights degree or above, should play upon the stage, performe (word-fight, or combat with wild beaftes for hire - Providing all to preferve the honour of wedlocke entire, and to maintaine the reputation of Knighthood and Nobilitie. Those shamelesse dames therefore, of whom Sustanius writeth in this place, eyther because they would be thought vinworthie to be reckoned within the censure of Law, or as TACITY's writeth, deemed to have abidden punishment enough in making profession of so base a trade and life. These lewde persons likewise, and unreblameable unthrists suffering themselves thus to appeare noted with infamie, and that upon record, made accompt, both the one and the other not to be obnoxious or liable unto the flatutes & acts aforefaid

(b) The manner was at Rome, for Tenaunts to remove and flit out of one house into another, upon the first day of luly, like as with us, at the feastes of Saint Michaell and the Anunciation of the Virgin Merie: which are the or dinarie rent daies.

(4) lose PH valib. 18. Antiquit. Indaic. writeth 36 that Tiberius lent 4000. of them into Sardinia, an Iland in Summer time especially, verie intemperate and unwhollome, as may appeare by that pretie E-pigram of Martialis, wherein he oppoleth the healthie Citie Tibur, to the pestilent isle Sardinia.

Nullo fata loco possis excludere, cum mors Venerit, in Medio tibure Sardinia eft.

2

38

No place exempt from fatall death, for when our time is come,

Mid Tibur, will Sardina be found of all and fome.

(a) THIS callipides, who have occasion of this By-word, was a fa mous Stage-player, or one of thele Mimi, counterfaiting other mens gestures, as Beraaldes supposeth. See Placarch in Apoplisher Laconic.

(a) BIBERIVS, a bibendo i. of drinking, Calins, a calda, or calida, i. hore, Mero of Meru i. ftrong wine. An elegant Agnominiation : whereby is shewed, that he loved to drinke wine hore, which is right delicare, & goeth downe more mer ily

(b) The Italicke Amphor conteyneth 48. Somaris, everie Sextarius 20 ounces Menforales, which is a wine pinte and halfe of our measure with the better. By which reckoning he dranke at one meale a run-dlet of ten wine gallons well neere.

(c) A Bird that feedeth upon grapes and figges especially, whereupon it tooke the name. In Autumne or the latter end of Summer it is so called at other times Melanecorphos, or Arricapilla, of the blacke cop, or hair-like fethers that it carrieth upon the head.

(d) Of this Bird for the daintie flesh of it Martiall

made this Epigram, Inter aves, turdus, fi quis me judice certet, Inter quadrupedes, gravia prima Lepus. Of fethered foules, if I may judge, the blackbride

is the beft, Among four-footed beafts the Haire furpaffeth all the

(1) To invet and devise new pleasures.
(4) ALLVDING portly to the lile Capras, and in part eyther to Capra in Latin, a goat, or to Kap in 43 Greek, a wild bore, and that member, Que veri famos.

(a) Seneca reporteth thus, lib.s. de benefic. cap. 27.

(4) Sewed reporteth thus, 105.3. de seméje. cap. 27.

Quater millies feftersum fuum radit. i. He faw of his 49 owne, 400 millions of Sefteres.

(b) Provided it was by an auncient law, and the fame revived by Iv I. C AB SAR D I C T A T O R, that no person should in filver or gold possesses that no person should in filver or gold possesses about 60 sefteria, that is, Three score thousand fefteress. This also may have a relation to that order set down about him a lively before. That named was and downe by him a little before, That named men and viurers thould lay out two third parts of their flocke

in lands and houses,&c. (a) As we fay, to make him fuffice of Quers For the decurier of Iudges were they Quorum nomina, were written in the Commission Roll.

(a) The Greeke verse is red thus, Ei pa Toger

Caris, administ sharis, or E's un repaires rians, &c.

(b) Scalia Gémonia. A place at Rome upon the Aventine hill, into which the dead bodies of malefactors were dragged and throwen with shame-

(a) THEY peake the Greeke language generally throughout all Greece, yet not after one manner. For in divers parts were different kindes of Greeke called Dialects, to wit, Attick, Ionick, Acolick, &c. Like as with vs in Great Britaine a common English tongue goeth wel neere throughout the whole lland, albeit there is a divertity perceived between the Scot tith or Northren English, and the Southerne, between the Cornish and the Kenzish, &c.

(a) In fo doing the bodie must needes be bared & 58 Some shame discourred which being an Impietie bo fore the facred Images of the Gods, was made Treafon also before the Emperoars Statue, unto whom dinine honours were exhibited.

(a) The last Hexastichen or 6 verses, seemeth to make one entier Epigram by it selfe. Every Distichon before, carieth a seuerall sense, And as for the first two, they feeme to have a reference to the time, whiles he abode in Rhodes, before he was Sui Iuris,

(a) At which times, both among the Greekes and Romans alfo, the manner was to forbeare Execution

yea and to ease prisoners of their years.

(b) As if under his person he had offered abuse vinto the Emperour Tiberius.

(c) He would say, The courage and generositys of the Romans died with them, sing that none arose

67

to recover their libertie oppressed and trode under Horace among the Romans. foote by this Tytant Tiberius.

(d) Rather, two hundred and twentie. For Tacitus lib. 6. annal. reporteth; that all the suspected complices of Scianus were killed, lacuit immensa fira-

ges, omnis fexus, omnis atas, co.c.

(e) The like hypocriticall Religion was practifed during the bloudie prescription in the Triumvirate. Ayoung Gentleman nobly borne, because he might not be killed lawfully, pretextain i. under age, and wearing still his embrodered garment pretexta, hee commaunded to put on his virile gowne, and so he

was murthered. Appian: Die.
(a) Fox wonderfully addicted he was to the ftu-

die of Astrologie, and such curious Arts.

(a) THE full stature of men in Italy, was fix foot wanting two yaches, if men grew higher than fixe they were accompted exceeding tall, if to feven , (and to that height men may grow, as Varants. So that in Musters your men were chosen fol. diours, five foote high and ten ynches, which was called Iufta ftatura.

(b) Some read subiti, and not subtiles, to signific that such pimples continued not, but arose and fele at times, much like to those that the Physicians call Hidren, Sudamina, or papillus sudorum according to PLINIS, proceeding of heat or sweat, if the hu-

mours be fharpe.

(c) Such be termed in Greeke Ruouvxine. And if we may beleeve the Physiognomic delivered by A-RISTOTLE: they be by nature deceitful and wille, given to circumvent, entrap and supplant others.

(d) CORNELIVS CELSVS, among other good rules and precepts of Health, writeth thus, Sanus home qui & bene valet & sue pontis eft, nullis obligare fe legibus debet, ac ne medico neque alipia egere, &c. But give he what directions he will, and let us fay what wee can to this point, that men and women may be Phylicians to themselves, such is there milgovernment in dier and otherwife, that Physicians shall never want imployment. And as touching thirty years, of age T A CITY saddeth moreover & faith, That he was wont to mock thole and hold them to be fooles, who after the faid yeares had neede of o-* Tiberius, ther mens infructions, to know what was good or hurtfull for their bodies. Whereupon might arise our English proverbe, A foole or a physition.

(a) SVCH as were fung to the Harpe. In which kinde Pindarns excelled among the Greekes, and

(b) One of AvgvsTvs [adopted] fonnes. Yes

some read IVIIVS CAESAR.

(a) A word usuall with us in these daies, for who knoweth not that Monopoly is, when one man engroffeth some commoditie into his owne handes, that none may fell the same but himselfe, or from

(b) It fignifieth in this place a peece of workman-thip fet upon a cup or other veffell of Gold or Silver to garnish the same, so sitted, as it may be put to, or taken away at our pleasure. The auncient Poets in La. tin called fuch devifes Infertas.

(c) Contrarie to A v G V S T V S C AE S A R, whofe manner was ever and anone in his speeches and writings to interface Greeke words and lentences.

(4) A place neere the river Tiberis, to called of a Navell fight exhibited fometime there, by Iulius Cefar Diffator, within a spatious pit receiving water for that purpole.

(b) in the port high waies from Rome, the manner efthe Romans, was at everie miles ende to pitch downe a great flone, and according thereto were the miles reckoned, like as with us in some places there fland croffes of wood or fione to that end

(c) 1. A creeping Dragon. Which implieth, that there be others winged, or at least wile supposed to flie, in the common opinion of men. For the attribute, Serpens, fignificth Creeping. Now, because all of them use most so to do, the general name of Dragons, goeth under Serpents. And as for the word Dragon, t is given to the whole kinde of their quicke fight, comming of prace, in Laune, and spane, in Greeke, 370 m sipaeri, of feeing.

(d) Recidira peior radice, say the Physicians. The relapseunto a former disease is more dangerous, than

it was before.

(e) It tooke the name of L. Lucullus, the

Lord thereof.

(a) A towne in campania where he tooke so great 75 delight, and a place infamous for the licentious life of the inhabitants, whereupon grew the name of those lascivious and filthis Comedies, Atellane. A plague Hay smitting well to hir beastly behaviour. As if he had beene vnworthis to be conveyed to Rome, the Citie which so long before he had abandoned.

(b) As poore begger bodies were wont to be fer-ved in haft, by the common bearers, and not fully

burnt with leafure,

(c) Where malefactors ordinarily were burnt.



ANNOTATIONS VPON

Caius Cafar Caligula.



ALLED by forme, Annales of Annaria: of others , Comittales, By which provided it was, In what yeares of a mans age, he was capable of Quefture, Preture, Confulare, or any other like

Office of State: as alfo, it was limited, within what time betweene, one might efsloones beare the same Office againe, Item, what the terme of everie Magistracie should be? &c. And albeit the auncient Romanes had no fuch lawes, but as CORNELIVS SCIPIO at his petition of Aedilethip made answere, when exception was ta-ken against him for his young age) whomsoever the Quirites would charge to be a Magistrate, hee had yeares enough on his backe, yet afterwards, fundrie Statutes were enacted in that behalfe: although by vertue of speciall privileges, the same were not duly observed. By the Chronologie it appeareth, that he was but ninteene yeares old when he became Queftor, like as TIBERTYS before him

(b) Which TIBERIYS envying his greatneffe, wrought, therby to expose him unto greater dangers.

(4) W & L L might this unseasonable exercise puff up and fill his skin with crudities and foggie humors, but hurtfull unto his health it was, and brought upon him diseases, and namely, that, called Cardiacus, of which, some say, he died. Let them looke to it ther-fore, who, because they would be fat, not only fall to bodily exercise out of time, even upon ful fromacks, but also every morning eate in their beds and sleepe upon it, yea and ordinarily take a nap at noone, fo foone as their meat is out of their mouthes.

(4) By this Attribute, Civill, in our Author, ye must understand, Courtesie, Affabilirie, and a part not exceeding that of private Citizens, without taking any state.

(4) As if the Gods, whose Images were shrined within, were not to be honoured any longer as Gods, fuffering fo good a man as Germanicus was , to die. For, as in token of honour, the people used to adorne the Statues and Images of famous persons with flowers and greene leaves, to, whom they did vilipend and despile, they were wont to cast stones at their Images and Statues.

(b) The Tutelarie Gods of the house which ordinarily flood within a closer, called thereupon La-

(c) For, to what end should they reare children any more ? fince Germanicus, growen to lo good proofe, fped no better, but was taken away by untimely death,

(d) In this place, the circumstance sheweth, that the King of Parthians is meant, how ever the Perfian King and fuch mightie Monarches, having under their Dominion other pettie Kings as Tribu-taries or Homagers, be so called: like as AGA-MEMNON alfo in Homere.

(*) Which, at Rome betokened a generall mourning, occasioned upon some extraordinary calamitie, or feare of publicke daunger, even as with vs, the

fourting in of Shop-windowes, &c.

(4) A B O V T the mids of this moneth, began the feaft Saturnalia, celebrated with good cheere, with revels, dances, gaming and all kinde of libertie.
(a) For, common fouldiers wore a certaine stud-

ded shoe, named Caliga.

(a) WHICH was later than the ordinarie time, by reason of Tiberias his lingering. For, usually these complements were performed at 17 yeares of age.
(4) In this habite and manner of attite, coun-

terfeiting a woman, thereby to decline sulpicion when he entered into other mens houses for to dishonour them and abuse their wives, whom our author termeth heere Adulteria, pro adulteris, as elle

where, conjugia, pro conjugibus.

(b) The fabulous Historic of Phaethon is well known, namely, how by milgovernment of the fleeds which drew the Chariot of the Sunne his Father, he fet the whole world on fire: By Phaesbon therfore is meant, a combustion (as it were) and generall confusion of the Provinces, like as by the waterfrake, the verie bane and poylon of the Roman State.

(4) To doe him the greater honour, they inter. taine him upon the way (as the maner was), Sacrifices, Torches, Tapers, and wax lights-

(a) An opinion there was deepely fetled in mens heads, that the death of one man might be excused and redeemed, with the death of another.

(a) The two hundred penie. (b) His halfe image downeward from the head to the wast, portrayed with a Shield or Scutchion: & the lame was commoly fet out with the largest. Hereupon, M. TYLLIVS CICERO, when he faw fuch a demie personage representing his brother Q v I N-T v s in the province that he governed (& a very little man he was of stature) My brother, quoth he, in his halfe part, is greater than in the whole.

(b) A testivall holiday solemnized by heardmen,

in the honour of Palestheir Goddeffes and Patronesse. Vpon which day, the foundation of Rome Citie was laid. This feast they kept, the 12 day before the Kalends of May, to wit, the 20 of Aprill

(4) Menius, a riotous unthrift, when he had wa-fted his Patrimonie and fold his Capitall house in Rome, excepted in the fale, and referved to himfelfe

and his heires, one Columne or Pillar, from which he projected and put forth into the ftreet a jettie, and upon it built a gallerie; out of which he might behold the fword-fencers in the market place, whereunto he had a fayre prospect from the faid Pillar. Whereupon all fuch galleries or buildings jetting out in the fireet, be called Meniane,

(a) THE end of one verle, and beginning of another, cited out of Homer in the fecond of his Ilias. The Poet ascribeth them unto lage Vlyffes, in this

One [Severaigne] Lord, One King let there be.

(b) By exchaunging the enfignes and Ornaments of the Roman Soveraigne or Emperor, with the Re-

gall Diadem, purple Robe and Scepter.

(c) Phanicopsers is a water foule haunting lakes and fennes, and the river Nilus, as Hesiodus writeth-The fethers be of colour read, or purple. Whereof it taketh the name; and the tongue is a most daintie and pleasant morfell. So said Apitius, nepetum omnium altissimus gurges. Of this Bird Martiall made an Epigram.

Das mihi penna rubens nomen : sed lingua zulosus

Nostra sapit. Quid si garrula lingua fores. My name I take of wings so red, but unto gluttons taft.

My tongue right pleafing is: oh, what, if it could

prate as fast.
(d) Some take them for Bistards: Birds decked, no doubt, with most beautifull fethers : as may appeare by Tertullian against Marcion, in these words: Vna Tetraonis pennula, (taceo de paro) fordidim artifi-cem pronuntiabit tibi Creatorem?

(e) They are thought to be Hens of Guinny.

(f) By the description of Clitms, they be our

Turkies.

(g) The Phelant called in old time Itis, (which was the sonne of Terens and Progne, transformed, as Poets feigne, into this Bird) and afterwards Phafiamu or Phasiana [Aris], tooke his nams of Phasis a river and Citie in Colchin, according to this Epigram of Martials,

Argiva primum sum transportata Carina: Ante mihi notum nil nife Phasis erat.

In Argive thip transported first, I was to forraine

Fore time, nought elfe but Phasis towne, I knew,

or Phasis strand.

(a) PHILO reporteth this faire otherwife, and telleth a pirifull Narration : How, by commission from caises, certaine Colonels and Centurians came to young TIEERIVS, commaunding him to kill himlelfe: because, forsooth, unlawfull it was for any other to murder a Prince of the Imperiall bloud-The youth, who had never feene any man killed, and by reason of his tender yeares was nothing at all experienced in the world, requested first of them, who were come thus to him, for to frike off his head, which he held out unto the m: but feeing his request would not be heard, he defired them yet, to inftruct him, in what part of his bodie he should stab himselfe for the speediest death ? And so by instructions from them he was his owne executioner.

and AvevsTvs, by force tooke from TIBERI. vs his wife LIVIA.

(a) Selena, in Greeke, fignifieth the Moone. And well krowen it is, that as M. ANTONIVS the Triumvir called himselfe BACCH V sand OsIRIS, fo, CLEOPATRA his wife, tocke pleasure to be named Luna. i the Moone, and Ilis. Whereupon they gave to their fonne ALEXANDER begotten betweene them, the name of the funne, and to their daughter CLEOPATRA the name of the Moone, or Selena, which is all one.

The Confuls were reputed still (in outward shew) Soveraigne Magistrates, although indeed, that ce. fars caried all before them , and were absolute Mo-

narches.

(c) Some read, Tefferas decima citius. i. Before the tenth houre, or foure of the clocke after noone, for so long continued the Stage-plaies ordinarily. At which time, the Emperours were wont to bestow their Tickets or Talies among the people, by vertue whereof they received fuch and fuch gifts.

(d) There be learned Criticks that expound this place farre otherwise, reading Pegmares, in steede of Permatin, and understanding thereby such swordfencers, whose good hap it had beene to escape with life, the fall from those Frames or Pageants called Pegmata or Pegma, which with certaine vices or Skrewes were fer up, and let downe, Vpon which as on scaffolds, malefactors were brought forth, eyther to exhibit a shew unto the people, fighting one with another at sharpe, to the outrance, or to make them fport, by falling downe into a pit underneath, where eyther wild beafts were readie to devoure, or fire to consume them. A devise wrought by dislolving the joynts of the said Pegmes under them. And in this scale they interprete the rest that followeth, concerning patresfamilias, i. good honest Citizens house-

(4) HE had espied in the multitude of those pri- 27 foners and malefactors, two with bald heads, diftant farre a funder, and happily, as much as from the one end of the place unto the other: all those betweene, without respect of their cause, he commanned to be

put to death indifferently.

(b) An ordinarie thing it was at Rome, to sweare by the Genius, as also by the Fortune, the health &c. of their Emperours. And what a devout oth this was, per Genium. i. the Demon, the Spirit, or Superintendent Angell of the Prince, which I take to be as much, as by his owne good felfe, appeareth by Tertullian Apologet. cap. 28, Cisius apud 700 per omnes

deos, qu'am per Genium principis peieratur.

(c) Senecalib. 2. de Ira. cap. 33. reporteth the like example of Castor a right worthipful Gentleman of Rome, whose sonne, the same CALIGVIA, upon verie envie that the young man was a proper and beautifull person, put to death in his fathers fight, and then invited the old man to supper, provoked him to caroufe and be merie, which the good father was faine to endure and make semblance of contentment, for feare, least the Tyrant would have done as much by another sonne, whom he had living.

(d) Catenis verberatum. Among other chasticements of the bodie, there is reckoned Vinculorum ons from them he was his owne executioner.

(a) RONVLYS ravished the Sabine virgins: reperatio, as Callifration witnesseth, lib 7: de panis.

The

The ignorance whereof, hath made fome to read, in cateris verberatim, is bound in chaines and then beaten, others, habenis, for cateria: as if he had beene well lindged with lether thongs or halters ends, as flaves were wont to be ferved by the Lorania.

(a) ALBEIT, the proper use of these Graphia was to cut or engrave letters onely, in tables of barke or soft wood: yet, because it was unlawfull to weare weapons in the Senate house, some, of a mitchievous minde, made those writing stiles or Steelesso, as they might kill therewith, Enacted therefore it was, that no man should carie about him such writing instruments of yron or steele, but of bone onely. And yet even these, as others also or reeds and quils, were made so keene and sharpe, that they were able to give a mortall wound.

23

33

(4) For the manner of the Roman Emperours was, upon displeasure, to lend men and women away into some desert lifes, and there to confine them.

(h) Elleber, that groweth in the Isles Antycire, is of most effectuall operation. The roote is that, whereof is made our incessing powder. It purgeth extremely by vomit. Thereupon ariseth the Proverb, Naviget Amicyram i. Let him sayle to Amicyra, applied to one that is melancholicke in the highest degree, and little better than mad. See Plinie. Naviget Hill like a cast of the second Hill like a cast

was not furnamed LATRO, being the addition appropriate to the noble Family of Rome, of the Portii, but a notorious theefe or robber, fuch as in Latin is called Latro. And of that fort commonly were they that performed before the people this bloudie fight with unrebated fwotds, without foiles. And no mervaile, if he termed all the Citizens there affembled Tetrnius. it Theeves, confidering he withed before, that he could cut of all their heads at one blow

(a) He suspected, that she had given him some lovedrinks.

(a) PRABTER aquum.] How this can stand with his pride or malice, which our author hath propounded to exemplifie, I cannot see. In some copies we read, prater cum. i. beside him, that is to say, otherwise than he would have them, or approve. And one Critick or Iudicious Lawier, Franc. Hottsman, as also Coracius, read, prater Eccum, as if hee should say, All Lawyers shall give none other answere but this. Behold him, meaning the Emperor Caiv s, therby referring the decision of all matters to his will and pleasure. Lastly, Torrentins conclude th the Pariod thus, Nequid respondere possint. i. That they should

next chapter.
(a) Colosseros, seemeth to be a word compounded of Colosseros, The one importeth his talnetse, resembling the stately and Giantlike perfonages called Coloss, and the other, his lovely vilage, representing Eros, even Love, or Cupid it selfe.

give no answere at all. And for preter aquum, ore. he putteth preteres. i. Moreover, for a beginning of the

(b) These fencers, called Threes or Thraces, "thought to be the same that Retiaris", were lightly appointed "so thinks for armour, and put to desperate fight, as having all Sabellicus, parts of their bodies expect to daunger, whereupon they were called also Tunicati, & were matched in oppositio with the Mirmillones, as this verse of Auslands implieth,

Quis mirmillons * componitur? equimanus Thran.

Whereas the other named Hophmachi, had for their or, comittiur defence, head peeces and targuets. Senec. lib. 1. Epst. 7.

(c) The prieft, called Rew Nemorenfis, of a place where Diana Aricina was worthipped, within a temple beautified with a grove about it, by a barbarous cuftome of the Seithians, fo long onely held his place, until after one yeares revolution, fome one stronger than himselfe, stepped unto him and overcame him in single fight, and so deposed him, like as, by the first institution, himselfe, soyling another in combat attained thereto.

(a) Senera writeth. Confolat. ad Helv. That it was ordinarie with him, to confume at one supper ten millions of sesses, and who studied himselfe, and laid his head to others, how he might at one supper make an even hand with the revenewes and tributes of supper make an even hand with the revenewes and tributes.

of all the provinces belonging to the state of Roms.

(b) Some read for [de Cedris] Decres, after the forme of Moneres, meaning by Decres a mightic gallic furnished with ten rankes of Oares, for such the Greeks call Alappas.

(a) Duminculta commissa fierent.] Which may be expounded otherwise thus, when as many things were forfaited and confiscate.

(a) Taking the pame from Exploratores, a militarie terme, fignifying the Avant-couriers and foreriders, to discover the enemy, & to cleere the coasts. (a) Yet Dion reporteth of him, that otherwhiles,

(a) Yet Dim reporteth of him, that otherwhiles, when it thundred aloft, he would feeme to doe the like beneath with a thunder barrell, or fuch a kinde of devifet when it lightened, to make flashes with fireworks; and if a thunderbolt fell, to discharge likewise some stone out of an engine.

(a) Which ornaments belonged to Inpiter and Aesculapine.

(b) Refembling thereby Neptune, Sea for it Symbolizeth his power over River, waters in

(c) The Enfigne of Mercury, betokening his Eloquence.

(a) So called, because they were exhibited in the

Palatium.

(a) Capitolium, although (2) 150 x 201, it was the stately mount or Castle of Rome, yet it became a generall name of all Citadels and strong Castles built for

rall name of all Citadels and strong Castles built for the defence of any Citie.

(b) Meaning the murder of Cains Iulius Casar

Diffator.

(c) Bearing the name of a notorious theefe, or Captayne rather of theeves, crucified for his defertes.

NNOTATIONS VPON Tiberius Claudius Drusus Casar.

* Rhofne.

called Porta Scelerata, and the Streete View feeleratus upon semblable infortunate accidents.

(a) Wheras, by usu-all custome such were brought into the Forum or common hall.

(a) Br vertue of this Act, himfelfe, his landes and goods were profcribed and expoled to open fale, in a Table hung up by an Edict from the mafters of the Exchequer or Citie-Chamber. And if within the time appointed, he came not in, to fatiffie the debr, nor any chapman or furetie to undertake it, he and his whole state, fell by escheate as forfait and conficate into the Princes hands.

(a) THESE llands are fituate in the mouth of the River * Rhodams : and they be fo called of the order in which they lie-

(4) THE name of this Fencer Palamons, fignifieth also in the Latin tongue a Stock-dove; which gave occasion unto him, to come out with this od

jeaft. (a) PROVIDED it was by the law Papia. That no woman under fiftie yeares of age should be maried to a man three-scor yeares old or upward: Item That no man under three fcore yeares, or upward mightwed a woman, fiftie yers old or above. Where, note : That thele words [a Tiberio] as if he added the faid Branch, seeme to have beene foysted in: considering that as it appeareth by TACITYS) the Emperour TIBERIVS went about to mode. rate the foresaid law, and not to make it more strict by annexing fuch a claufe.

(a) For feare of breaking up the pavements, if 25 they rode in coach, wagon, chariot, or on horseback.

(b) In divers Greeke and Latin writers, the names of Jewes and Christians were confounded: so as by Iewes they understood Christians.

(c) Orchestra was that place in the fore-front of the Theater or Scaffolds, and neerest unto the Stage, wherein the Senators ordinarily fate, and sometime the Emperour himselfe.

(d) Popularia, were seats within the scaffolds and Theater, most remote from the Stage, wherein the common people were allowed to stand or sit. Be-tweene the said Orchestra and these Popularia were raunged the Knights or Gentlemen of Rome, and those rankes bare the name of Equestria.

(e) So called, of the mountaine Eryx in Sicilie, where the was highly worthipped, and where the had a Temple.

(a) As for Drufilla his wife, a Iew borne, the had beene maried indeed before to king Azyzus, as Io-

IKE as in Rome, the gate _ Sephus writeth; but as touching the other two Queens, wholoever they were, he was acquainted with them otherwife, and not in way of mariage, so farre as I can finde.

> (b) For everie man might not so doe, unlesse he had a Knights estate, which was foure hundred thousand Sextery, or were free borne: Neyther Libertines nor Mechanicall persons living by base trades and occupations were allowed.

(4) Other writers, as Philoftratus and Iulianus, fay 29 moreover, That without his wife and freed men, he was xween aperano, and sopresionus f Ranshing, much like to a player in a dumbe shew, and the bare Image of a Kings Majestie, as Plutarch reporteth of Ar-

(a) This difeale, fome Phylicians name Kapolaxi. the heart-ach, or Cardiacam passionem, seated in the orifice of the ftomach, which is called Kapfin, The paine whereof, PLINIE affirmeth to be most intollerable, next unto the passion of the strangury.

(a) Flatum crepitum que ventris.] By Flatum, under-fland that riddance of wind downeward, qui wares ferit, non aures. Which in English commeth neere unto the Latin word, Vife, for that the verbe Vifere, is the same, whiley. As CICERO in his Epiftles hath well, but covertly observed, out of the word Divisio, Wherein he noteth Quiddam Cacemphaton Which place some interpreters, for ignorance of the faid verbe Vifia, have expounded very abfurdly.

(a) So sumptuous were thefe feastes, that Poutificum Cana, and Saliares Epula, grew into a prouerb, to expresse exceeding great bellie cheere, and most delicate fare.

(a) Seneca. lib.1. De Elementia writeth, That Clandins caused more Paricides to be sowed within a leather male,&c. in five yeares space, than had beene ever before his daies.

(b) Whether they were hired thereto, or prefuming of their owne strength, voluntarily entered upon fuch a combat, or forced to undergo that dangerous fight, or elfe exposed unto their greedie jawes for to be worried and devoured by them.

(c) This devile called neere Automatum, Horace by a Periphrafis, pretily expressent thus, Nervisalienis mobile lignun

(a) For with their Graphia, as hath beene noted 35 before, they might do a mischiefe.

(a) Ira aique Iracundia. Ira fignifyeth the hote 38 and momentanie passion of anger, soone enflamed and as foone quenched, and Iracundia feemeth to be taken heere, for the continuance of the faid anger, and an inveterate fetled wrath'. Howfoever our Dictionaries would teach us the contrary. The one may be called Gall or Choler, the other spleene or Melanchely.

(b) Stalti-

(b) Stultitiam neminem fingere. Jor rather, Stultitiam fingere. i. That no toole counterfaits folly.

(4) It was an inconfiderate speech of an Emperor, and soolishly let fall, in the Senate especially, tending much to his descredit and deshonour: as if he fent to the Taverne for his wine, by the pot or bottle, and had not his owne cellsrage stored therewith.

(b) These words without all rime or reason were rife in his mouth, which unadvitedly he had taken

up and by use could not leave them,

(4) Some thinke, that he devised not new letters

in the Alphabet, but new formes rather of the former : as namely to write for the Acolick dicama F. the inverted character &, and for a dipthong, ai.

(a) For, by report of DisnandXiphilinus his stature farre exceeded the proportion of his years.
(a) And yet by circumstances it may be collected,

that he caught his bane and died in the Palatium at

(a) These were, at it plainly appeareth, Questors, Aediles, Tribunes, Prztors, Censors and Consuls, Of all thefe, some one or other died, excepting Cenfors, as TACITY's writeth. 12. Annal.

ANNOTATIONS VPON

Nero Claudius Cafar.



HESE foure factions or crewes that ran with Chariots for the prife, were distinguished by foure colors of cloth, or liveries, & therupon called by these names Alba. i. White, Veneta, watchet or light blew, Prafina.

i. greene, and Roses. i. Rose coloured or read. Vnto which were added by Domitian Aurata and Purpi i. Gold coloured or yellow, and purple. The former foure Sidenius Apollinaris hath comprised in his Hendecasyllabes, thus,

micant colores,

Albus cum veneto, virens rubensque.

Then thine thefe crewes and make a gallant fhew In white, in blew, in greeene and rofet hew.

Proportionate they are unto the foure leasons of the yeare: white, to the Autumne or end of Sommer, Watchet to the winter, Greene to the fpring, and Red to lommet, or as some would have it, to the foure Elements.

(b) Physicians have observed three kinds of drop The first is Ascites, wherein the beily doth swell with much water gathered betweene the inner skin or rine of the belly, and the cawle which lappeth the guts, and some wind withall, so named of arais in Greeke. i. A bottle, because in turning of the bodie to a fide, the water is perceived to shog in the womb, like as liquor in a bottle halfefull, when it is shaken. The fecond, Tympanites, wherein the belly is ho-ven vp with wind especially, and some water among. Whereby it will found like a taber or drnm, if one tamper upon ir, and thereof it was fo called. The In Corne- third Leucophlegmatias, anafarca, Hypofarta, In Latin in Celfus at Inter. on Aqua inter cutem, in the & proper fignifi-

wants all, ter and wind running betweene the fell and the fielh.

**It is the field of the field of the field of the field.

**It is the field of th (a) To wir, the ninth day after he was berne, on which, they used to name their sonnes. And as this

day was called Nominalia, fo there was a goddeffe forfooth, prefident of this complement and cere-

monies, whom they named Nundina.

(a) The manner was, during these folemnities in the Albane moneth, (where the chiefe magistrates were present) to leave for Provost of the Citie, some principall young Gentleman of the Nobilitie, before whom fitting judicially, causes of no great im-portance should be brought.

(a) These youthfull sports Invenalia, or Invena-les ludi, were sirst instituted by this NERO, privately in houses or gardens, and orchards. Wherein, of all degrees, ages and fexes they daunced and re-

(a) The fabulous reports of Ladie Pasiphae wife to King Minos, how the was enamoured of a Bull, as allo of Icarus the forme of Dedalus, who would needs attempt to flie in the ayre, be well enough knowen to them that are but meanely feene in

(b) Iunca enbiculum eins decidit. By Cubiculum, he meaneth heere, a toyall feat raised on high within that quarter of the Theatet called orchestra, under a rich Tent or Canopie, where Emperors were wont to fit when they beheld (fuch folemnities. Thele Pavillions were called in Greeke degrienol impaone in some fore relembling bedchambers

(c) So named because they that wrestled, ran, or otherwise exercised, were naked, like as the place it selfe of such exercises thereupon tooke the name

(a) Full and formall suppers, whereto men were invited, and at which the guestes sate orderly marshalled according to their worth place, & were called cane relle, and after this manner in other Princes daies were their favorites feasted. In steed hereof came in Sportule, L allowances given unto them, eyther in money, or cates, in recompence of their ordinarie falutations and attendance,

(b) As there were fundrie factions or crewes favourizing this or that colour of the Chariotters, fo

were there likewise of Actours and players, whereup. on many roiots, outrages Fraies and murthers were

committed.

(a) It should seeme, that for the pleading and triall of causes, such Tritonnell seats, pues, benches & barrs, were erected at first, for the present occasion, and taken downe againe by certaine persons, who gathered therfore a rent of those that went to law,

(a) Divers Kings of Pontus were named Polemones as of Aegypt Ptolemei, whereupon the realme Pontus, is by Popifcus ealled Polemonius, like as the Alpes Cottia

of Cottins.

(a) Many had attempted this beside him: but all their cost and labour came to nought: *700 22 Maris में । किट के पार प्रता के से विश्व है। में कार की इ

(b) The dandure one proteine ed es digos
(a) In respect of a former fleet, that was wont to some before, and bring newes of the fecond laden with marchandise and vnder faile. Therefore those thips were called names Tabellaria. Seneca.

(b) Bombos. refembling either the buzzing and humming noise of Bees, or the found of trum-

(c) Imbrices. much after the manner of that ratling, which a fodaine shewre makes ypon the tiles of an house, or the found that crest tiles or gutter tiles may make.

(d) Testas, to expresse the crashing of potsheards or earthen pots, clattering one against another.

(f) Inseres pinguissima coma. In which sense we read of pingues toga and Lacerne. Yet some understand thereby himpowhow upws. 1; whose lokes and faix were fo flicke and glib with sweet oyles, that they shone

(a) For, so would be have it to be called. And Threfeas Patus was judicially convented, and deeply charged, because he had never offred sacrifice for that heavenly voice of his. Tacit.

(b) who was with child by her owne brother Maca. reus, whereupon her father Acolus caused the childe new borne to be cast before hungrie dogs: and sent a fword to his daughter to kill her felfe with.

(c) In revenge of his father Agamemnons death, by her murdered, whereupon he fell into a furious

kind of deepe melanchohe.

(d) who unwitting killed his owne father Laiws, as ignorantly wedded his owne mother loca-

(e) By putting on a garment next his skinne, en-uenomed with the poison of Nessus the Centaure, and fo fent unto him as a token, from his wife Deia-

[4] It may be thought, that he then acted Oedipus or Creon.or some other King, and therefore carried in his hand a regall staffe or Scepere: Yet some interprete this of a Lawrel rod or braunch, such as Actors held in their hands whiles they fung

(b) For, at Olimpia, were Games allo of Criers, firi uing who could cry lowdeft, for the prize.

(c) These were called Mieronice, as one would say, saered victories, to witt at the folemne games in Greece, Nemea, Pythia, Istmia, and Olimpia.

(a) Five thousadd were there of these Gallants, as Xiphilinus writeth, ready to applaud him when he chaunted.

(a) He meaneth eyther a peruke & cap of counter. fait haire, Kipse mpidires, Dionis theteby difguifing himselfe : the same that in Cat gula he termeth capitla mentum, or elfe fome hood covering his head all fave the eyes. Inlins Capitalinus calleth it Queullionem, wherewith the Emperour Verus played fuch parts by night, in imitation of Calignia and Nero.

26

(b) Quintana, was a Gate or Street rather in the Roman Campe, wherein was usually kept, Forum rerum utenfilium, in refemblance whereof, he termed a certaine place in his house Quantana, in which he made fale of fuch wares and commodicies, as he had gotten together by rifling and rob-

bing.

(c) Itappeareth by Tacieus, that this was Iulius Montanns, who, albeit he had not fitten in counfel! as Senator, yet was Laticlavias, and wore the Senators Robe, Such Gentlemen were, called Invenes fecundi ordins, in distinction of those of the Imperial bloud, or otherwise necreallied unto the Emperour.

(a) The manner was in old time to imploy the day in bufinefles, and therein to take no liberall meales, putting off the full refection, and cherifhing of the bodie untill night. Convivia de die, argued Intemperance, much more then, feafting from noone

to midnight.

(b) Ambubaiarum. These tooke their name (as most expositors have conjectured), Quod circa Baias versarentur. Yet some learned men of later time fetch the same from this Syriacke word Anbubaia. as if fuch were Syrian women, who being otherwife naughtie packes and callots, gat their living also by Playing upon certaine instruments of musike, which they brought with them out of their native coun-

(c) Copas imitantium. Although Cope, properly be fuch women as keepe victualling houses, readie not onely to entertaine, but also to invite and call in gueftes, yet because these commonly are veric bold and unshamefaced, this terme goeth indifferently for strumpets and curtofans. For seldome shall a man fee an impudent woman that is not withall incontinent, so inseparably is modestic joyned with Cha-

(d) The corrupt text in this place, hath given occafion of much obscuritie, and ministred matter enough for Criticks to worke upon, while some read Mellita, others Myrtitrichila. By which are ment certaine sweat junkets, as daintie wafers,&c.

(e) This may be thought incredible, That banqueting conceits at one fitting should cost so much, and the aspersion of role or other odotiferous liquors arise to more. Where is to be noted the observation of fome, who for, ab Syrtia rofaria, read afperfio rofaria, that is to fay, the artificiall befprinkling audetomatizing (as I may fo fay) of banqueting rowmes, out of sponts and pipes, conveying odoriferous waters and oyles, going under the name of Ro-faria. Which spouts, if they were made of filver or gold, (as we read they were at the feaft of others, when he gave Nero entertainment) might foone amount to that fomme. To fay nothing of the corly compound distilled waters, or extracts and oyles, themselves, drawen out of most pretious simples and

(4) Him he called, as other Authors write, Sabina and Poppea, after the name of his wife deceased.

(a) In other writers he is named Pythagoras , fo that it should seeme he caried two names.

(a) Agreat Magician, whom he interrained thus royally, because he would have learned magicke of him. Sec Plinie.

(b) Whereas AVGVSTVs when he played at this game, ventured no more, than for everie Talus, which were foure in all, a fingle denier. For it should feeme that the game of Tali heere mentioned, was Pleistoboleud s. i. who could throw most with foure Tali > whether the same were cockall bones in deed, or made of gold, filver or Ivorie, with foure fides, everie one representing a chaunce, to wit, an Ace or unitie and file, a trey and quatre, oppofite, one unto the orher. For they wanted deux and cinque, which the Teffera Cubm, or Die carying fix faces, hath.

(c) It is evident hereby, as also out of that verse of Invenal.

Va leti phaleris omnes & torquibusomnes.

That these Phalers, were not Trappings; and fur-niture belonging to horses, but some other ornaments, wherewith footmen and horsemen both were trimly decked.

(a) In this verbe Morari, there is couched a double sense, which gives the grace unto this pleasant scoffe. For, being a meere Latin word, and having the first fillable by nature short, it signifieth, to stay or to make long aboad, and taking it thus, NERO might be thought to imply thus much that C L Avmortall men , and raunged among the heavenly wights, but take the same word , as Nort spake it, derived of * traces in Greeke, which fignifyeth, A foole, and hath the first syllable long it importeth, that Colandins played the foole no longer here in the world among men. Read the little pamphlet of Semers entituled a moranic amore, if ye would fee Claudi-us depainted in his colours, and in a fooles coat; which he, as it may appeare, composed of purpose to gratific Nero in that humour of his.

(b) The Greekes call this Kaprower wills. And the Romans in honour of their Princes, were wont to compaffe the fame all about with a wall of flint, or other durable stone, as marble:

34

(a) It may be it was in the same forme, that Infli-

ms Martyr citeth out of Orpheus, Dugas d' Shi Do De Recinos. Fortes opponite profanus

Which Firgil in some fort hath expressed thus,

Proculefie prafani. And Claudian after him. Greffus removete profani.

(a) THE like example is reported by Popifem in turelianus, who tooke wonderfull delight in a mightie * Eater, that in one day before his owne table, devoured a wild bore full and whole, an hundred

loaves of bread, a wether mutton, and a pis.
(a) This lambicke verse as Dion wincih, was rife

alfo in Tiberius Cafars mouth.

(b) Albeit this word, Infula, befide the common fignification of an Iland, is taken for an boufe fianding entire by it felie, a part from other , yet in this Author I observe that it is put els where for other houses also and tenements let out to tenements by the owners and Landlords, who are called Demis In fularum. And even in this acception, it may well goe in this place.

(c) This toure Horace describeth. carm. lib.3-0d.

19. in these words.

Molem propinguam nubibus arduis, erc.

(4) WHICH number arifeth to ten thouland a moneth. A mortalitie nothing comparable to that which as Enfebius reporteth, reigned at Rome in the daies of Valpajian, in which there died of the pelti-lence ten thouland a day, nor to that in Constan-tinople, when many daies, there were likewise sen thousand dead bodies caried forth Procop, lib, 2. de

belle perfice.
(b) Such a rumor in deed ran rife, but untruly.

Tacitas,

(e) Orestes to reuenge his father Agamemnons death wrought by Chiermnestrahis mother and Acgythus the adulterer, murdered her.

(d) Alcinzon sonne of Amphiarius and Eriphyle, killed her, bycause thee had contrined his fathers

(*) Aeneas caried his old father Anthife upon his shoulders out of the fyre of Trey when it burned. Here is to be noted the duple sense of the verbe Safulit] in one and the fame Latin verfe For in the former place, it fignifieth to Kill, or make away, as New did his mother, in the later, to take up and cary as New and his father. This yeeldeth an elegat grace in Larin, and cannot fo well be expreded in english

(f) Apolloswan furnamed Pass of moins in Greek which fignifieth to fitthe or of minn to ease and ofler permanancing a God, that both lendeth differen & also cureth them. But commonly the Romanes terms him so, in this latter and better seale. He is Apledslikewife Herersheleses in Greek, which is as much, as thooting or wounding from afarr, In thele abstrule fignifications and obscure termes therefore this Epigram implyeth thus much: That whiles now in the habit of Appollo plaieth upon the harpe, and would feeme to be a milde and gratious Prince: the parthian King with bow and arrowes represent-ing Apollo likewife, endaungered the Empire of Rome: and all, through the supine negligence of Nero geven, to his Musick and other vanities excess-

(g) This is ment by that huge house of Agrees building, and hath a reference to that desolate estate of Agrees when it was sacked and syred by the French, after the imfortunate battaile of Allia, what time the Romaines were in consultation to abandon the Cittle and departe to Veije, there to inhabte.

(b) It feemeth that Mero in his Poeme entituled Troka, had used to chaunt of Nauplins the father of Palameder, who abid many calamities himselfe, and in revenge of his fonnes dearh, wrought much mifchiefe to others. The Cynicke therefore, noteth Nero for his finging, as also for abusing his owne good parts in perpetrating all wickednesse, or else for mis-pending his treasure to dissolutely.

(i) E'piaco d'à zai vylaire, i're vigen ette duien, agader, ्रे का मान्यार्थना बोरोशाह, वात मार्थना वा वार्थनीला, स्वर्धन के विकास करें विकास बोरीकाम्बर्धा, बोरिब बाम्बर्सियो का बोरोसिका, मुक्त बिना

Tprojego. Arzemider. lib.I.cap. plt;

(k) By Oreus, or Pluse, taken for the God of Hell or the Grave, is understood death, in this place, readie to seize upon the Senatours, whose over-throw New had intended. Now, well knewneit is, that the manner was then, among the Romans, as at this day with us, to eary forth their dead with the

It should seeme, this answere was delivered in these

Efanoris int requaldingrists sulatu. Of fixtieth yeare (I doe thee reed) and thirseenth more, fee thow take local,

Whereby Apolle (for his oblique auniwers rightly of the Greeks termed Loxias) or the Divell himlelfes whether you will, playing with him in a two-fold and ambiguous confinction, (as his manner was) delu-ded him. For whiles he refted fecure, dreaming still of the 73 years, which he supposed was meant of his owneage; and which he was farre short of; he fell into the hands of Galba, a man indeede of those yeares.

Rome was wont to be ferved of corne from Alexandres in Acgypt, in the time of dearth especially, when Sicile, otherwise reckoned Horreum populi Remani. i. the people of Romes Garner, was not able to furnish them. Now, when in sleede of come long espected, there arrived certaine faile from thence fraught with duft and fand for the sports of his gallants : no mervaile if all the discontentment and heart-burning of the people conceived against Cornstongers and such as madegaine by the scatterie of graine, redounded upon N E R o and his Courtiers.

(b) North is a par The end of fome Trimeire or Senarie Lambicke verle in a Tragedie.

(c) Nur dei baureit, a ilxeir. i. Now 'tis high time to drive or draw. In both which Empreles, by a most tart and bitter Sarca mus, is taxed his excelsive love of Charioting.

(d) The speech of the people, or of his mother,

who could not reclay me him.

() As a Paticideor Killer of Parents, &c. whole udgement was to be fowed quicke within a lether budge,&c.

(f) There is not onely an Homonymor in the word [Galles] fignifying the French Nation, and the crowing cocks, but an Amphibole also in the fentence: whereby it may be understood, eyther that N z no with his chaunting, had awakened the French, who began now to revolt, as not able any longer to endure his longs : or that the French awa kened him, to bestirre himselfe and looke better sout him : as if they were the Cockes indeed, to raise him out of his drowlie fecuritie.

(g) The ambiguitie of this word [Findex], implies th both a private chaftifer of fervants for their faults, and also C IVLIVS Findex of a revenuer of pub-IVLIVS Vindex or a revenger of publicke injuries, and maintained of the common libertie. Who now had taken Armes against Nero.

(4) ANSBICIA, albeit they properly do fignific prefaging tokens delivered by buids: yet the fequence and circumstance of this passage, lead us rather to fome other uncouth prodigies and fraunge fightes.

(b) Naro was semblably distained, in another kinde: as having murdered his Father * CIAYDIvs, his mother Agrippina, and his two wives Offaria who admit and Poppas.

(a) A calatura carminum Homeri . Which if wee ftraine a little, may be englished thus, for the workmanship and engraving upon them, out of Honers verses. Alluding to that standing massic cup of Ne-Stors, described by Homer in the eleventh of his Ilidas.

(b) An halfe verse out of Virgil. 12. Acreid. The words of Turmis, unto his fifter Inturna.

(c) Although there were divers Prafillura in Atgypt, called Nami, as one would fay; Shires or Divi-fions, as appeareth in Plinie, 5. lib. tat. 9. Yet by this place is to be understood the Presidencie over all Aegypt, which by the institution of Augustin, was or dinarily conferred upon some Gentlemen of Rome. By which, it appeareth, he would play at small game rather than fit out.





ANNOTATIONS VPON

Servius Sulpitius Galba.



HE like narration is reported of Hip. parche and Crates the Thebane, a Cynick Phylosopher.

(a) Teffera data. How ever this word [Teffera] in our Author hath other fignifications , to wit,

fawatchword, a Signall, a Tally or Ticket, &c. Yet here verily, it seemeth to be put for a Precept or Commanudement, whether it were delivered by word of mouth unto those that stood next, or in writing, and so passed through the campe, it mattereth not.

(b) It may appeare, that Getulicus their former Generall, had allowed his Souldiers more liber-

tie and pastime.
(a) THESE were also called Taici, by Tacidus, of Tatins King of the Sabines.

(b) They tooke their name of Avevstvs: like as other orders afterwards, as Flaviani, &c. of the Emperours following.

(a) In habit of a woman, and with winges, holding forth a garland in the right hand, and bearing in her left one. Olive branch : as it to be seene in

(b) A truncke of a tree; or post erected upon which hung the Atmour and apparell of enemies staine and desposled. many Antique coynes.

(4) During which time, were held the festivall daies of the Saturnalia, Newe yeares tide and others.

(a) THEY used in olde time fuch curaces (in Reed of breft plates) made of linnen webbs, folded

1 110-

eighteene times and more. For, fo Nicetas Acominatas lib. 1. verf. Isaacs Angelis writeth : pp surve de de ourangiston à maile dangere our luyeure : Which foulds being throughly steeped and soaked in viniget or Auftere wine, with falt put thereto, and afterwardes well driven and wrought together in maner of Felt, became so stiffe, an and Armour of so good proofe, o' any blass whom sprits en among it, as that it would checke the dint of any dart or thor wharfoever.

As touching the Souldier thus reprooved by GALBA, it was IVLIVS ATTICVS, as TAcITVs writeth, one of these who went under the name of Speculatores. i. Bill-men : or Speculator res rather, as some would have it, employed in Espiall, executions, &c. as hath before beene noted. Heere also in the clause, Dimota paganoaum turba, is to be understood the multirude of the people and common fort, who were not Souldiers. For so Pagain are taken, as in opposition to

THESE Aurei among the Romans, were valued at one hundred Seffers a peece, so as in round reckoning they may goe for our olde E p vy a n D Star-Reals, or afteene shilling peeces. For, by exact computation, one of them arifeth to fifteene shillings, leven pence halfe penie, The fourth pare inst, of the Roman pound, (conteyning one hundred Deniers or Atticke Drachmes) which maketh three pound, two shillings fixe pence ftarling:

This place where PATRORIVS was executed, and into which they flung their heads, who by commaundement of the CASSARS were put to death, was called Seffertius. Plu-



ANNOTATIONS VPON

Marcus Salvius Otho.



OT without the Rampyer and precinct of the Campe, where was the ordinarie place of execution: nor by the ministerie of a Centurion, who by order was deputed, to see further done: but in the verie face and

most frequented quarter of the Campe called Principia, not farrefrom the Lord Generals Pavilion, and where the Principall Captaines quartered and lodged: Wherein also, the maine Standard named the Aegle and other militarie enfigues of the bandes and cohorts were kept: even in his owne fight being Generall, whose manner was not to be prefett.

(a) THES rade and groffe kinde of sport was thereupon called Sagato, not unlike to that passime with us in some place called the canvasing, and else where, the vanning of dogs.

(a) For, after that by commandement of Nero, he and Por Para, were infome fort put a tunder, he follicited her as being his owner wedded wife to keepe him companie, which is regard of her marriage with Nero, was held Adulteric.

6 head of the Forum Romanum: at which, all the principall high wates in Italy began, with directions therein engravers, to everit gate of the Civie, leading unrothefail high waters.

(a) Some read, for audois deudois, to no good fense at all. But the former, accordeth well with Ivven AL. Sayr. II. Who to the same effect fairb.

Noscenda est mensuratua.

and proverbially implyeth thus much, that he was not able to menage the Empire.

(a) Germaniciani exercitus. Which served in Campe, or as Garison Souldiers in Germanie, whether they were Romenes, Germanes or any other Anxiliaries from associate Nations, it skilled not.

(b) The manner, that who foever enterprised a water-voyage should enter into the Chappell of Mars, where hung his facred Scutcheons or Shield called Macilia, and first shire them, after that, shake the speare also of Mars, and say with-all Mars, Vigila, i. Awake Mars. This had O THO done, but according to the religious ceremonie, not bestowed them quietly againe in their places.

(a) This bread was made of Beane and Rice 12 flower, of the finest wheat also, a verie Pfiloshrum as the Philicians terme it, or a Depilatorie, to keepe haire from growing, especially being wet and soaked in some juyce or liquor appropriate therefore, as the bloud of bats, frogs, or the Tunic fish, &c. To this esseminacie of OTHO, alludeth the Satyricall, Poet * LWVENAL in this verse.

Es proffum in faciem digitis empendere panem, 36 Satyra.

(a) Thur medinolde



Aulus Vitetlius.



HIS QUINTYS EVLOCIVS, Was the freed man of the faid QVIN-TVSVITELLIVS (4) SOME read Sectionibus & Suturis : expounding it thus, as if his fonne had been not a cob-

ler, but a shoomaker indeed, occupied in cutting of new floes and fewing them together.

(b) These kinde people, so double diligenr about the feminine fexe, be fitly called good womens-men: and doting overmuch upon their wives, Vxorii in Latin, as one would say Bridegroomes Rill. Such an one SENCE CA makes report he knew, who could not endure to be without his wives company, one minute of an houre : and if upon necessitie he went abroad into the towne, yet would he take with him a stomacher of hers, and weare it ever next his

(r) No doubt the same was garnished with Gold, rich stones and pretious pearles. See Plin, lib.ig.

(d) It may be gathered it was Memiplegia, which we call the dead Palfey, taking the one lide of the bodie, and most commonly ensuing upon an Apoplexie, if it were not the verie Apoplexie it felfe, (which is none other but an universall palfey) confidering the quicke dispatch it made.

(a) He meaneth the crew, or faction of chariotiers holding of the blew or watchet colour : which Fi

tellim and Galba both affected.

(a) So called, of an infortunate battaile fought that day neere the river Allia : in which , the Romans were overthrowne by the French: who following the train of their victory, advanced their enfignes to Rome, torced the Cirie, and put it to the facke.

(b) Some read De Dominico, i. out of Dominiens, for fe it may feeme, was the booke of NEROES Canticles entituled, ailnding to himselfe, who would be called Rerum Deminus, i. Lord of the world.

(4) CORNELIYS CILSYS findeth nofault 13 with Aschepiades, who condemned vomitting, Offensus corum consuctudine, qui quotidie efficiendo vorandi faculfatem moliuntur. i. as utterly difliking their manner, who by daily casting up their gorge, seeke to enable themselves for beastly gourdmadise. And to the same putpose he saith: Isua luxuriacansa sieri non oportere. i. That this ought not to be put in use, for to maintaine riotous excelle. He admonisheth allo, Ne qui qui valere & senescere volet, hoc quotidianum facuat. That no man who desireth to live long and in health would make it a daily practife. But Senera repreueth fuch verie aprly in these words,

Eduns at romant, romant ut edant. They eat, to vomit, and they vomit, to eat.

(b) If Scarus were not the guilt head, a delicate filh no doubt it was in those daies, and better efteemed than the Acipenfer- i. the Sturgion, It cheweth cud, and hath plaine teeth to grind withall, not indented like a combe or faw.

(a) Veraculis or vericulis, or divinaculis: all to one 14 fenie, Such as will take upon them to tell fortunes, &c. Women of this profession Apuleius termeth ve-

ratrices.

(b) Bon m factum. The usuall preface or preamble premifed before Edicts and Proclamations, Boni omi-

(4) By this ceremonie, he feemed to refigne up

his Empyre.

(a) Making femblance thereby, that he was fled

(b) Making femblance thereby, that he was fled and gone, for, the manner was, at the Porters lodge doore, if no bodie were within, to tie up a mastive dog, for to give warning abroad if any man came. And not farre from the fail lodge, such a dog, with a chaine, was usually painted upon the wall, with thefe words, in great letters,

CAVE, CAVE CANEM, i. BEWARE, BEW ARE THE DOG.

(a) He meaneth that Gallus Gallinacem, or dunghill cocke, that before had perched upon his head and shoulders, alluding to the Frnch, who are likewife named Galli,

ANNOTATIONS VPON

Flavius Vespasianus Augustus.



HE fortieth part. Happily the fortieth penie of all. bargaines of fales rhat were unlawfull.

(a) Which had a border or broade gard about it, embroidered with purple studdes like

purple studdes like naile heads, and therefore was called Latas clarus: and thereupon, Senators themselves, Laticlary.

(a) In liew of own devia: For, in token of love and affection they should have heaped upon him gay flowers, greene leaves and pleasant fruits.

(b) This no doubt, had relation to the prophetic of the True McIsias, and Saviour, lefus Christ. The very words imply no lefte, according with these out of Holy Scripture. East of instance in the destruction of Iera-laten.

(4) There is an hill of that name in Indea. And because auswers had beene given simm thence, and nothing there was to be seene, neyther Image of a God, nor Temple, but a bare Altar, & the reverence onely of the place, both TACITYS and SYETONIYS by the name of CARMELYS, call that unknowen God unto them, who reigneth for ever.

(b) This fight, and the other following, betokened loveraigntie unto Pessalm, who warred then in the East countries, Iudea and Syria.

(a) This Bassides seemeth rather to have beene some Prics, or principall man of note, and not Libertus, i his freed man, as some copies have. But who ever he was, to the setting forward of this diffigurement of VESPASIAN, Nomen & omen erat,

(4) Out of the 35 Tribes of Rome, were chosen certaine ludges or Commissioners, named Centum10 7111, to wit, out of every Tribe three, and albeit their number arose to an hundred & five, yet roundly they went for an hundred, and so were called. These I say, being ordained Selitibus judicandis, determined private and civill matters betweene man and man, de Testamentis, Stillicidys, and such like of no great moment. They put forth or exected a speare in the place where they sate in Iurisdiction: whereupon their court was named Hassa Centumviralis.

(4) Alluding to the name Cynicus. For these Phi-Josopher's tooke this denomination Cynicks, eyther of their dogged and currish demaund, or of a place wherethey taught and disputed, called Cynosarges.

(4) Which in AVEYSTYS CAESARS time

amounted to twelve hundred thousand Sefteri y triple to the worth of a Roman Knight.

17

(a) This Colossus, Zenedorus a famous workeman, made before time for Nero.

(a) As namely, Pueros Symphoniacos &c. Chorifles 18 with most sweet breasts and pleasant voyces, &c.

(b) For, then, had women their Saturnalia; like as the men in December. Those festivall holidaies were called Matronalia, in memoriall of Ladie Herfilia and other noble Dames, who in old time upon that day, interposed themselves as Mediatrices, betweene the Romans and Sabines, readie to strike a most bloodiebattell.

(a) This is reprehended by cornelius Celfus, lib. 2. cap. 14. in these words. No que autiendi sunt, qui numero siniunt, quoties aliquis perfri candus est: Illud enim ex viribus hominis colligendum est.

(a) To be carried betweene men in a chayre or feat called thereupon Sella gestatoria, or Lestica. Celfus reckoneth fundrie forts of this Gestation, to wit, Newi, Lestica, Scamno, Pohiculo.

(a) For, it was an ordinarie matter, in supper time, betweene the services and severall dishes, to cast the Dice or cockall bones, by fits.

(b) Pretextata verba, by the figure Antiphrasis, are put for such words as beseemed not either the mouth or the cares of Pretextasi, i. youths well borne, and of gentle bloud descended who, in truth, should be modest and maidenlike: and in like manner, pretextati mores, signific such behaviour.

(c) Noting him for his ridiculous vanitie: which

(d) Or, if ye read before, [perdulla] it must so stand in the Page of expenses, to this sense, laid our, for, or to Vespassian, beloved as if he had given her a reward for loving him, whereas she should have given

(4) Some read, in fleed of Improbins irate, improbins nate, that is to fay, of no good making, but ill shaped to his height.

(b) A peece of a verse in Homer, Iliad. 7. spoken there of sjax, advancing forward to fight with Heller, unto whom, or to whose long pike rather, he likeneth this gangrell.

(c) Eyther of Fullers, Walkers, and Diers, who gathered and occupied much thereof about their clothes, or elic, for the tubs that commonly stoode in od corners and noukes of the streets, to receive every mans water, that he made as he went.

(a) At the forciaid (willia, which was a naturall bath in the Sabines country, of medicinable waters, howbeit exceeding cold. Plan. lib. 31. cap. 3.



ANNOTATIONS VPON Titus Flavius Vespasianus Augustus.



Place in Rome so called of a building there, which stood upon seven courses of Columnes or Pillars, arising all round and higher every one than other, in manner of so many circles or girdles.

(b) He meaneth not a Phyliognomer, who hath taken upon him by inspection of eyes, forehead, face, &c. to tell ones nature and disposition: such an one as ZOPYRVS was, who noted SOCRATES for to be by natural inclination a wanton lover of women: but a fortune teller, by looking on the forehead onely. Such as in these daies, by the art of Palmestrie, for-sooth, can affire folke, how long they shall live, and what not? If they do but see lines in the palmes of their hands, or by feaxein the forehead, will say, how many wives a man shall have? &c. As vaine as those, who by counting the letters of the husband and the wives name, will considertly pronounce, whether of them shall burie the other?

(a) By titles in this place, and many others of SVETONIVS, are to be underflood inscriptions, testifying for what considerations such Statues were erected. Such also were usually set up at publicke executions, to show the offences and causes why any suffered. A thing usuall among the Romanes, and in their government, in what Province so evet, as may appeare by that which stood upon the Crosse of our Savious Christ.

(a) THAT is to say a white band or ribband: Such as the Royall Diademe at first

(a) Or these Baines, with what speede and celerity they were finished, MARTIALIS writeth thus:

Hic abi miramor velocia munera, Thermas,

(4) Doo I No them thus much credit in the eyes of the world, as to give the allowance and approbation, or otherwife, of the weapons wherewith they should fight. For, in this sense may Ornaments be taken: the rather, because some couples have Ferraments. Or this place may be understood of other furniture, as well as armes, wherewith they should come appointed into the liftes.

with they should come appointed into the listes.

(a) THIS hathbeene observed in all ages, to fore-runne the death of some Prince. Thus, before the end of soline Casar, as Firgil written,

Non alias lato occiderum plura fareno Fulgura, &c.

Horace likewife.

Per purium tonantes Egit equos volueremque currum.

Our owne & Chronicles also exemplific no leffe, fore the To say norhing of the fresh resemblance of death of that, which happened with us three yeares since, king Henry in Iuly.

(a) Some write, and Terres by name, that hee was poyloned with eating of Seahares.

ANNOTATIONS VPON



HIS was fome Satyricall Poeme, of which Iv vs-NALIS writeth thus: — Improbior fatyra feribense

(b) A vestment of white linnen, after the manner of a Surplice: for such priests

thereupon were named Linigeri.

(a) Toga Crecanica. Which is spoken & wis, prechlamyde, i. a cloake or loose cassocke. For Toga was Romanorum.

(4) PHILOSTRAIVS alledgeth another reafon of this Edict, namely for that many feditious broyles and commotions were occasioned by drunkennesse.

(b) Or rather, as (a/aboum expoundeth [geminari cafira] that two legions should not encampe in one leaguer. For, the pollicie of warre found the same alwaies dangerous, in regard of murinics, that by occasion thereot might artie. Souldiers, as Dion writeth, apie of the analysis of a of orthis. Seeing their owne numbers great, grow to be sout and malanett.

(c) For, before time, it was thought good Policy, that fouldiers should lay up a portion of their donative, about the Enfignes within the campe, and not given unto,) whereby they might be put in mindeto fight more valiantly, and not to forsake their colours, so long as they had somewhat to save or loofe.

(a) NAMELY, to be buried quicke under the ground, that is to fay, to be let downe into some grot or vanit, and there to be sterved to death.

TO

(a) PATREM FAMILIAS. i. A good honeft Citizen of Rome, such as came to behold the Games.

(b) Vider these Tyrannicall Emperours of Reme, that tavorized, some this faction of Fencers and Chariet-riders, others that, it was high Treason and Impietie, for men to speake a word, not in open place onely and in the Theatre, but also at home in their houses, even in table talke, in commendation of the adverse faction, by way of comparison. Martial inviting a friend to his bourd, and promising that no mirth and free speech at meat should turne him to any daunger and displeasure, writteth thus unto him,

De Prasino conviva meus vonitoque loquatur: Nec facient quenquam pocula nostra reum.

Now, it is to be understood, that Demitim affec-

ted the fenfers called Mermillones, against the others named Thraces or Threes, whom his brother Tity's favoured.

mit)

(c) By Parmularius understand, him that speaks favourably in the behalfe of those seneres, named Parmularii, of the little bucklers, wherewith they were armed: otherwise called Threes, (as one would say Thracians, whose armature they had) in opposition of others which were the Mirmillones, who were otherwise appointed after the French sakinon, and therefore tooke the name otherwhiles of Galli, and so is that verse of Horace to be expounded. Thrax an Gallina Syro par? As touching blasshemie, no mervaile, if these Tyrants taking upon them to be Gods heere upon earth, held everie word derogatorie any waies unto their Majestie, high Treason and Impietie.

(d) Domition and other such monsterous Tyrants, as namely CALIGVIA, envied all persons and things that were excellent. It behooved therefore Lamia to be silent, and to diffinule what he thought, as well as he might: although, for griefe of heart, happily, hee could not chuse but feetch a secret sight to himselfe with a Heavil. Helas.

(a) I observe a double acception of this word CAESAR, in this Historie penned by SVRTONIVS. Firstfor a noble house in Rome whereof IVLIVS. CAESAR DICTATOR WAS descended. Whose lime, eyther in bloud or by adoption, were called cesares. And in this sense it is truly said, that Provenies cigarum in Nerone descent. I that the race of the Casars was extinct in Neron. And in this sense the beires apparent of the Emperours in that line were named Casars. Secondly for all the Soveraigne Emperours of Rome after Inlini Second. So Galba and the rest, his successors were stilled Casars.

(b) This exaction levied of the lewes, which he calleth Indairum fifeum, was for the profession and exercise of the religion within Rome: who, as Xiphilimus witnesseth, were permitted before, by Vefpassian his father to observe the rites and ceremonies of their owne religion, paying an yearely Tribute, to wit, a Didrachme. it wo Roman deniers, or affecene pence with us. And so the Christians afterwardes for a time had the same Indulgence.

(a) In some copies are inserted these words, Aream & Calvitium, to no sense, unlesse yewould have him thereby noted, for his baldenesse and fall of hayre, which some Physicians call

(4) This

(b) This FLAVIVS CLEMENS, is thought to have beene a Profelite, and convert to the lewish * Religion, by reason whereos, being somewhat
**ir Christian* mortified, and making conficience to do evill, he was
**sity rather reputed base minded, and as SVATONIVS saith,
**eontempts since inertie.* Imputations charged by Paganes upon Christians, and the true servants of
God, for their quiet cariage and modest behaviour.

(c) Whose some, I would not else, he would bethought, as who put one to death, because in his publike prayers he had not made mention of him, as the some of Minerva, Philostratus, 186.7.

(a) Little Images, which Painims devoutly kept and worshipped, (as the Tutelare Gods of their bedchamber) within a certaine Closet called Lara-

(a) It may be thought by the circumstance of this place, that this Rubor rultus in Domitian, was a tincture of vertue and modestic. But there was nothing lesse in him, so that it was rather an hypocriticall visard and maske, under which was couched a most fell and cruell nature, as being by the sudgement of Tacitus more sanguinarie than Nero. For

whereas Nero, subtraxit ocules, institute scelera, mon spectavit, sub Domitiano pracipua miserarum pars erap videri & aspici, cum denotandis tot hominum palloribus, sufficeret savus ille Domitiani vultus & rubor, quo se contra pudorem munibat. A flushing red therefore is not alwaies a signe of grace.

(a) AT Alexandria in Aegypt, was that famous Librarie of King Prolemeus Pholadelphus and the other Prolemes his progenitors and successors, conteyning to the number well neere of 700000 bookes.

Aul, Gel, Nost, Artic, lib. 7, cap. 17.

(a) ACCIAMATIONS must be restrained hecre to the worse sense, for all manner of Curses and Detestations, such as before were taken up by the people in this time, Tiberium in Tiberium, and afterwards by the Senate, against Commodus, that wicked Empetor, in these termes, Hossis patrie honores detrahautur, paricida trahaur, hossis doorum, carmsen senatus unco trahatur, in spoliario pona-

(b) Nerva, Traianus, Hadrianus, &c. Of whom, Sextus Aurelius writeth thus. Quid Nerva prudentius aus moderazius? Quid Trasano divinius? Quid prassantius Hadriano?



An Index to the Historie and

Marginall Glosse.

1		Killeth himfelfe.	45
		Taxed for obscurity of speech.	1
A in Agrippa. Pa	ge, 83	Antonie, sonne of M. Antonia	is killed.
A Accensus.	8	mitti Ayalika Arabi	
Acilius for his valour com	pared	Antonius Musa Physician to	Augustus
with Cynegirus.	27	Cafar, honoured by the people	. 65
Acroames.	249		146
Actiack battaile and victory.	44.45	Apelles an Actor, whipped by	Caligula
Actours upon the Stage, and Champions		- I J Ppea by (
in whatmanner chasticed.	60	Apollonius Molo:	138
Ad antlium.	110	Apollo Palatinus his temple.	2
Adminius, Cinobelinus sonne.	144	A 11 C 1 1 .	51
	4,104	Apollo Temenites.	. 65
		Apollo Intenfes et ?	121
Ægyfthus the adulterer.	21 Tue 60	Apollo Intonfus et anegoenoung.	207
Elianus gently reproved by Augustus. 62		Apollo Tortor.	70
Elius Lamia put to death by Domitian.		Apollodorus of Pergamus,	~ 77.
	265	Aponius Saturninus confined by	Caligu-
	78,202	la,	141
	bidem	Apparell of Romane Citizens,	57
Efar, what it fignifieth.	83	Appius Cæcus:	88
Æserninus hurtin Troy turnament.	58	Appius Claudius Regillanus,	88
Afranius his treacherie.	29	Apragopolis an Isle,	83
Agraria law.	8	Aræus the Philosopher.	78
Agrippa, Nephew to Augustus, i	n dif-	Artocreas,	16
favour,	67	Asclepiades Mendesius,	. 80
He is flaine.	99	Ascletario a famous Astrologer,	269
Agrippina wife of Germanicus perfecuted		Killed by Domitian,	269
by Tiberius Cæfar:	111	Afellius Sabinus, his Dialogue,	107
	bidem	Afiaticus, Vitellius his minion,	235
Agrippina daughter of Germanicus wed-		Hemisleadeth Vitellius,	ibidem
ded to Claudius Cæsar her own Vnkle.		Ασκογεφυραι.	24
acato cinamas cara ne-onia .	174	Afinius Pollio complaineth of th	e Trois-
Enamoured upon Galba.	213	fight.	58
Mother of Nero, by him killed.		Asprenas Nonius in question for	noifon
	76	and the state of t	
Alauda the Legion why fo called	10	Asses what peeces of money:	64
Alauda, the Legion why fo called?	-	Aftarte	79
Alexandrines falute Augustus,	83		208
Amethyst colour and purple in grain		Astrologers misliked by Tiberiu	
bidden.	194		104
Amnestia.	89	Aftura:	83
Amphitheatres three.	. 61	Atalanta and Meleagers picture:	107
Ancilia,	226	Atergate:	203
Anicetus flandreth himfelfe with O		Atia the mother of Augustus:	39
	197	Thought to bee conceived by a	Serpenta
Anna Perenna,	32		80
Anticatones, bookes so called,	23	Her dreame,	ibidem
Antistius Labeo, his franke-speech to Au-		Atrium, what it is,	51
guftus Cæfar. 63		Atrium libertatis,	ibidem
Antonia daughter of Claudius killed by		Augurie of Saffus:	51
Nero.		Augusta what they be,	40
M. And pius vanquished by Augustus.			
			rentages

THE INDEX.

Parentage: 39	cles,&c:
His birth: ibidem	His clemencie and fatherly regard the
His pedigree. 38	
Surnamed Thurinus, ibidem: 40	
Surnamed C. Cæfar. &c, ibidem	
His towardly young yeeres, 40	
Astudentin Apollonia, 40	
His five civil warres. 40, 41	
Hee revengeth his Vnkle Iulius Cafars	71.
death.	
Hee sideth against M. Antonius the Tri-	
umvir 41	Nieces, 67
His victory against Pansa & Hirtius. 41	
He putteth the Nurfines to a fine, 42	11.
Hee entreth focietie of Triumvirate with	
Antonie and Lepidus. 42	Noted for bodily uncleanenesse against
His bloudy cruelty. 42,43	11
TT 1 11 C	Town Interview 11:1
Tr. I	Tanadean Carinaliana G.1
D. 1	For Dice-play: ibidem
	TT:
Hee deposed and confined Lepidus his	TII.
Colleague. 44	His apparell, 72,75
He difgraced M. Antonius. 44	His order at the table:
His moderate cariage toward M. Antoni-	His diet for himselfe,
us. ibidem	His abstinence of wine,
He vanquisheth M. Antonius. 44	His sleepes,
He forceth Alexandria in Aegipt. 44	His presence and personage, 73,74
Hee caused Antonie and Cleopatra, to be	His stature and feature: 74
honourably buried. 45	His infirmities of body, 74,75
He clenfeth the river Nilus: ibidem	His bodily exercises, 75
In danger of many conspiracies: 45	His recreations and pastimes,
Hisforrainewarres: 46	
Not desirous of large dominion: 46	His voice and vtterance.
	What bookes and compositions he made
His moderation whereby hee won many nations:	Triatedookes and componitions in made.
	His Dootsey
Histriumphs.	His Poetry, 76
His forrow for the losse of Quintilius Va-	His Ajax:
rus: 47	He misliketh indifferently of affectate and
His military Discipline:	antique phrases: 76,77
Hismanner of rewarding Souldiours 47	His phrases in ordinary talke, 77
His offices of Estate. 48	What teachers he followed,
His cruelty in the time of Triumvirate.	Not ready in the Greeke language, 78
in the state of th	Alover of fine-wits, 78
Perperuall Tribune:	His religious scrupulosity, 78
	His respective observance of foraine cere-
His purpose to resigne vp his absolute go-	monies, 79
vernment:	His greatnes fore-told by prophefies, ora-
His fatherly care for Romes prosperitie.	cles,&c, 79
50	By Dreames and Prodigies, 81,82
His publick works and buildings: 50	His miracles that he wrought, 81
	His prescience of future things: 82
His lenity and feverity both in ministring	Trial and Comical So
justice: 537	*** * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *
Heordaineth a priuie Counsel: 54	
He devilethnew Offices:	The ficknesse whereof he died: 83
His bounty in rewarding Souldiours: 55	His mirth & affability a little before death
Endangered at the fight of solemn Games,	La litta Celeja a delja kanteja kanna 83
59	His death. 84
His delight in beholding publick Specta-	His age.
	His

His Deification.	85	Weddeth Pompeia and putteth her away.
His Monument.	85	the second of th
His last will.	85,99	An æmulus of K. Alexander the Great. 3
His wealth and treasure.	86	His dreame,
His bounty to the Common-weal	th. 86	His conspiracies for alteration of State. 4
His opinion of Tiberius Cafar.		His games exhibited, and workes during his Aedileship:
Augustians,	190	Sueth for the Province of Aegipt,
Augustum sæculum.	85	Chosen chiefe Priest,
Aurelia Iulius Casars mother,	2	Favourable to Catiline and his complices,
Aureus, of what value it is,		c.6
Automotivation value to 151	224	He convented Catulus and fuffred a foile.
19 25		He gave over his Senatours Robe, 6
		Restored againe,
RAbilus, a great Astrologer.	198	Detecteth Catilines conspiracie,
Banishment voluntarie.	18	Appeached by Vettius and acquit: 7
Basilides,		In danger of his creditours,
Bathing feldome,	244	Chosen Consul,
Bawderie maintained by Caligula.	75	Sideth with Cn: Pompeius, 8
Beccus what it signifieth,		His Acts whiles he was Conful, 8
Bellonz.	238	He ruleth Conful alone,
Berenice,	71	Hisabsolute rule in his Consulate, 8
Bibulus Aedile with Iulius Cafar.	259	He weddeth Calpurnia,
		He chooseth the government of Gaule. 9
His prety speech touching his Co	neague	His award and same same and
Cæfar. Conful with him.	5	A . C 11 A .: 0
	3	Lie A On in Coule
He flood for a Cypher in both office		His Acts in Gaule, io, ii He warred vpon the Britaines, ii
Blazing starre what it portendeth.		His a Joseph C. Company in the second
Bona Dea, the Goddelle,	3,29	AC
Bonet the badge of Freedome.	90	VI:-1
Boter, Father of Claudia,	169	His proceeding croffed by Claudius Mar-
Brachæ.	32	
Britaine attempted by Claudius Ca	L. E.	The pretences and causes of his civill
Britannicus the sonne of Claudius		warre:
Perour.	168	His first enterprise of civill warre, and his
Recommended to the Souldiours a	1 6	1
mons.	169	TT: 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
Poiloned by Nero.	195	He encountreth the forces of Pompeius,
Buildings stately & sumptuous A	1.000	
Cæfar careth not for.	71	He vanquisheth Pompeius,
Burrhus poisoned by Nero.	198	II
Buthylia,	184	He subdueth Pharnaces, Scipio, Juba, and
C monorial de C meaning	white.	
Canis the Paramour and Concu	hineof	His fortune in warres,
Vespasian,		Histriumphs, 16
C: in Gæfar,	241	His liberality to his Souldiours & the peo-
A Cacina raileth upon Iulius Cafa	83	ple, 16
		His Plaies and Spectacles exhibited to the
C. Iulius Cæsar Dictator persecusula.		
	1177 5 1	How hee commended his Candidates for
Obtaineth his pardon.	nu a.2.	0.00
His warfare during his youth,	Nico	The ordinances that hee made in his Dic-
Suspected for wantonnelle with K		
medes,	2,54	What Garely works and buildings has in
Taketh part with the Marians,	Jole 1	What stately works and buildings hee in-
Retired to Rhodes,	2	Uis hand feature appendix and behavior
Taken by Pirates,	2	His shape, feature, apparell, and behavi-
What I derall Orations he made,	.E// 23.	our.
Mid - L		A2 How

How he covered his bald head.	He is put to death,
His excesse in house-furniture. 20	L. Cæfar commended by Augustus: 15, a.
His severitie in domesticall discipline.	L: Cæfar his cankred malice against Iulius
20	Crefar Distator
the same of the sa	0 0 1 01 01
His passive incontinencie. 20, 22	Cæsonia slaine with her husband Caligu.
His whoredome and adulterie. 21	1-
He kept Queene Cleopatra. 21	la,
Abstinent of wine and nothing curious in	Caius and Lucius adopted by Augustus
his face. 22	Cælar, 66
His extortion and facriledge. 22	They both die, 96,67
His eloquence. 22	Caius a fatall name to the Cafars, 15
His pronuntiation and gesture. 23	Caius, Nephew of Augustus ill affected
His orations and writings, 23,24	to Tiberius Cafar, 94
His Commentaries. 23	Colenda
	Ad Calendas Gracae
His letters missive.	Caire Confay Calienta his Link
Hismanner of writing.	Therefore of his matinism
His paines taking in warlike expeditions.	The place of his nativity,
24	Why furnamed Caligula, 126
Whether he were more warie or advente-	Beloved and respected of the Soldiors
rous, doubtfull. 24	120
Irreligious. 25	Hishypocrifie,
His militare pollicie.	His cruell nature,
	II - I - a - a - Complete Complete
	LI
His martiall Discipline. 26	Practiseth the death of Tiberius Casar
His affability to his Souldiours. 26	Practited the death of Tiberius Calar
His affectionate love unto them. 27	127
Beloved of his Souldiours. 27	With what ioy of people and forainers he
His Souldiours valour and fidelity to him.	entred upon the Empire, 127,128
27	Hispopularity, ibiden
His severity unto mutinous Souldiours.27	His shew of Piety and kindnes,
28	His semblance of restoring the common
Taxed for his manner of beholding pub-	1:1
lickspectacles. 60	What honours were decreed and done
	and a little of the state of th
His faithfull love to his Dependants. 28	unto him,
His respective kindnes to his friends. 28	Hislargesle and bounty,
Soone reconciled. 28	His publick plaies and Spectacles exhi-
His clemencie to his enemies, 29	bited, 130
In warreand after victory. ibidem	His bridge betweene Baix and Putcoli
To Romaine Citizens. ibidem	130
His ambitious pride and arrogancie in	The motive of making it,
deeds.	Works by him finished,
The fame also in words. 30,31	Hisstyle,
How hee incurred the envie and hatred of	Heusurpeth divinemajestie & honor: 132
A second de la constante de la	III. Cariffee
the world:	His facrifices,
He openly affecteth regal Empire.	His unkindnelle to his owne bloud, 132
Conspiracie against him.	His incelts,
His death fore-lignified.	With Drufilla his owne fifter, ibiden
His last will and testament, 34	His forrow for her death, 133
Murdred in the Senate-house. 33	His mariages,
His murderers died miserably. 36	He weddeth Cæsonia, 134,138
His Funeralls & solemne obsequies,34,35	His unnaturall cruelty to his best deser-
Manualling to live and wheel	Cind City Str
Hee wilhed for a quick and unexpected	His bloudy & proud nature, 135,136,137
death.	Hisunplacable nature,
His age.	His jelts and scoffes,
His canonization after death: ibidem	Hisenvie and malice,
Czelar, Czelars supposed sonne by Cleo-	To Homer, Virgil, and Livie. 135
patra's	He was envious of all good parts. 135
ment to the	Hi

His particular spite and enuie to Cole	offe-	far: 81
ros.	139	Caufarij: 240
His vncleanenes and incontinencie.	139	Cautelous and cunning casts punished by
His cruell pillage,	140	Tiberius Cæfar, 104
Hisroiot and wastfull expence.	140	Cercopithecus: 193
Wrongfull proceedings.	141	Centumviral causes: 246
His Dice play.	143	Charicles the Physician: 120
His extraordinarie loue to money.	143	Chariotiers and their factions: 180, Re-
His martiall acts.	9	strained, 186
His mock-warfare:	144	Christians nicknamed Christians, 167
His bounty.	145	Christians persecuted and put to death
His triumph.	145	under Nero, 186
His hatred to the Senate.	145	Choregus: 69
His cruell proiects.	146	Cimber Tullius a cospiratour against Iu-
His stature, shape, &c.	146	luce Comfave
His infirmities of body and mind.	146	Helvius Cinna killed in steed of Corn:
	5,147	Ciana
His habite and apparell.	147	M: Cicero his dreame of young Octavius
His naturall eloquence:	148	afterwards Augustus, 81
His profession of arts:	148	C' 1 C C
Whatfaction of Chariotiers and Sw		0: 11 1 1 0 1
fencers he favoured:		
	149	Claudian family both Patritian and Ple-
His death contriued:	149	beian, 87
His death foretold by strange signes	-0.2	The beginning of the Claudian family at
1000 000 000 000	150	
Heismurdred.	121	Claudius Caudex, 88
His corps enterred.	191	Claudius Drufus, 88
Callipides.	105	
C. Calvus made libels of Cafar:	28	Claudiæ noble women and their fundry
Calvini:	178	examples, 88
A Camp maintained about Rome:	105	Claudij opposite to the commons, 88
Capita Bubula:	:39	Sext. Claudius an old Fornicatour, 106
Capitol at Capua: 150	,106	Claudia water, 163
Capricorne, the stamp of a Coine:	82	Claudia espoused to Augustus Cæsar, 66
Caprez, the Iland exchanged by A	ugu-	Claudia daughter of Claudius the Empe-
stus Cæsar for Aenaria:	79	rour, 169
Aplace wherein Tiberius Casar de		Claudius the Emperour his birth: 253
ted:	106	His youth,
Capys founder of Capua: 32. His S		His study in liberall Sciences, 154
	idem	Reputed no better than a foole, 154
Carmelus:	243	His fluggardie, folly, drunkennesse, and
Carnulius killeth himfelfe:	-13	
Cassita, what bird.	10	
		00 000
Cassius Chærea, a principall conspir		77
against Caligula:	149	His troubles, 157
Cassius Longinus, Proconful, kille		How he attained to the Empire, 157
Caligula:	150	He executeth certaine conspiratours, 158
Cassius Longinus a Lawier killed by		His piety and kindnes: 158
ro:	198	His modest cariage, 158, 159
Cassius or Casca, a conspiratour of]	ulius	His popularitie, 159
Cæfars death.	. 33	In danger of Treasons, 159
Cassius Patavinus gently chastice	d by	His Confulates, 159
Augustus:	62	His jurisdiction, 159
Castra scelerata:	153	His variant conditions, 160
Gatta and Catti:	236	His wise judgement, 160
Valerius Catullus his Epigrams of Ca	æfar:	His contemptible demeanour, 160
the representation, to professionally	28	His cenfureship, 161,162
Q. Catulus his Dreame of Augustus	Ca-	His warlike expedition, 162
		A ₃ His

His triumph: ibidem	Corne distributed by Augustus:
His care ouer the City of Rome. ibidem	
The workes and buildings that heemade.	
163	Columbus a Mirmillon Fencer: 14
His munificence, 163,164	Covetousnes & Avarice how they differ
His bald jests. 164, 165	26.
His navall fight. 165	A Crow prophelieth: 27
His religious ceremonies.	Crucifying: 2
Hismanaging of civil affaires. 165, 166	Curiæ.
His exploiting of martiall feates, ibidem	Curiatæleges:
His ordinances in fundry kinds. 167	Curtius lake:
Ruled by his wives and freed-men. 168	Cutiliæ waters: 25
His wives, 168	
His divorcements. 168	D
His children. 168	
His cruelty and iniuffice. 170	DAies observed by Augustus, 7
His person and feature. 170	Date tree,
His health. 170	Datus a Comædian Actor, 20
His manner offeasting. 170	Decemvirs,
How hee vsed a filching guest at his bord.	Decocted water of Nero, 20
171	Decurions:
His appetite to meate. 171	Deliciæ Romanis,
His wantonnesse: 171	Demetrius a Cynick Philosopher: 24
His dice-play. ibidem	Dictare,
His bloudy nature.	Diogenes the Grammarian how hee wi
His timorous diffidence, 172	requited by Tiberius Cafar. 10
His anger and malice, 173	Dis, why fo called,
dis foolishnesse:	Dimus subsection
His oblivion & inconsiderate blindnesse:	Dodecatheos a supper of Augustus Cass
His unadvised words.	Dominus a title & terme rejected by A
He compiled an history: 174, 175	gustus,
His other bookes:	L: Donutius the Stock-father of the A
Hestudied Greeke:	
Hee repenteth his mariage with Agrippi-	Cn Domisius
A CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY O	Demistrat O 101 Or
He maketh much of Britannicus his fonne.	TT: 0
176	Domitius the Father of Nero,
His death:	His pranks,
Murdred with the privity of Nero. 195	Domitian the Emperours birth, 25
Canonized a God. 176	His poverty in his youth, 25
Clemens rebelleth against Tiberius: 100	Noted for unnaturall impurity, 26
Cleopatra poisoneth her selfe: 45	Saluted Cafar, 26
P. Clodius suspected for incontinencie	
with Pompeia, Iulius Cafars wife: 3,29	
Adopted into the Rank of Commanders:	His study in Poetry, ibide
88	Most vnkind to his brother, 26
A Comet why fo called: 251	Putteth away his wife Domitia, ibider
Commotions prevented by Tiberius Cz-	
far: 105	His publick Shewes, 26
Commotioners punished by him: 105	11: 5
Comzdie the olde allowed by Augustus:	Hisbuildings, 26
78	His warlike expeditions, 26
Compitalitij plaies: 52	Histriumph, 26
Concords temple: , 98	His manner of featling, & house-keeping
Congiaries given by Augustus Czsar: 57	20
Confuls whethey entred into their office:	Headded if factions of Charioters: 26
Conventus what they be: 3	Aprecise Iusticer: 26

He reformeth abuses in Iudiciall	Courts	Emblema.	119
263		Epaphroditus Neroes fecretary pu	
His severe reformation of all Enormities,		death by Domitian,	269
	264,	Epicadus his conspiracie against A	
Hishypocriticall religion,	264	ftus.	49
His bountifull mind,	264	Equestria,	
His falle femblance of Clemenci		Ergastula.	135
ty,	264	Efius Proculus called Colofferos,	92
His barbarous cruelty,	265	Ευφερσία & Ευφερολης,	269
In his cruelty, fubtill and crafty,	266	Euthanasia.	84
His rapines and wrongs,	267	Excelle in house furniture restrained.	
His infolencie and Arrogancy	267	Excesse in fare of the table restrained	
His 17 Confulships.	267		
Heforeknew the houre of his own		See more in sumptuaria. 53.54.103.	185
Treatment the notice of this own	268	r	1 112
His death wrought by his neerel		Extortion of the Pollentians punishe	144
rites, and wife.	268	Tiberius Czfar.	
Suspitious and fearefull of death,		Tiberius Cziat.	105
		A Second Second Second	
His destruction foretold by many			14.
gies,	269	-11-C- A-131	direct.
His Apopththegmes and notable		Fall of an Amphitheatre at Fidenz.	
Murdred in his bedchamber,	271	Faustus his treacherous rebellion.	
	269	Felix a freed man of Claudius the En	
His recreations,	271	rour.	169
His Stature and countenance,	270	Fercula, what they be.	,72
His effeminate wantonnesse,	271	Fist-fight Augustus Casar delighte	-
	170.271.	ice.	60
An excellent archer.	271.	Flaminship of Iupiter,	52
Murderers of him executed.	272.	Flavij.	239
Domitia, wife of Domitian falleth		T. Flavius Petronianus,	239
cy with Paris the player.	261	Flavius Sabinus a faithfull Public	anc.
Doves,	81	T : C1:	240
Druidæ and their Religion,	167	Flavius Sabinus put to death by Dor	
Drufilla fifter of Caligula	133	an.	266
Honored as goddesle,	133	Flauius Clemens killed by Domi	
Drufus fonne of Tiberius Cæfar		Ti . T . 14 . 1	268
His vices and death,	110.116	Flauian Family, noble and aunci	-
Drusus a name, from whence it co		TI ITI I	240
D. D. C. None fosheres Claus	89	Flora, and Floralia,	213
Dec. Drusus Nero father to Claud		Forgery of writings provided aga	
far.	152	n 1 cn c: c :	186
Begotten in adultery.	152	Freedome of Rome City, sparily gran	
His acts,	152,153		56
His death and honours after deat	h, 153	Freindship, how Augustus Casarinte	
His yslew.	153	ned.	68
Drulinæ follæ.	153	Frogs filent.	81
Drusus sonne of Claudius Casar o	hoaked	Fucinus the Meere drawen dry,	163
with a peare,	168	Fustuarium.	114
Ducenaries,	166		
A dwerfe,	59	G	
Dwerfes reiected by Augustus.	. 75	Control of the contro	-1
Dyrrhachium strongly beleagu	ered by	abinius furnamed Caucius,	166
Augustus Cæsar,	27	Galba the furname of the Sen	nlij.
		The state of the s	211
2	345	Galba with Spaine revolteth,	202
Elephants walking vpon Ropes.	213	Galba enriched by Livia Augustaes	
Eleufine Sacred Caremonies,	144	- a Dolland Call of the Part Arms	213
Ellebor.	146	His offices of State.	213
			His

His martiall Discipline.	213	Germanicus Cæfar the adopte	d sonne of
	. 214	Tiberius Cæsar.	III
Highly esteemed of Claudius the E		Difgraced by him,	. 111
rout, linker a state of the contract	213	Murdred by Pifo,	- 111
His civill Iuridiction.	214	Hisoffices and Acts,	122
	214	His death,	123
His Honours,		His commendable parts,	123
His Empire fore fignified, 212, 212		How much beloved,	123,154
His extreme leverity,	214	What enfued upon his death,	
His femblance of Surquedrie,	214	His mariage and yssew,	124
Saluted Emperour.	215	Gestures in worshipping the G	124.125
Indangerto be killed.	216	Guelding of males pushibited	bas, 231.
Taketh uppon him the name of C	ælar.	Guelding of males prohibited tian.	
2045314713	216	Uall.	263
Ill spoken of for couetousnesse and	cru-	H	
eltie.	216		
His Niggardife, 21	6.217	Alotus a bloud-hound of 1	Vero, 218
Hisnoble Pedigree,	211	Odious to the people,	218
His death foreshewed,	219	Harpocras, a freedman of Clas	idius, 169
Slaine.	220	Halta pura.	169
Enterred.	220	Q. Haterius,	101
His stature and personage.	220	Heluidius Priscus over mala	pert with
His uncleane life.	221	Vespasian the Emperour,	248
Hisz.pædagogues,	217	Helvidius Priscus, another Ca	to. 265
His variable cariage.	217	Helvidius the sonne put to dear	th by Do-
His corrupt government.	218	mitian the Eniperour,	265
Incurreth the hatred of foldiers espe		Hirtius Conful, with his Colle	agine Plan-
aneure de la constante de la c	218	cusslaine	-
Forfaken first of the Germanician	-	Historiographers countenance	dbyCaine
	218	Caligula,	
Celhanum what cumme	211	Honorarie Games,	129
Galbanum what gumme.		Hoplomachus,	53
Galbei what they be.	211	Horoscope of Augustus his N.	139
Galeria, wife of A. Vitellius the E	.mpc-	Horse of Iulius Cafar,	
Colories substitud		Hostages of women,	25
Galerita, what bird,	10		46
Ad. Gallinas, a place.	210	Hylas a Dantomina a Lida	. 24
Gallogracia.	137	Hylas a Pantomime whipped	1, 60
Q. Gallius the Prætour, tyrann		and the state of the state of	
killed by Augustus Casar.	49	1	
Gallius Terrinius mindeth to famil	-	Yanta I am I sayyee	
felfe.	63	Ianiculum what Hill,	230
Corn. Gallus shortneth his owne		Janus Quirinus Temple shut	by Augu-
And the Control of the Control of the Control	. 68	Itus,	47
His death lamented by Augustus		Iewish Religion censured, by	Tiberius
- committee of the contract of	68	Cæfar,	104
Games and Shewes exhibited by A	lugu-	Iewes by him banished,	16
ftus Cæfar.	58	Iewes banished out of Rome,	167
In Games and Shewes what orders	Au-	Iewes affected Iulius Cafar	35
gustus Cæsar put downe,	59	Iewes plagued by Domitian in	their pai-
Gemini Fratres, who they be,	5	ments,	267
Genij.	136	Iliensians eased of Tribute and	endewed
Gentlemen Romane Surveied by A	lugu-	with immunities.	167
	55.56	Ilienfian Embassadors skoffed	
Their folemne riding.	55	berius Cæfar.	III
Their estate and worth.	56	Images and Statues how they d	
Germane Embassaders well respe		Incendium a Comædie	,,
The Street special managery	167	Incitatus, the name of an horse	149
Germanician foldiers refuse Tiberiu		Inferum mare what fea,	6r
far, for their Emperour.	100.	Ira and Iracundia, how they di	
- Parolini			Ifau-
1			

Ifauricus, the furname of Servilius,	where-	Libitina the Goddesse, andher Temple.
upon,	2	200
Isidorus the Cynicke Philosoper,	200	Libraries maintained by Domitian. 271
Isthmus attempted by Caligula,	131	Licinius Mutianus governour of Syria,
By Nero,	186	
Italian Regions,	61	T
Itius a Dwerfe,	.59	VaGranian
Italie peopled and adorned by Au		
~ ~ .	60	· 11.1. A . O . C . C .
Cælar.	00	
Iulia daughter of Casar	M	Her experiment when thee went with
Dictator, wedded to Pompeius	viag-	child,
nus,	9	Livia Orestilla kept as a paramour by Ca-
Iulia, daughter of Augustus Casa		ius Caligula.
ded to Marcellus and Agrippa		6.1
Iulia daughter of Augustus banish	ed and	rours father, 211
confined,	67	Livilla for Livia, 127
Iulia wife of Tiberius Cafar con	vict of	Livius Salinator, 89
Adultery,	94	Livius Drusus, 89
Iulia, daughter and Neice of Au	gustus,	Locusta professeth poysoning, 195
dishonour him,	67	Lollia Paulina, wedded to Caius Caligula
Iuliæ killed by Claudius,	170	Leev anned,
Iulius the haven,	43	The manufacture of A and A
Iunia Drufilla daughter of Calig		
Cæfonia,		I and Car Daminus
	134	Lucius a fore-name reiected,
Junius Rusticus put to death by D		reie Aed by the Claudian Family, 88
In it was a Thursday Tample	265	
Inpiter the Thunderers Temple,	51	Lucus, and the Annual of 88.
Iupiter Tragædus,	65	Lupercal instituted by Augustus, 52
	55.132	Lustrum, 41
Inpiter the Thunderer.	78	Lycians diffranchised, 167
Iupiter Custos,	262	the county of the particular content of
Iuvenal pastimes,	183	M TOTAL OF THE
		Multiple and the state of the s
K		Mactex,
	- 1	LVI Macenas reproved for affectation
Kalendar reformed by Iulius C	æfar,	of new phrases and words 76
***	17	For want of of Secrecie and Taciturnity,
King of Kings,	124	8 arcillar all your firmide of the
Kiffes forbidden,	104	Mago and Annibal, 265
		Maleopinari. whatit is, and 62
7		Mallia, walle and to off home 70
		Mallonia filthily abused by Tiberius
Lambranes, a people why fo calle	d. 4	Cæfar, and and committés.
Laurel checketh lighning.	IIO	Herdeath. ibidem
Lawes precifely observed by Ti	bering	Malum,
Cæfar,	100	Mansordinary stature and weight. 59
	724	Mariage betweene Gentry & comons,
Law-steed what it is.		Mariage urged and rewarded, 54
Ch. Lentulus forced to die by 11	Derrus:	Mariage betweene coufin Germans allo-
	109	mad by Clauding
Lepida, wife to Galba.		wed by Claudius. 168
	ea by	Mars the Revenger his Temple built by
Claudius,	175	Augustus Czelar,
Libels and Libellers not regarded b	y Au-	The use thereof, ibid
gultus,	04	Maigabas and his tombe.
Libels against Nero.	200	Maintha reikued out of trouble by 1411.
Libertines.	166	Cæfar,
Chasticed by Claudius the Emp	erour,	Manua itandeth out against Iul. Carar,
	167	and a special control of the sail of the s
46:		Masters

Masters misufage of their fervants,	167	His buildings.	185
Matian appuls,	271	His martiall exploits,	186
Maufoleum of Augustus,	86	His extraordinary love to	Mulicke,
Maxima and Maximilla	264	The Harding and Consideration	187.188
Maximi Ludi, what Plaies,	183	Is excused,	201
Medioxunn,	136	Given much to horsemanship as	nd chario.
C. Memmius his invectives against I	ulius	ting.	188,190
Cæfar,	28	Strived for the Criers Coronet.	
Freinded by him,	ibid	He tryumpheth for victorie in	games of
Menecrares the harper advanced by	Ne-	prife,	190
ro.	3	His unruly wildnesse,	191
Melfallina the Empresse wedded t	o C.	His shrewd prankes,	191
Silius,	168	His riotoufnesse,	191
Messallina the Empresse by comma	-	His loofe life and filthineffe,	. 192
ment of her hufband Claudius k		He wedded Sporus,	192
ment of first fluid of the fluid of the first fluid of the first fluid of the first fluid of the fluid of the first fluid of the fluid of t	174	Hislavish expense,	193
Metius Pomposianus,	248	His golden house,	193
Put to death by Domitian	264	His outrageous and enormion	sworkes
Minervaes Targuet,	1000	at deal A to be set by a feature	194
3 4: *** *** ***	235	Hispilling and oppression of t	he people
	149	The parties and opposite of the	
Muelter a Pantomime,	257	His facriledge,	194
	139		194.195
Favoured by Caligula,	148	His bloudy murdres and paric	ides 195
Modius, what melure,	214	His unnaturall cruelty to his ov	
Monomachi, ball	137	W-:- 0	195.196
Monopolium.	119	Heis stung with the worme of C	
More majorum what it is	105	T-CI CI-T I	196
What punishment is ment ther	eby?	Forfaken of the French.	201
4341614	266	Deluded by the Oracle at	Delphi.
AMule foaleth,	2/2.	TE LE CE CL C.	201
Mummia Achaira, wife of Galbathe	Em-	His carelefnesse of the State	202
perours Father.	211	His bloudy delignments	202.203
Musickegames of prise instituted by			203
ro at Olympia,	189	His exactions,	203
non still follow at same		Forewarned of his death,	204
phrase N vords 76	Tio .	His fearefull dreames.	204
an alofSecons and Theirmity.	10%	His desperate case,	205
Marciffus a favorite & Minion of	Clau-	He flyeth from Rome	205
dius the Emperour,	169	His death.	207. 209
Naumachia, what place, Carting	191	His funerals.	207
Naumachie, or Navall battailes exhi	bited	His Stature, Feature, Shape &c.	· ib.
by Augustus Casar, which is			.207
Exhibited by Iulius Cafar,	17	Given naturally to Poetry,	207
Nemorenfis Rex.	139	He delighted in painting,	208
Nopos, surnamed of Cacilius Me	tellus -	He was Popular,	208
ordinary flatous and wright. to	6	Irreligious,	208
Nero, what it fignifieth,		Hemurdreth his Ant Domitia,	Demand & Spring
Nero the Emperour his birth.		His wives,	197 ib.
In daunger to be murdred,		He flew Atticus Vestinus,	ib.
Hisacts in his childhood,	181	He killeth Poppza;	1 1 1
He entreth vponthe Empire.	18	His cruelty to his kinffolke and	1 A Enin
His shew of Piety and kindnesse,	182	in the state of the state of the	Amility
His femblance of Bounty, Cleme		He poysoneth his freedmen,	197
Courtefie and Humanity	-07	Intendeth a mallacra of the N.	198
mm. 70 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	103	Intendeth a massacre of the No	
He hutteth the Temple of Janus		His cruelty to all in general.	198
He shutteth the Temple of Ianus		Malitiously bent to the Senat	CONTRACTOR OF STREET
His manner of Iurifdiction,		He fetteth Rome on fire,	199
His order in conferring dignities,	105	Neronia, what Games.	184
Carrier a ,	1.		Nero.

Neroneus Neropolis,	208	widdow.	22
New yeeres gifts restrained,	104	Detested civill warre,	22
Nicopolis, built by Augustus	Cælar,	Killed himfelfe.	22
	45	His stature, proportion and habit.	22
P. Nigidius a great Astrologer,	80	Beloved of his foldiers,	32
Niobe.	188		
Niobe and other parts afted by Ne		P	
on the stage,	188		
Nollem factum,	28	Paconius put to death by Til	
Nomenclators,	45	L Cafar,	11
Nonæ.	. 97	Pæderastie condemned,	4
Nonz ominous dayes,	79	Padia Law.	18
C. Nonius Afprenas honoured wit		Patus Thraseas, killed by Nero,	19
lar of gold.	58	Paidica Gracis.	
Called thereupon Torquatus,	58	Palilia.	12
Novatus flightly chafticed by At		Pallas, a freed man of Claudius,	, 16
Czfar,	82	Panfa Confull with Hirtius his Col	_
Numerius Atticus,	85	flaine,	4
Nundinæ.	75	Pantomime	39,6
Nundinæ, ominous dayes.	79	Paris the actour envied by Nero,	20
		Parricidium, what day?	3
0		Parthian hostages respectively ho	nore
01 . 1	1	by Augustus Cafar.	
Obnuntiare what it is,	8	Pater patriæ, a title conferred upor	
Ocellatæ vestial votaries and		gustus Cæsar,	-
put to death for Incest,	264	Patres familias.	. 6
Octavia wife of Nero.	197	Peace maintained by Tiberius C	
Put away	ib.		IC
Murdred by Nero.	197	Peculium.	9
Octavij whence they are descende		Peere at Ostia.	16
Octavius the father of Augustus,	38	Periftylium.	5
	. & 39	Petoritum.	2
His dreames,	8	Pestilence in Rome.	0.25
An office,a Voluptatibus,	107	Petreius his Treacherie,	2
Oppius kindly intreated by Iulius	Cæfar	Petronia wife of A. Vitellius the H	mp
	28	rour.	23
Origines of Cato,	. 77	Phagita pardoned by Iulius Cafar.	
Orthographie of Augustus Casar		Pharnaces K. of Pontus subdued b	y Iu
Otho the Emperour his progenitor	rs 222	Cæfar Dictatour.	1
L. Otho father of the Emperour,	222	Phengites a stone,	26
His praise,	223	Philemon a traytor to Iuli. Cafar,	2
Otho the Emperour his birth,	223	Phæbe hangeth her felfe,	6
The wild prankes of his youth,	223	Phonascus,	7
Put in hope of the Empire by Se	eleucus	Cn. Pifoworketh the death of Ger	man
	224	cus Cæfar.	12
His popularitie.	224		8.22
Farrein debt.	224	piso slaine by the Spaniards,	
Conspireth against Galba	ib.	Pifo his confpiracie.	19
Saluted Emperour,	225	Pitholaus his railing verses against	Cæl
Accepteth the furname Nero	225	1	3
Murdereth Galba and Pifo,	225	Players upon the stage restrained by	y Do
Juiderelli Galba allu Filo,		mitian.	26
		Plaudite,	. 8
Haunted with the ghost of Galba	an fol-		Ner
Haunted with the ghost of Galba Faithfully beloved of his Prætori		A. Plautius abused and killed by	
Taunted with the ghost of Galba aithfully beloved of his Prætori diers,	225	A. Plautius abused and killed by	
Haunted with the ghost of Galba Faithfully beloved of his Prætori diers, His death foretokened.	225	Pluto, why fo called.	19
Haunted with the ghost of Galba Faithfully beloved of his Prætori diers, His death foretokened. He is defaited,	225 226 227	Pluto, why fo called.	22
Haunted with the ghost of Galba Faithfully beloved of his Prætori diers, His death foretokened.	225 226 227 227		19

Pomgranate aplace, 259	10.
Pomp of funeralls. 34	Salvius Liberalis a Lawier. 247
Pompeius Magnus sonne in law of Clau-	Salvius Cocceianus put to death by Do.
dius, 169	mitian. 265
Murdred, 170	Salustius Lucullus put to death by Do-
Poppza Sabina common to Nero and O-	mitian. 265
tho.	
Posides an Eunuch & freed man of Clau-	C 1
dius, 169	Scribonius an Astrologer,
Post-curriers ordained by Augustus Cz-	Scribonius Libo conspireth against Tibe
fer, 62	rius Cæfar?
Postumus who it is. 34	Seale or fignet of Augustus Cxfar, 62
Prodigies portending Galbaes destructi-	Secular plaies, 52,164.231
on. 209	Secutores, what fencers.
Promoters or informers plagued by Ti-	Ael. Scianus put to death by Tiberius
1 T	Cafar.
Punished by Domitian. 265	His death plotted by him
	C1 1 AO 1
Profeription in time of the Triumvirate	Seleucus the Grammarian put todeath by
rigorously executed by Augustus	Tib amino Carlon
Cæfar. 49	
Pfylli. 45	Sempronia Law.
Ptolomæus Auletes.	Senatours number restrained. 54
Puerpe rium what it fignifieth. 125	Senatours sonnes honoured by Augustus
Pulvinar, 60.155.267	Cæfar.
Pylades the player banished, 60	Senatours eliate augmented by Assenthus
Pyrallis a Courtesan , paramour of Cali-	Cæfar.
gula-	Senera rayed by Lakeula
Pyrrhich daunce. 16	Company (almost of the state of
1 Junea danier	Done to death by him. 198
	Septimontiall sacrifice, 262
2	A Serpent Dragon, 120
	A Sernent co cubitelana
Quindecemvirs.	Callantium in ab a Nova C
Quirites. 28	Severante.
Quinquatria.	Contarine /3
TO THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF	Sextarius. 73
R	Sextilis the moneth named Augustus, 53
	Signes observed by Augustus, 79
D abririus postumus. 161	Silanus put to death by Claudius 173
Regaviolus. 33	Sociale Bellum. 47
Religions for aine prohibited by Tiberius	Soldierie well rewarded by Augustus,
	61 62
	Spereiterium
A 1. D	Spelunca what place
Rhinoceros shewed in Rome,	Consiller the Tonger
Rhodians reffored to their freedome, 16;	Sportus a great Scholer
Roiall spoiles.	Chinamina
Romanenames not to be used by Aliens	Francisco California
167	C
Romane yeeres when they began? and	Sportula. 164
how reckoned?	Spurma a ramour Sootmayer,
Roscialaw, 56	Stage players and Swordfenfers expenses
Rufinus Crispinus murdered by Nero	cutinort, 103
197	Statues of inverterined by Augustus.
-3/	Stephanio an Actour bannined, 00
\$	Strange thinges exhibited by Augustus
	Cæsar to be seene, 59
Calaria Via. 247	Subdival.
	Suburra. 19
Salvidienus Orcitus put to death by Ne	
om rangemen or estens put to death by 140	Suing
	Dung

Suing indirectly for Offices re		
		His promotions, ibiden
Sulla the Dictatour his speech o	t lulius	His hard warfare in Illyricum:
Czfar.	2	Hisprosperous successe,
Sumptuarialex:	8:53,54	His Honours,
Superum mare.	61	His circumspect providence in warre-af
Supra-numerum.	166	faires:
Syracufæ:	71	His mantiall Difainline
challenger in the state of the	1113	His Grandisians at Carrelian
7		I the to have been been distant
Land 15 of the Longita of		Lie Taimant
TAlent of filvers	. 22	His about City
I Tedius Afer driven by August		His thankfull munificence to Baton, 9
far to kill himfelfe.	232	He feasteth the people of Rome:
		He entreth vpon the Empire,
Temples refused by Augustus Cz	ma	His manner of refuling the Empire, con
Tenants how they dwelt in Ro		trolled: '10
Terentilla.	69	He distrusteth Libo: 100
Tertulla, &c.	ibidem	His civill cariage at his first entrance: 100
Tetrinius,	137	
Τεχνοφυον.	71	He hated flatterie:
Thalamegos an Egyptian Ga	lley or	He contemned Libels,&c: 10
Barge.	21	He debaseth himselfe overmuch to his Se
Theatralislaw.	56	natours:
Theodorus Gadareus his faying o	Tibe-	His respect of the Senate: 10
rius Czfar.	113	His courteous humanity, 10
Thessalian Vawsters.	164	His moderation, 10
Tholi.	70	His worthy Apothegme: 10
Thraces what Fencers:	37,149	Helooseth both his sonnes, 10
Threces. See Thraces.		Retireth himfelfe into Campania: 10
Thrafyllus the Astrologer,	95,131	Escapetha great danger: 10
Thunder and lightning Augustus		His neglect of the weale publick: 100
	78	His drunkennesse and gluttonie, io
Tiberius Cafarhis descent and pe		His nick-names, 108,10
1 ibenus Caratins determinant p	89	His Nigardife, 10
His Fathers constancie.	89	Life and Good Control of the Control
Tiberius Father, yeelded his wife		T11:
	Committee of the commit	His polling and pilling,
Drufilla to Augustus.	90	His hard hart to his wife Iulia, io
Tiberius Cæfar his birth.	90	His hatred to his kinsfolk, 10
His infancie and childhood:	50	His unkindnesse to Livia his owne Mo
Adopted by Gallius:	91	ther,
His youth:	91	His quarell unto her,
He weddeth Agrippina.	91	Hee starved to death Nero and Drufus hi
He divorceth her:	91	· Nephewes,
He weddeth Iulia:	91	His cruelty unto Noble Romane Citizens
Forfaketh her:	91	10:
His civill employments.	92	His close and cruell nature: 113,14
His martaillexploits:	92	His cruelty to Greeke profesiours, 11:
His Oration and Triumph:	92	His open cruelty, 114, 11
His Magistracies:	92	He devised new torments,
His purpose to forfake Rome, and		Hated of the world.
himfelfe:	92	In continuall feare, ibidem
His departure from Rome to R	hodes	Exposed to the reviling taunts of men: 11;
and departure from Rome to K	2017 714 7.	His stature, feature, &c,
His hahavious Phadas	93	Irreligious,
His behaviour a Rhodes:	93	
His fuite to returne:	94	Fearefull of Thunder and Lightning, 115
His dangers at Rhodes,	94	His Studies and Writings,
Hisreturne.	95	Heforbareto speake Greeke,
His hopes of the Empire:	95	He was very healthfull,
		В

Hefalleth ficke, anthon And bargo 120	Varus his querthrow, 47,96
His death, His death foretheyed, count no brand 123	Vatinia Law,
	Venice gulfe, of zid month il ad al 19
It contenteth the people, mongloid 121	Venus Erycines Temple,
His corps burnt, amonoti 2121	Veltab Virgins of what respect, 89
His will and testaments foodmyon and	Vindex rebelleth, Polla Vespasia mother of Vespasian the
Tigellinus a bloud-hound of Nero, odious	
to the people, engline: , 100	Emperour,
A Tigre thewed by Augustus, 1990 139	Vespasian the Emperours birth, 240 His Education.
Tillage maintained by Augustus, 58	77 6 61 70 1 75 1 10
prouided for by Domitian.	
Tiridates shewed at Rome, 184	Surnamed in modkerie, Mulio
	In difgrace with Nero,
His birth and education, to some 253	His empire forelignified by fundrie fignes,
Poyfoned with Britannicus,	
He loued Britannicus entirely, in the ib	Friended by Vologefus King of the Par-
His good parts, A sint is seen molling 254	in thians.
His war-feruice, 254	How he acquired princely maiestie, 245
He divorfeth Martia Flauja, mali batad ab	How he acquired princely maiestie, 245 He triumphed ouer the Iewes, 245
Hee affaulteth and forgeth at Hierufalem,	He reformeth mitarie discipline, 245
-28til of floumtere offennit atele deb 255	His care to repaire buildings in Rome,
Saluted Emperour.	ivieleilen 246
Suspected of his Father, 10 13 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19	His workes and buildings, James 246
He cleereth himfelfe, angud monthing 255	Hee reformeth the judiciall Courts, &c.
Hee ruleth the Empire ioynetly with his	Nr. 246
Father, Sempelliog A viltrow 255	He represseth vnbridled lust & lauish ex-
His violent and cruell demeanors 100 255	pence, 161 /246, 247
Suspected for riotous life, Sand des 255	Not vaineglorious, and 1 326 . 232 247
For wantonneffe range danger allomatib	His patience, 247
For extortion, a close addition and the	Hismercie and pittie
His honest conversation and princely ca-	Noted for Avarice, 248,249 A maintainer of learning and learned men
riage euery way, samen sloin 256	A maintainer of learning and learned men
His fumpteous fpectacles, atthing 1/ 256	249
Amost gracious Prince, pontante 256	Surnamed Cybia factes. flood and 1249
What mishaps fell out in his dayes 257	His ffature, &ciables, rottel con 249
His clemencie of show styles and brant 2897	Given to skurrile skoffs, A of all (350
Forlayde by his owne brother Domitian,	Hisprety jests, Anid admin 250,251
818 unkindnette to Livin his owie Miss vntimely death,	His death, Vibius Crispus his saying of Domitian,
Honoured after death of one large 258	in totals compas ins injurity of Apparituals,
A treasurie exectedby Augustus Cafar for	Vineyards goe to decay under Domitian,
Souldiers,	12
Tribunes of Com. created out of Gentle-	Vinicius his conspiracie, 258
men. 56	Viscecratio what it is,
Triumphirate and cruell nature bris aloh silss	Visitation of forraine Provinces and Cit-
Troie warlike gamesion On vilour 17: 58	ties by Augustus Casar, 61
Tropen cuelty,	Vitellia a goddeffereputed, 230
Tunicati, traditot was alivab 137	A. VITELLIVS the Emperourhis
Tuscus killed by Nero. 100 1108	rifing, 231 His descent and Pedigree, 229
In continual feare, ibidem,	His descent and Pedigree, 229
Feet the revenient tunts of ment 112	985 departure from Rouge to Rhedes.
0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	His moderate behaviour in the Prowince,
Alerius Catullus abused by Caligula,	ra moivaded 234
C. C. Transport of the Asset of	His lewde Demeanour in Rome Citie
Varonilla a veltal votarie put to death for	\$6\$dangeras Rhodes, L.L.
mcelt, jako fi de de de de 1264	Fils birth.
He was very healthfull.	Happe chile Empire

He killeth his own sonne Petronianus		
Driven to extremities for neede	232	Hemaketh head against Otho. 226
His unseemely affability and popula		
23:	2,233	Q. Vitellius removed fro the Senate, 230
Proclaimed Imperator,	233	P. Vitellius cutteth his owne veines, 230
Surnamed Germanicus,		L. Vitellius doted vpon a woman, 230
Refuseth other titles in his style,	222	Donated to Coin Colon
His exemplarie Iustice done upon tray		7 111
This exemplante and the points.		TT' I sal
His infolencie and pride.		471
Surnamed Spintria,	234	77.1 (. (.)
	231	Volucer the horse of Verus the Emperor,
Sumteous at his table,		Volucer the horie of Verus the Emperor,
He facrificeth to the Ghost of Nero,	234	149
His gluttonie,	235	Vonones perhaioully killed by the means
His Platter,	235	of Tiberius Cæfar, 109
His cruelty,	235	W
Vnto Astrologers especially,		Wayfaring men how they should travell
Impious to his mother,	236	167
His largefles,	-	Wine mot allowed bar Augustus
Minded to refigne up the Empire,		Winter moneths which they be,
He fireth Iupiters Temple upo the Ca	nital	Z.
	Pitol	Zeno confined by Tiberius Cafar, 113
Surnamed Concord,		Zeno commed by 1 leenus Cziar, 113
Murdred with shamefull indignities,	238	

ego compositor of the composit ers matter see the to describe the described to the control of the con House March to the state of the version and the second 2 us Later and the second

AN INDEX TO THE

Annotations.

A ccensus, what officer.	3,6	Bals to play with divers forts	17,
A Acclamations,	39,6	Basilides,	36.
Adoptions of ij. forts		Bathing much:	17.6
Adulteria.		Biberius,	23.
Aegle the Romane Mainestand		Bissextile or Leape yeere:	536
Acneas kind to his fathet Anch			23,6
Agrippæ who they be:		Bombi.	30,
Ajax.		Bonum Factum,	8,4,25,6
ther,	owne mo-		is on ITalinov
Alexan drea in Aegypt,	8,4		
Allienfis dies,	35,4	fuch were their Hecatomba	whereat
Amazones what woman,	4,4	a thousand oxen were killed	
De Ambitu, Lawes,	13,4	Bracata Gallia,	13.6
Amphora what measure,		Bracæ or Brachæ.	8,4,17,6
Ambubaix,		Bridges in Campus Martius:	8,4
Ancilia,	34,6	Brutus supposed to be Iulius C.	æfars fonne
Annales or annariæ Lawes	12,6		8,6
Why fo called?	25,4	Busaucheres.	24,4
Annonæ	13,6	C	
Anticatones,	7,4		1 1
Anticyra,	27,4	Cana Adijciales,	19,6
Antipater Sidonius his Ague	17,4	Cafarin a duple signification	on, 38,6
Apis, what Idol,	18,6	Caius Cæfar killed,	15.4
Αποκολοκιώζωσις.	41,4	C. Czfar his fodaine death,	. I,4
Apollo Pæan,	31,6	C, Iulius Cafar how deeply en	debted 13.4
Apollo Hecatebeletes,	31,6	Calcei Lunati,	13,4
Apoplexie.	35,4	Caldus	23,4
Appeale unto the people,	. 2.4	Caliga what it is,	25,6
Area,	38,6	Caligati.what soldiers?	12,4
Armie Romane,	11,6		ences. 27,6
Artaxeixes Mnemon,	14,6	Caligula counterfaiteth thunder	and light-
As,	20,4	ning,	27,6
Aspis the Serpent,	11,6	Callipides	23,4
Asprenas Nonius accused for po	oyfoning	Camp duple why prohibited,	38,6
	146		30,4
Αςραγαλομαντής.	21,6		15.6
Atellane Comædies,			A,14,6,15.4
Atricapilla what bird,	23,6		Ilba, 4,4
Attæ, who they be:	,21,4	0	
Augures and Augurium:	11,6		16,4
Auguraliscana	1324	a	27.6
Augustales, priests:	33:4	Cardiaca Cardialgia,	28.6
Sodales:		Carmelus,	36,
Augustus Cæsar punisheth Adul			8,6
Favoureth the I ewish religion	18,6	Caftor hardly intreated by Cali	
Aurei Romani, what peeces,		Caudex.	21,4
Automatum,	28:6	Cauneas.	18,6
	100	R.	Cen i

Stitz for enolesse	Dog tied at the Porters Lodge,	35,6
		20 6
encielle		
		31,
Stal Nuns	Dominus.	14.
	Domitian more Sanguinarie that	n Nero
	3	39,4
-	Dragon creeping.	24,6
his bro-	Drufilla, Claudius the Emperou	rs wife
	7.1	28,
15,6	Dulciarius.	233
5,4		
22,6	Z	
3,6		
	FLlebor, where the best.	26:4
		24
red to a		19:
		28.4
	Eggaso, non vylaure ominous wo	rdes.
9,6		34.4
	Erycina Venus.	28,
12.6		19,
		Camp
	they were done?	
		34.4
	Exploratores, who they are.	27.
3,6		
25,4	F	
z-Sicke-		
	L'Abius Maximus commended.	22:4
2.4		30%
		17,4:6
		6,
4,0		14.6
: Magi-		12,4
26,6	Ficedula what bird.	23.6
	Flamins.	1.47.6
-	Flaviani, Priests,	3314
		Christi.
30	Foole or Dhyfician	39,
29,	E	244
2,		12,
36,6		
15,6	fus.	36,
36,4	Funales, what horses.	21,6
	G	
27,6	GAlli:	32.
13,6	Galli Priests of Cybele.	15,6
34,6	Games facred which they were.	30:4
22.6		26.
-3.6	Gentlemen in youth how trained y	
	Gentlemen of Rome their affects	1.
13,4	Gentlemen of Rome, their estate?	4:6
	C	
7,6	Germaniciani who they be: 2: Gestation, what exercise.	2,6:34.6 36.6
	29,12,e guished. 29,4 16,4 his bro- 25,6 15,6 22,6 3,6 1,6,22,6 14,4 eth. 25,4 red to a 28,6 13,6 25,4 25,8 25-Sicke- 2,4 16,4 30,6 13,6 13,6 13,6 13,6 13,6 13,6 13,6 13	29,12,e Domitian more Sanguinarie that guished. 29,4 Dragon creeping. 16,4 Dropsies of three kindes. his bro- 25,6 Dulciarius. 5,4 22,6 ELlebor, where the best. Emblemata. Epulones. Equestria, what place in the The Rome. 1,6 Eggaro, Now vylowe ominous words, single Executions, in what place of the they were done? 27,6 Exploratores, who they are. 36,6 Factions of Plaiers, 12,4 Easting from all foode, howelong ble Magi- Festina lente, 18,4 Falting from all foode, howelong ble Magi- Festina lente, 18,4 Flaviani, Priests, Flaviani, Priests, Flaviani, Priests, Flaviani, Priests, Flaviani, Priests, Flaviani, Priests, Fora, 36,6 Ficassies reprehended by Cornel fus. Fora, 36,6 Finass, what horses. GAlli: 13,6 Galli Priests of Cybele, 34,6 Games facred which they were. 25,6 Genius of the Emperour: 7,6 Gentlemenin youth how trained were.

		4	
Goales in the Cirque.	5.	6 Cn. Lentulus of great wealth.	23.6
Godsand Goddesles Select,	16.		1,6
Gowne, the Romane habite,	13.1		10,4
Græcia Magna,	11.4		14,6
Graphium.	8,b.27.4		22,6
Gymnick Games, and Gymn	asium 19.	Libertines, who they were.	1.4.12,4
	29.6	Librarie at Alexandrea.	39,6
H		Linigeri.	38.4
F 12		Litare.	19.4
L] are commended,	£3.6	Livia the Empresse what name	s fhee had.
I Halles of Iustice.	12.6		20 6
Hecatebeletes.	31.6	Lorarij, why so called,	27.4
Height of men.	16.6.24,4	Loxias, an Attribute of Apollo	0, 32.4
Hemiplegia,	35,4		7.6
Hercules enraged,	30.4		19.4
Herfilia,	33,6	M .	
Hidroa,	24,4		
Hieronicæ,	30,4	0	19,4
1		IVI Macenas noted to be V	corius,15.6
		Taxed for curious trimming o	f himfelfe.
HS. what it fignificth, and fo fo	orth, 4,4	16 60 6	18.4
Ianus Quirinus his Temple,	11,6		25,6
Icarus and his fable,	29.6	Magistrates Superiour and Infe	riour. 2.6
Ides of the moneth,	13,4	Magistrates at Rome who were	properly
Iewes, put for Christians	28,4	called.	29,6
Ilium,	8,4	Mancipatio, what it is,	15,4
Imbrices,	30,4	Mariage enforced by Law.	13,4
imperator how diverfly taken		Mars the revenger and his Ten	ple. 11.6
Impudicitia,	6,6	Mater Deum what Goddesse.	15.6
Inferiæ,	9,6	Matronalia,	36,6
Inheritances Testamentariæ a	nd Legiti-	Maufoleum,	20,6
mæ,	1,4	Maxima vestalis.	9.4.20.4
Infertæ,	24,6	Melanocoryphus what bird.	23.6
Infula,	31,6	Mellita bellaria,	23.4.30,6
Iovis Epulum,	13.4	Mercurius his Enfigne,	27,6
Ira and Iracundia how they di		Mero.	23,4
Ifthmus,	6,4	Metellus perswadeth for Mariag	ge. 18, b
Iulia Law,	13,4	Milliarium in Rome, what it was	34.4
Iulius the moneth,	7,6	Mimi what they be	5,4
Julius Montanus,	30.b	Mirmillones.	27,6
Iupiter his Enfignes,	27.6	Mirtitrichila	30,6
Ius, whatitis.	23,4	Mioneres, a Galley	27,6
Iustitium at Rome what it be	tokeneth	Monopolie	24,6
Authorit at Atomic times it be	25.6	Morari	31.4
Iuvenalia,	29,6	Mortalities with pestilence.	31,6
Iuvenes secundi ordinis,	29,5	N	3.,-
Tuvenes recumaroramis,	30,6		
TT al Is afferments		Nauphilus Nemefis,	32.4
K alends of Ianuarie,	2,6	Neptunes mace,	18,5
Kowsea, whatitis,	31,4	Nero, what it fignifieth,	27,6
King of Kings.	25,6		21.4
Knights Living what it was,	28,6	Neftors cup in Homer Nicon	32,6
L			19.4
Laberius quitteth Cicero with		Nomi in Aegipt,	32.6
	5.4,6	Nominalia Nones of the Moneth	29.6
Lares, Lararium,	25.4		13.6
Latro,	27.4	Novæ Tabulæ	5,6
Latus Clavus and Laticlavij.	12 426.4	Nundina what Goddess	29,6
Law Sempronia.	3.6	Nundinæ	18,6
			Ocellata

0		Præfidiariæ.	ib.
A Property of the Control of the Con		Populi.	ib.
Ocellatæ,	18.4		14.4
Octophorum what Licter,	22,6	Pfylli.	11,4
Oedipus.	30,4	Ptolemæes counted dead:	11,6
Ops.	0.4,15,6	Publicanes,	12:4:3.6
Optimates who they be,	2,4:6	Pulvinar.	7:6
Optimus Maximus.		Pyrrhick daunces,	5,4
Orbis in ij, significations,	15,6	Pythagoras.	31:4
	5,4,28,4	2	3
Orcus,	22:4	~	
	0.4,31,6	Quadragefima.	36:4
Othohis costly feasting of Nero,	30.6	Quindecemuirs.	8:4:19:6
His effeminacie.	34.6	Quinquatria:	16:4
Ovatio.	11.6	Quintana:	30,6
Ovilia.		Quintilis what Moneth.	7.6
P		Quirites:	7:4
		R	/
Daan.	31:b		
Pagani,	33.6	D efta Cana.	29:6
Pelilia, what feast,	25,6		
Palmularius.	286	Regaliolus, what bird,	8,4
	4 2 8 . 4	Regions of Rome City.	5,4,10.4
Parricidium a day,	9.6	Repudium what it is.	1.4
			27:6
		Retiarij what fenfers:	27:0
Parricides punishment.		Rex Nemorenfis:	27:6
punished by Claudius.	28,6		10:6
Pafiphae.	29,6		•3,
Pater familias.	38.4		4:6
Patrones and Clients.		Rings of gold and yron:	19:6
Pegmares, and Pegmatis.	25.6	9 ,	1,6
Pemmata,	23,4	Romane playes,	22,0
Pentathlon.		Rofaria:	30:6
Perduellionis crime	2,4	Roscia Law:	10:6
Periodical difeases	17.4	Rostra:	20:4
Phaeton and his fabulous historie,	25,6	Rutuli or Rufuli,	.1,6
Phalera,	31,4	S	
Phefants why called Phafiani:	26,4	011	as I retail
Φλαυξος.	36.6	Sabbats:	16:6
Φυλλοβολία.	36.4		34:4
De. Plano.	23.4	Saliares Epulæ:	28.6
Pleistobolinda,	. 31,4	Salinator whereof he tooke that r	
Pluto,	32.4	Sardina, a pestilent place:	23.4
Polemones, Kings of Pontus,		Saturnalia.	36.6
Polycrates glutted with prosperity		How and when celebrated,	25.6
Polyphagus and Phagon.	31:4	Scalæ Gemoniæ,	23:6
Pontificialis cana.	13,4	Scarus a'delicate fish	35.6
Pontificum cænæ	28,6	Scatinia Law.	13.4
Populares who they are.	2.4.6	Scelerata porta and Sceleratus vi	cus: 284
Popularia, what place in the Theat	re,284	Sciatica:	17:4
Pound Romane	33.6	Scutarij, what Soldiers.	14.6
Prætexta what Robe.	2,6	Seale of Rome,	18.6
Prætextata verba.	36,6	Sestiones et Suturæ.	355
Prætorian foldiours:	22,4	Secular Games.	12,6
Principia, what place in the Camp,		Selena:	26,6
Profani.	217	Senatours badges,	13.4
Province what it fignifieth,	3.4	Septemvirs,	19,6
Provincia Casare.	13,6	Septizonium,	37,4
	-31-		Sifter-

To THE ANNOTATIONS.

Sestertius what place,	33,6	Tollendum.	10:6
Sordidati,	21,6	T	: 1:6
Speculatores and Spiculatores, 33.	6,16,6	Tribunes of the commons In	violable:2:4
Sphinx.	14,4		1:6
Spongia,	18,4	CT : 1	
Sportulæ,	29,6	Triumphal ornaments:	13:4
Stature of men, See Heighth.	29,0	Triumvirate:	13:6:22:4
Stæchades what Ilands,	.0 .		10:4
	28,4		5:4
Strangurie,	17,6	Troica:	32:4
Subegit, in a duple sence,	6,6	Tropæe, what it was:	33
Sudamina.	24,4	Tunicati:	27:6
Sulla profcribeth the Marian Facti		Turdus See Blackebird:	
Sumptuariz Lawes,	,4,13,A		
Suovetaurilia, what facrifice,	19,4	<i>P.</i>	
Supplication what it is,	4,4	7 Tallare Coronets:	12:4
Sustulit in a duple sense	31,6	V Varro	6:4
Swimming commended	15,4	Venus what chance:	16:4
Syracufæ	16,4	77 0	7:4
T		Veraculi or vericuli:	35,6
4		Veratrices:	ib.
Tabellariz Naves,	30,4	77 0 1 1 1	1.4
Tili,		37 0 11 37 '0 1 67	
Talorum Lufus,	31,4		. 38:4
	16,4		
Templum,	19,4		20,4
Tertia deducta est,	6,6	Viaticum, what it is:	7.4
Tessera,	-33.4	Victorie her Image.	33.4
Teltæ.	30,4		32.6
Tetraones what birds,	26.4		10.4
Γεχνοφυον.	16,4		. 28.
Theatralis law.	10.6	Voconia Law.	20.6
Thenfæ.	7,4	Vomiting much.	35.6
Thraces or Threces what fenfers.	27.6	Vowes.19.4. The forme the	ereof: 22,6
Thraseas Pætus, judicially covente	d 30.4	Vxorij.	35-4
Thrafyllus a great Astrologer 21,	6,22.4	· W	
Thunder in faire wether,	37,6		
Tiberius Cæfar noted by Angustu	5.22.4	wherefelental	ename Tr
Tiberius, the younger, his pittifull	death:	V V ars, wherof they tak Water-fnake.	28.6
Tibur City, an healthie place:	23:4		
Ciridates a great magicians	-	X .	1000
l'iridates, a great magician:	31:4	Xystici what spectacles.	13.6
Tithing of men:	7:4	2	
Titles, what they be	37:4	enodorus an Architect	36:b
Toga Græcanica.	38.4	Zopyrus a Physiognomer	37.4
Togata Gallia,	3:6	Tobling at my me Prome.	, 3/

FINIS.

TO THE MUNOT SCHOOL

	.6 MCITE FUR	de Krim	17.2 2		
-	1	. :		object that	inon.
0:02	THE REAL PORT	774.			
tite tott	Told redom.				is married in
1. 1				43140	althou.
	remailer a latte				
Kit .	to abuting				and the
11.	Through the party				
Magilian.	in pursuing a parent.				
1101 -	tonado male		" de a	155	
dis		5 1.5		asi bark	
					The rain of
DILL -				and a	
9.55	3K0 2 3 3 5 1				
6.		1			
	T Black of miles		The second	Philippine	
				4. 9.	
				111.	
D. C.	To Jan Coronas				
his)	The Part V				
:5:0:	10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 1		12.	40.4	
300	extrange 2 or 2			•	
0 -	The state of the s				
1					
· 101				, 421 Mar	
ti I	not be sage of the form				
ntentinencie	Lia al antico an et ar le la la				
D:3:	of a behydelet all war			15 11 1	
	31930.7				
2'07	Vigital v. minoral V			direit, b	
2.4					99
T1. 5 2 .	Just of or Image				
0.50	- 1 A A				8
1.01	- January I rolen V			His and	or do to
4.8	Value - Link				
	.VII				
2	. V. (1)				

under en weden de diese cast de mend de de diese cansal e prografie papidall de

i les Cit achesthiet lett Le dates, a rent spagnen

ing of rear

i jaGracenica. Legam Callea.

V. cs, whereaster take rame, n. & Water-land c. 28, \$

55.4

9. . .

veloc for for for the same of the same of

Version couch." Volume in The course there

en deueran Aedlin G. . . 1866 Zees, eraPhylognomer, 1874

Faults escaped in the Historie and Marginall Glosse.